

3 1761 04656379 7

The OUTLINE *of*
THE
WORLD TO-DAY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
University of Toronto

<http://archive.org/details/outlineofworldto03john>

71 Mod.
372.4 n2

The
OUTLINE
of the
WORLD TO-DAY

VOLUME THREE

Edited by
Sir HARRY JOHNSTON
AND
Dr. L. HADEN GUEST



203696
11. 6. 26

L O N D O N
GEORGE NEWNES LIMITED
SOUTHAMPTON ST. STRAND W.C.2



G
138
J63
V.3

THE OUTLINE OF THE WORLD TO-DAY

CONTENTS OF VOLUME THREE

CHAPTER I.	PAGE
THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA	I
DEPENDENCIES	54
CHAPTER II.	
JAPAN	61
THE DEPENDENCIES	86
CHAPTER III.	
CHINA	90
TIBET	110
CHAPTER IV.	
SOUTH-EASTERN ASIA	114
SIAM	114
FRENCH INDO-CHINA	117
THE DUTCH EAST INDIES	119
CHAPTER V.	
RUSSIA	121
CHAPTER VI.	
FINLAND AND THE BALTIC STATES	155
THE BALTIC STATES	157
LITHUANIA	160
CHAPTER VII.	
SCANDINAVIA	161
SWEDEN	162
NORWAY	170
DENMARK	179
CHAPTER VIII.	
GERMANY	184
DANZIG	208
CHAPTER IX.	
POLAND	210
CHAPTER X.	
CHEKHO-SLOVAKIA	215

CHAPTER XI.	PAGE
AUSTRIA	222
LIECHTENSTEIN	235
CHAPTER XII.	
HUNGARY	236
CHAPTER XIII.	
YUGO-SLAVIA	241
MONTENEGRO	251
CHAPTER XIV.	
RUMANIA	253
CHAPTER XV.	
BULGARIA	259
CHAPTER XVI.	
ALBANIA	263
CHAPTER XVII.	
GREECE	266
CHAPTER XVIII.	
TURKEY	276
CHAPTER XIX.	
PERSIA AND AFGHANISTAN	286
CHAPTER XX.	
ARABIA AND ABYSSINIA	289
CHAPTER XXI.	
MEXICO	295
CHAPTER XXII.	
CUBA, HAITI AND SAN DOMINGO	299
CHAPTER XXIII.	
CENTRAL AMERICA STATES	301
CHAPTER XXIV.	
SOUTH AMERICA STATES	303
ARGENTINA	303
BRAZIL	307
CHILE	310
PERU	313
ECUADOR	316
BOLIVIA	317
VENEZUELA	319
URUGUAY	320
PARAGUAY	321
COLOMBIA	323
CHAPTER XXV.	
THE POLAR REGIONS	324

COLOUR PLATES

THE STATUE OF LIBERTY : NEW YORK HARBOUR	..	<i>facing page</i>	8
NEW YORK : BROOKLYN BRIDGE	.. .. .	.. .. .	16
PALM BEACH : OCEAN AVENUE	.. .. .	.. .. .	40
TENNOJI PAGODA	.. .. .	.. .. .	64
SHANGHAI : THE WILLOW-PATTERN TEA-HOUSE	..	.. .. .	96
BANGKOK : THE WAT CHENG	.. .. .	.. .. .	112
MOSCOW : ST. BASILE (ST. BASIL'S) CATHEDRAL	..	.. .. .	120
KIEV : THE GREAT MONASTERY	.. .. .	.. .. .	136
THE RHINE	.. .. .	.. .. .	160
ASSMANNSHAUSEN	.. .. .	.. .. .	184
KARLSBAD : THE DEER'S LEAP	.. .. .	.. .. .	200
SALZKAMMERGUT : THE LAKE OF HALLSTADT	.. .. .	.. .. .	232
ATHENS : THE PARTHENON	.. .. .	.. .. .	264
CONSTANTINOPLE : THE BURNT COLUMN	.. .. .	.. .. .	276
RIO DE JANEIRO : THE FAMOUS PALM AVENUE	..	.. .. .	280

MAPS

TERRITORIAL EXPANSION OF THE UNITED STATES	..	..	<i>Frontispiece</i>
ECONOMIC MAP OF THE UNITED STATES	..	..	<i>facing page</i> 36
ASIA	..	..	60
CHINA AND JAPAN	..	..	80
COMMERCIAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE WORLD	..	..	104
RUSSIA	..	..	128
NORWAY AND SWEDEN	..	..	168
DENMARK	..	..	176
GERMANY AND CENTRAL EUROPE	..	..	208
TRADE ROUTES BETWEEN EUROPE AND ASIA	..	..	224
BALKAN STATES AND RUMANIA	..	..	240
SOUTH AMERICA	..	..	304
ECONOMIC MAP OF SOUTH AMERICA	..	..	312
NORTH POLAR REGIONS	..	..	320
SOUTH POLAR REGIONS	..	..	324

THE OUTLINE OF THE WORLD TO-DAY

I.

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

THE United States is a Federal Republic comprising forty-eight States and the Federal District of Columbia, which contains the national capital, Washington. This is termed for convenience in reference "Continental United States." Its non-**Government.** contiguous areas are the territories of Alaska and Hawaii; Porto Rico, the Philippine Islands, the Virgin Islands of the United States, American Samoa, Guam, Wake, and scattered islands in the Pacific, and the Panama Canal Zone.

The Government is based on the Constitution of September 17th, 1787, to which have been added some nineteen amendments. One of these amendments abolished slavery in 1865. Slavery had existed in several States and the Civil War arose over the contention about the division of the territories between slave States and free States. Under the compromise of 1820 it had been decided that slavery should not be interfered with in the States in which it existed when the Constitution was accepted, but the Mexican War brought additional territory under the dominion of the United States. The dispute over the question of slavery led the Southern States to claim the right to secede from the Union. The question resolved itself into one which meant that slavery could dominate the Republic. "It was the aim of the Southern leaders to make slavery, which had heretofore been a sectional and, so to speak, a domestic matter, a national institution.

As Major G. H. Putnam has said: "It is absurd to speak of the war as having been fought for the maintenance of State rights. The doctrine of the right of the States to individual action was, of course, invoked, but the issue would not have arisen if it had not been for this absolute cleavage between the opinions of the two sections as to the relation that slavery was to bear to the national territory, and to the nation as a whole."

Another amendment (March 30th, 1870) to the Constitution gave equal rights for white and coloured citizens; another (January 29th, 1919) was the Liquor Prohibition Amendment; and that of August 26th, 1920, conceded Woman Suffrage. The Government is entrusted to three separate authorities—the Executive, the Legislative and the Judicial. The executive power is vested in the President who holds his office for four years, together with a Vice-President. No other head of State in the world exercises authority so great as that of the American President, who is Commander-in-chief of the army, navy and militia, and has the appointment of a great number of officials, including Ambassadors and the Judges of the Supreme Court. The President makes recommendations of a general nature to Congress; he may veto and return Bills to Congress that have been passed by that body. If such a measure, however, is again passed by both Houses by a two-thirds majority, it becomes law. The President is elected by "electors" appointed by the direct vote of the people of each State

to a number equivalent to the total number of Senators and Representatives sent to Congress.

Ten chief officers or heads of Departments form the Cabinet; they are chosen by the President, but their appointment must be confirmed by the Senate. Unlike British Cabinet Ministers, they do not sit in Congress; and the "Ministry," instead of being responsible to, is independent of the Legislature.

The laws of the United States are made by Congress, which meets once a year, or more often, if necessary, upon the call of the President. Congress consists of two branches, the Senate and House of Representatives. The Senate consists of two members from each State, chosen by the State legislatures, and holding office for six years; the House of Representatives is elected, in proportion to population, by the direct vote of the citizens of various States; the electorate consists practically of all citizens of both sexes over twenty-one years of age. But some of the Southern States adopt methods to ensure that illiterate Negroes and others are not admitted to the franchise.

Each of the States, deriving its authority not from Congress but from the people of the particular State, has its own Constitution which must be Republican in form, and each has a Governor as its chief executive with a Legislature of two Houses.

§ I

A notable English journalist, who is no stranger to the United States, commenting on the difference between the British and American peoples, in mind, habits and outlook on life, wonders whether these differences are greater than their similarities:—

Certainly my first contact with the United States—my first view of the skyscrapers of New York and my first plunge into the whirlpool of its life—shocked me with a sense of enormous difference. It was to me, actually and truly, a New World. Its type of civilization was different from anything I had seen. For a little while I felt more of a stranger in New York, more of an alien, than in any other city to which I had ever been—even Constantinople.

That feeling of strangeness wore off when I met many people who spoke the same language as myself, with no strong accent, who had read

the same books, who seemed to think very much as I did, who claimed the same heritage of tradition from the same stock. In every city I met people like that, some hundreds of them, until I forgot the differences, which seemed trivial and accidental, and was conscious only of the similarities.

At other times, especially in the smoking-cars of long-distance trains, where American business men talk unguardedly and where I listened silently, I was aware again of the differences—wide and profound—between their way of thought and that of my own folk, their manner of speech, their "viewpoint," as they would call it. They were foreigners to me and I to them. We spoke the same language, with a difference of intonation, but quite often the words meant different things. They were as ignorant of Europe as I was of America. They spoke things about England which showed a complete misunderstanding of our character and ideas, just as since then I hear English people speak things about the United States which I now know to be utterly untrue.

And again:—

Americans fall into talk with each other and do not resent the familiarity. They resent the silence of the Englishman in the railway carriage and accuse him of being "dumb" or having no ideas. The American when he becomes rich and builds a big house with a garden in the best "residential section" does not divide his lawn from his neighbour's. The American does not want to be different from his neighbours.

He is secretive, but has a wonderful candour in the revelation of his own private affairs, the amount of money he is earning, his humble origin, his rise to wealth, which an Englishman conceals with infinite jealousy.

Such impressions may be taken as fairly representative of those of British people who have visited the United States. The European finds the American on the instant talking to him as to a person he had known all his life, dispensing with all the formalities hallowed by custom in the older countries. The American is surprised that anyone should find anything strange about this. Let us see what has impressed one or two other European minds.

Mr. Hilaire Belloc finds in the American people a wide-spread uniformity, "a common mould exists into which men are **Uniformity.** run and their surroundings"; there is "a regimental effect" in hotels, houses, furniture, reading, a uniformity of ideas. Mr. Belloc puts this down to the element of publicity which is everywhere, "the



NEW YORK : WOOLWORTH BUILDING.

A temple of commerce and the world's highest building, emphasizing the fact that a sky-scraper need not be ugly but can really be made impressive architecturally. Standing on the Broadway, the Woolworth Building is 792 feet high and has fifty-one storeys.

note of American Society is life under the eye and in the ear of all."

The spirit of uniformity has reached a mechanical level, and has on the foreign observer the effect of an engine perpetually repeating a limited and exact function. There is here, *perhaps*, another factor at work besides publicity, which factor is a combination between the directness of the American mind (a projection of its simplicity) and the nature of the opportunities it finds.

This spirit of common action, Mr. Belloc adds, "shows itself much more importantly in the realm of ideas, from which all material manifestations spring." Social doctrines are in America

are aware of the self-consciousness of Chicago as soon as you are aware of its bitumen. The quality demands sympathy and wins it by its wistfulness. Chicago is openly anxious about its soul. I liked that. I wish I could see a livelier anxiety concerning the municipal soul in certain cities of Europe."

Of the rivalries of great American cities, Mr. Bennett says:—

When I left New York and went to Washington I was congratulated on having quitted the false America for the real. When I came to Boston, I received the sympathies of everybody in Boston on having been put off for so long with spurious



Photo: E. T. A.

WASHINGTON: THE WHITE HOUSE.

The White House is the official residence of the President of the United States and stands in grounds of seventy-five acres at the opposite end of Pennsylvania Avenue from the Capitol. It is a plain freestone edifice, and derives its name from its white-painted pillared front.

universal, as exemplified, for example, in the great rapidly-changing waves of public feeling which sweep the New World from time to time.

On this subject of uniformity, it is interesting to note what Mr. Arnold Bennett has to say on the similarity of the great cities. "The streets of every American city I saw reminded me, on the whole, rather strongly of all the others." But in the cities themselves he finds differences of quite another order. New York is not self-conscious, but Chicago is. "You

imitations of America, and a sigh of happy relief went up that I had at length got into touch with a genuine American city. When, after a long pilgrimage, I attained Chicago, I was positively informed that Chicago alone was the gate of the United States, and that everything east of Chicago was negligible and even misleading. And when I entered Indianapolis I discovered that Chicago was a mushroom and a suburb of Warsaw, and that its pretension to represent the United States was grotesque, the authentic centre of the United States being obviously Indianapolis. . . . The great towns love thus to affront one another, and

their demeanour in the game resembles the gamboling of young tigers—it is half playful and half ferocious.

In his recently published book, *The Contrast*, Mr. Hilaire Belloc **The People.** has analysed "contrasts" between the American and British people; by emphasizing the differences and avoiding the similarities "he produces a very glaring contrast indeed between the two peoples," which provoked a criticism from Sir Philip Gibbs, another competent observer:—

Mr. Belloc's chapter on the literary differences between the United States and England is illuminating. In spite of the heritage of language and literature from England, he believes that the American people are becoming less and less influenced by English traditions of prose and poetry, and are developing a literature of their own so essentially local in its language and ideas that on this side of the Atlantic it is utterly foreign and incomprehensible.

All this argument and evidence produced by Mr. Belloc is to prove that the average British idea of the United States as merely a lost province of the Anglo-Saxon world, speaking the same language, thinking the same thoughts, and inspired by the same ideals, is a most preposterous and dangerous fallacy likely to let us down with a bump if we count too much on comradeship and co-operation. Many Americans I have met would agree with him heartily, and many more—derived from the English and Scottish stock—grudgingly.

Personally I disagree strongly with Mr. Belloc's conclusion, though he calls all men liars who disagree. I believe that American civilization and popular thought are, in spite of many cross-currents and counteracting forces, mainly on the side of fair play to all peoples, mainly in favour of giving a decent chance to the common folk of the world, mainly out for world peace, and the progress of the world folk towards a better distribution of the comforts, decencies, and securities of life. They are not selfishly centred in their own material interests, but will take a big chance now and then



Photo: E. N. A.

NEW YORK: GENERAL GRANT'S TOMB.

This tomb is remarkably like that of Napoleon Buonaparte in the Invalides, the red porphyry sarcophagus being placed in an open crypt below the centre of the dome. In the background the Hudson River may be seen with the American Fleet riding at anchor.

to put over some great act of international charity and goodwill at some sacrifice to themselves.

If we place alongside these views of Mr. Bennett, Mr. Belloc and Sir Philip Gibbs, those of Mr. E. V. Lucas, we get a fair estimate of the character of the people of the United States as it appears to most Europeans.

I very quickly discovered a difference between Americans in America and in England. I found them simple where I had thought of them as the reverse, and now, after meeting others in various parts of the country, even in complex and composite New York, I should say that simplicity is the keynote of the American character. It is in his simplicity that the American differs most from the European. Such simplicity is perfectly consistent with the impatience, the desire for novelty, for brevity, of the American people. We think of them as always wishing to reduce life to formulæ, as unwilling to express any surprise, and these tendencies may easily be considered as signs of a tiring civilization. But in reality they are signs of youth, too.

Mr. Lucas adds one more point to the chapter

of contrasts. "In spite of the mixed origin of most Americans, a national type of face has been evolved to which they seem satisfied almost universally to pay allegiance."

In England one can base guesses of some accuracy on attire. In a railway carriage one can hazard without any great risk of error the theory that this man is in trade and that in a profession, that another is a stockbroker and a fourth a country squire. But America is full of surprises, due to the uniformity of clothing and a certain carelessness which elevates comfort to a ritual. The man you think of as a millionaire may be a drummer; the drummer, a millionaire. Again, in England people are known to a certain extent by the hotels they stay at, the restaurants they eat at and the class in which they travel. Such superficial guides fail one in America.

The American boss is another unique product. He is as much, says Mr. A. Maurice Low, "a product of American social conditions as the famous big trees of California are the product of the luxurious soil of that Garden of Eden. The big trees of California, if transplanted to the political system of England, or any other European country, would die of inanition." There are bosses and bosses, from the big boss who makes and unmakes Governors, Senators and members of Congress, ranging down the scale to the City boss and the Ward boss. A man becomes a boss "by the exercise of his superior qualities of shrewdness or natural capacity to be a leader of men or money or a combination of all these." The boss is the man who is able by taking pains to see that chosen men are elected to responsible positions. The boss has a personal following by reason of his being well liked and because he has a natural gift for governing men. "He is able by argument, by persuasion, by threat, by bribe, by promise of preferment, by any of a dozen different means, to induce his followers to believe that it is for their interest that Smith and Jones shall be elected and that Brown and Black shall not."

But first and foremost the Americans are big business men, keen, alert and progressive; they have audacity, imagination and boldness. The American takes immense trouble to bring the aid of science to the solution of all kinds of difficulties; he shows skill and daring in big enterprises in engineering, manufacturing and

agriculture. As Sir John Foster Fraser says: "Despite his little amiable weakness in the direction of 'blowing,' the American is the most discontented creature on the face of the earth. He always wants to go one better than anybody else. And this discontent, of a healthy kind, is absolutely rampant in the management department of big railways. There is a positive panting for improvement, and the keenest of intelligences are brought to bear to effect economies. . . . The expenditure of half a million is not reckoned if the ultimate saving of a million can be sighted."

We cannot dwell here on the position of women which, it is often said, is very different from the position of women in Europe; they are more in the foreground, but they play no active part in politics. Nor do we make more than passing reference to the American's alleged love for "The Almighty Dollar." It is at once the test and the gauge of Success. The American worships "Success" in the abstract, and the dollar is the symbol of ability, of capacity, of shrewdness, of power—in a word, of Success. The pursuit of the Almighty Dollar is very far from being synonymous with greed or avarice. The American man lives most intently in the midst of his business. He lives in, and likes the atmosphere of excitement and scrimmage; it satisfies his natural instincts. As Mr. Arnold Bennett says: "He needs these excitements as some natures need alcohol. He cannot do without them," and, as Mr. Bennett also truly remarks, "jealousy and secretiveness are much rarer amongst American business men than in Europe; they 'admire one another enormously; they call one another by their Christian names fondly; they are capable of wonderful friendships in business.'"

§ 2

In any attempt to describe the United States of America in outline it is necessary at the outset to emphasize two facts. One of these is the vastness and variety of the territory represented by the forty-eight separate, yet "one and indivisible" entities, which comprise the federation known as the United States. The other is the extraordinary racial diversity of its population, now aggregating nearly one hundred and ten million souls, and growing



COLORADO : THE ROYAL GORGE.

The Arkansas (pronounced by some *Arkansaw*) River, 2,000 miles in length, is one of the chief affluents of the Missouri-Mississippi, on its way to join which it passes, above Canyon City, into the Grand Canyon of the Arkansas. The eastern section of this Canyon is called the Royal Gorge. Here, along the granite walls that tower for 2,600 feet sheer above the seething waters, the intrepid engineers of the Denver and Rio Grande system have carried the railway.

steadily at the rate of something like a million a year.

The United States (with its dependencies) is the largest as it is the most important Republic in the world. It extends close upon 3,000 miles from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. Its widest point between the Canadian frontier on the north and the Gulf of Mexico on the south is some 1,600 miles. Its total area is over three-quarters that of Europe; if Alaska's 591,000 square miles were included, then it is almost equal to the whole of Europe.

The United States to-day is a land of natural wonder. No other country presents such an amazing variety of physical features and phenomena. Of the seven great rivers of the United States, one system, the Mississippi-Missouri system, 4,200 miles in length, surpasses every other in the world; as regards its basin,

more than a million and a quarter square miles, it is second only to the Amazon. Another of its giant rivers, the Colorado, rushing for thousands of years through the mountains of Arizona, has worn the gorge known as the Grand Canyon—a channel two hundred miles long, twelve miles wide and a mile deep.

The United States is also pre-eminent among the countries of the world in the number and magnitude of its lakes. Besides the chain of Great Lakes, which forms part of its northern boundary—one of which, Lake Superior, is the largest sheet of fresh water in the world—there are nearly ten thousand lakes in the State of Minnesota alone, thousands more in New England and New York, and numerous mountain lakes besides.

Of the two great mountain systems of North America—the Cordilleran, along the western and the Appalachian, near the eastern border—



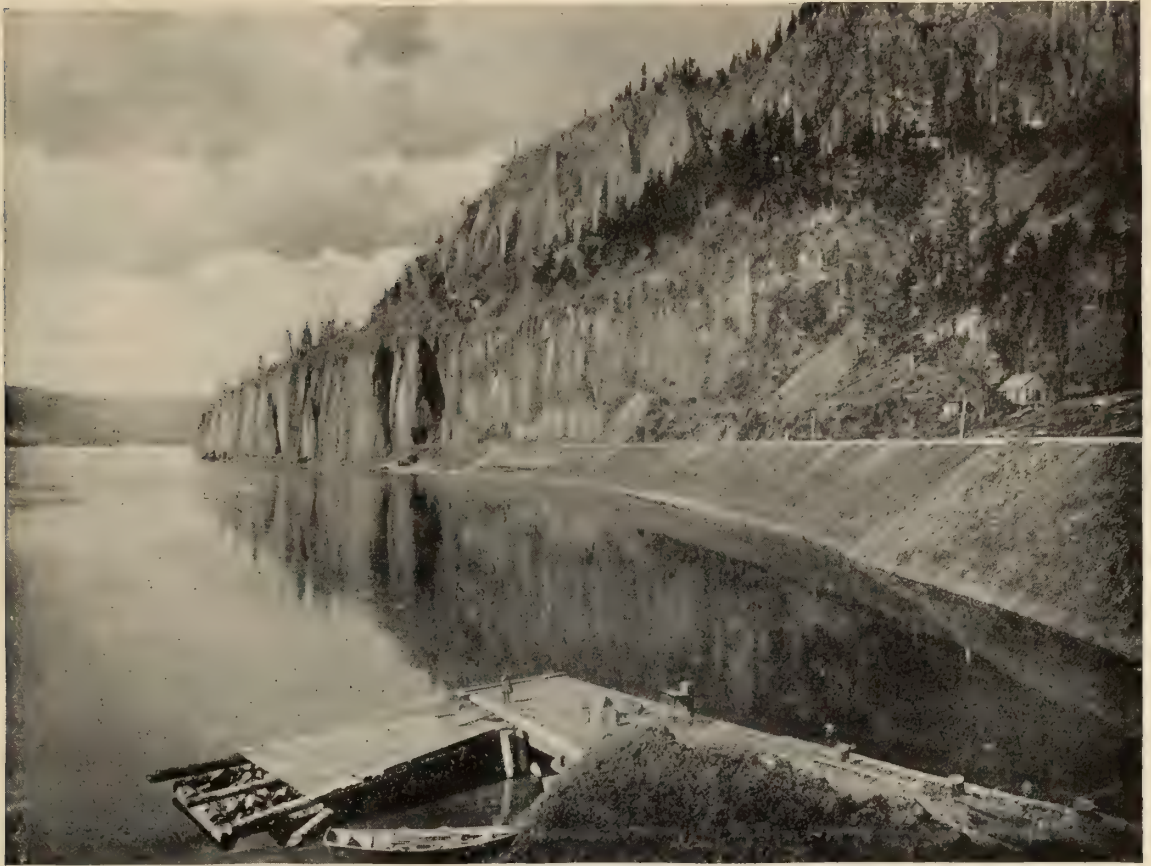
NEVADA: HUMBOLDT RIVER.

The Humboldt River rises in north-eastern Nevada and falls into Humboldt Lake after a course of 380 miles. In its lower part its waters are alkaline. The Humboldt valley is the only transverse (east and west) valley of this region, and it is therefore followed by the Southern Pacific Railway.



THE STATUE OF LIBERTY: NEW YORK HARBOUR.

Standing upon Bedloe's Island, this famous statue was presented to the United States by the French Republic in commemoration of the Declaration of Independence. It is probably the most famous piece of architectural symbolism in the two Americas, the object which attracts the first glance of the arriving emigrant and the last fond look of the departing citizen of the United States.



COLUMBIA RIVER.

The Columbia River, 1,500 miles long, is the longest river of North America flowing to the Pacific. Rising in British Columbia, it forms for 350 miles of its course the Washington-Oregon boundary, and is notable for the grand scenery of the mountains it traverses.

which form the frame or skeleton of its physical structure, both attain their fullest development in the United States:

Physical Features. nearly forty of the summits of the ranges of central Colorado alone have an altitude of 14,000 feet. Between these two ranges lies a great valley, occupying one-half the entire area of the United States, the fertile prairies and bottom lands of whose eastern and central portions make it the most important agricultural basin of the globe. And almost every climatic condition under the sun may be experienced between its borders. A land of extremes, of both heat and cold, are "those United States," whose northern region, adjacent to "Our Lady of the Snows," in winter vies in frigidity with Norway and Siberia; whose southern region lies near the Tropic of Cancer, and has a climate akin to that of Spain.

As varied, too, is the topography of the country, with its mighty forests, once covering one-fifth of the surface, but now being cut down at a rate four times as fast as that of fresh growth, its vast marshlands, of which the Dismal Swamp in Virginia and North Carolina—six hundred square miles in extent—is the best known example; its "bad lands" and great arid deserts; its mighty plains with their prolific growth of sage bush, and its huge "cotton belt" which yields annually over twelve million bales.

The population of the United States is cosmopolitan in the extreme. To ethnologists there are few more fascinating studies than the evolution of a new national type such as that which is now proceeding in the melting pot, as Israel Zangwill named America, into which all the

The Racial Melting Pot.

strains of the Old World have been cast for fusion.

How steadily the foreign population of the United States has grown during the past century is indicated by a few striking figures. In the year 1824 the total number of persons admitted into America from all countries was exactly 7,912. A quarter of a century later, in 1849, the number had risen to 297,024. By 1883 it was 788,992. Virtually unchecked, the flood rapidly gathered headway, and between 1905 and 1914, or until the outbreak of the World War, immigrants from the four quarters of the globe poured into the United States at the rate of from a million to close upon a million and a quarter per annum.

As a well known American historian has phrased it, "the nucleus of American union was a group of transplanted Britons, with enforced individualism confronting vast opportunity." And until the middle of the nineteenth century, in spite of the traces which the Dutch settlers left in New York and Pennsylvania, the French in Louisiana, and the Spaniards in Florida and California, those in the United States who were not of British blood constituted a minority so small as to be virtually negligible. Even up to the eighteen-eighties the British element predominated. Following that date, however, the stream of European immigration grew more and more swollen while the flow from

the Mother Country dwindled. To-day it is the Americans of British stock who are in a minority, and no longer can we expect from the people of the United States a purely "Anglo-Saxon" point of view.

In New York one need do no more than read the names over the shop fronts to realise that by far the greater number of its citizens are of alien birth. Population figures of the 1920 census of New York State show the presence of a large representation of every civilized people on the face of the earth. About fifteen times as many Jews live in the State as live in Palestine, and there are as many Italians as in Rome itself. Germans numbered 295,650, Irish 284,747, English 135,305. (The percentages are eloquent!) In Cleveland the foreign-born

element of the population represents eighty per cent. of the whole. Milwaukee, in pre-War days, was frequently described as the third largest German city in the world. In these and many other American cities there are whole districts where to hear a word of English is a novelty, and throughout the Union literally hundreds of newspapers are published in Yiddish, German, Russian and other foreign tongues. In the industrial centres, large numbers of Austrians, Italians, Germans and very many Slavs have settled, and in the agricultural sections Scandinavians are numerous in the North Central States and Germans from the Great

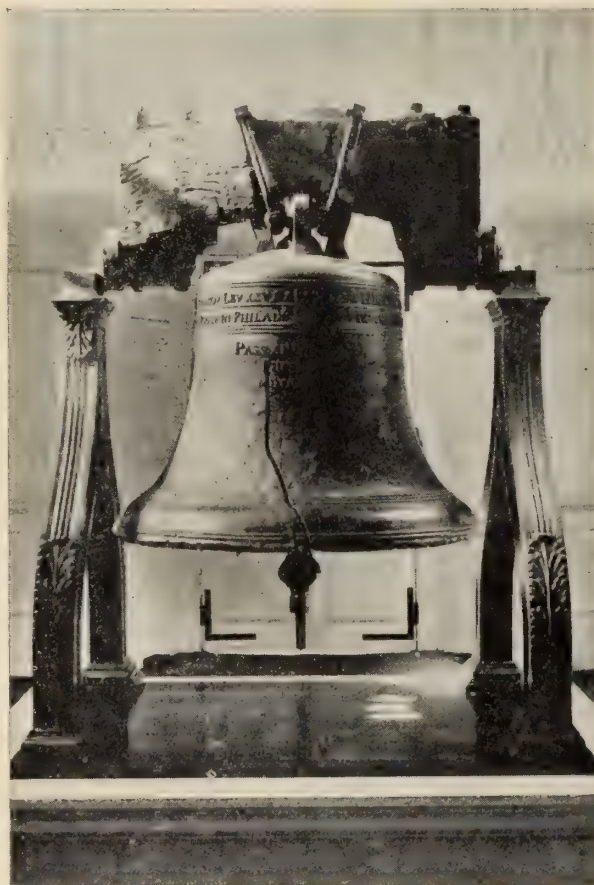
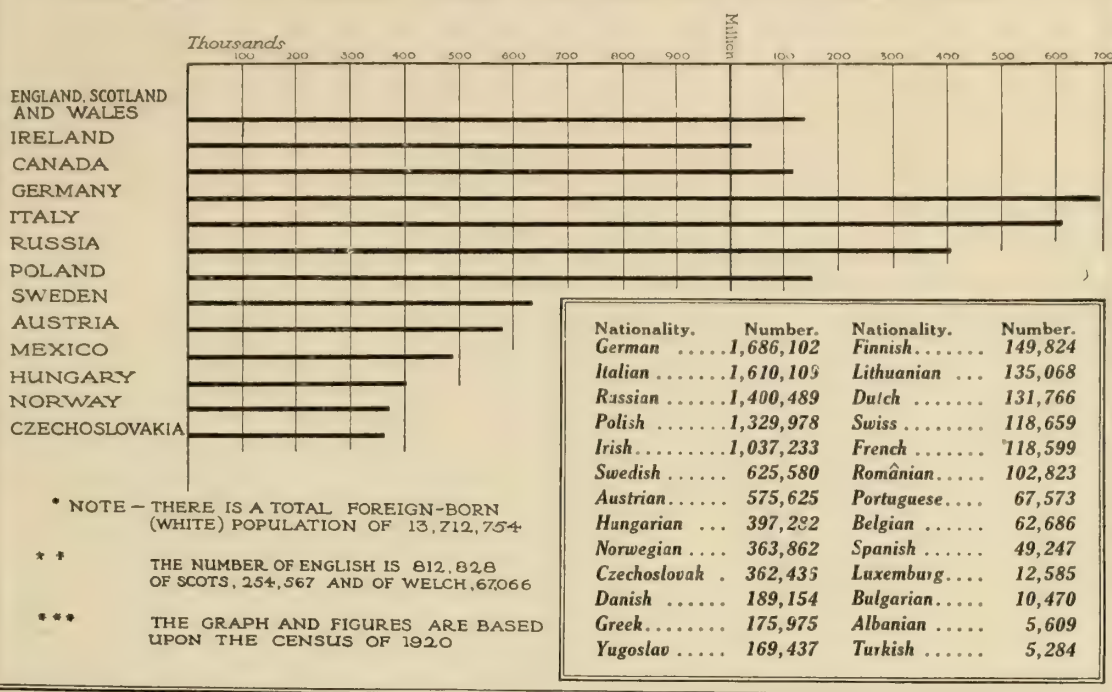


Photo: E. N. A.

PHILADELPHIA: LIBERTY BELL: INDEPENDENCE HALL.

The bell was the first to be rung in the United States after the Declaration of Independence, but it was cracked in 1835 when tolling for the funeral of Chief Justice Marshall, and has never been rung since.

DIAGRAM OF FOREIGN-BORN POPULATION OF U.S.A. IN 1920



Lakes to the border States. The last census, taken in 1920, revealed, in fact, that of the then total population of 105,710,620 in the United States, 13,712,724 were of foreign parentage and of recently immigrated foreign blood.

It was owing to the general feeling that America needed population before anything else that the flood of alien immigration was suffered for so long to pour in unchecked. The

Control of Immigration.

The World War, however, brought revelations of the danger of huge sections of the population remaining more loyal to their first than to their second Motherland, and emphasized the fact that this flood of humanity, this inchoate mixture of racial prejudice, if unchecked, might threaten American civilization itself. In this connection it must be remembered that the vast majority of these immigrants are prepared to work at lower wages than the American working man. The United States' standard of living is perhaps the highest in the world, and it is now generally felt that national disaster is threatened if a horde of cheap alien labour is permitted to debase the labour currency.

It was with the object of limiting this world rush to America, constituting the gravest problem that its administration has to face, that the much criticised quota system was adopted and included in the Immigration Restriction Act of 1917. This Act, operative until June 30th, 1924, limits the number of aliens admissible in one year to three per cent. of the number of the particular nationality in each case resident in the United States, as shown by the 1910 census. The number of aliens thus permitted to land annually is about 357,000. Of these 77,000 are British, and the rest comprise every nation under the sun. The British quota was recently made much larger than this to maintain the utility of the quota system and restore, in a degree, the old balance of blood.

§ 3

The great Atlantic liners approaching New York pass up the famous Narrows, past Governor's Island and Bartholdi's Statue of Liberty towering out in mid-water, to enter the spacious harbour which is enclosed by Staten



NEW YORK : BROADWAY.

A view from just above 42nd Street. Here Broadway is seen at its crossing with Seventh Avenue.

Island on the one hand and the sand-bar of Coney Island on the other ; the harbour waters are dotted by islets on which stand fortifications or public institutions such as prisons and asylums, and here in the harbour is Ellis Island where all immigrants are examined and classified by officials of the Government before they are permitted to enter the United States. The harbour with its 88 square miles of anchorage, affords a wonderful spectacle with the towering "sky-scrappers" in the background, striving to out-top each other, and the mighty suspension bridges which span its East River.

In 1614 the Dutch built a fort on Manhattan Island. In 1623 they established a settlement there, which they named New Amsterdam. Passed forty-one years and then, in 1664, came the English, who drove out the Dutch, only to

be themselves expelled therefrom by the Dutch in 1673. In the following year the whole island passed by treaty into the possession of the English, who named it New York in honour of the Duke of York. Not until after the War of Independence, in which New York played an important part, did the forces of the Crown evacuate the city, which from 1785 to 1789 was the seat of Government of the thirteen victorious colonies now become the United States.

New York's skyscrapers alone would make it unique among the cities of the world.

Beautiful they may not be, but no one can deny their overpowering impressiveness, and the fact that architecturally they represent a really new idea. By day, seen from a distance, they suggest the frowning battlements of a mediæval city ; at dusk, with their thousands

upon thousands of lighted windows, they might be the abiding places of so many cliff dwellers. Constructed of steel and concrete and virtually fireproof, scarcely one of them consists of less than twenty storeys (which means a height of some 240 feet), while the giant of all, the renowned Woolworth Building, is made up of fifty-two storeys and towers to a height of 792 feet; its nearest rival, the superb building of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, is only just behind with its fifty storeys and a height of 700 feet. Others of these Titans of architecture are the Singer Building, the Bankers' Trust Company Building, and the Liberty Tower, 385 feet.

They represent the world's greatest spectacle of their kind, and are intended to be such. Because New York is a narrow island and expansion sideways was impossible, it became necessary to expand upwards and to construct buildings loftier than any in existence elsewhere. But these mastodons of architecture are, in the last analysis, an expression of the national desire, which has done so much for its advancement, to go the world, in the language of poker, "one better." Each with a "population," during the working hours, equal to that of a fair-sized town — 25,000 persons are stated to work in the Woolworth Building — they are veritable communities in themselves. They contain shops of many kinds, restaurants, hair-dressing establishments,

Turkish baths and practitioners of every description, from Christian Scientists to osteopaths. One could, in fact, live, die, and perhaps, for all one knows, be buried, without ever quitting the inside of these tremendous, incredible edifices.

To most foreign visitors to New York, however, the chief marvel of its skyscrapers, after their height, is their wonderful service of lifts, or, as the Americans prefer to call them, elevators, and someone has compared one skyscraper to "a steel bridge standing on end, with passenger cars running up and down it." To one

**The
Express
Elevators.**



Topical.

NEW YORK : FIFTH AVENUE.

This celebrated avenue, the chief street in New York, is six miles long. One portion has been given over to offices and shops, but the other is still lined by imposing private houses.

accustomed to the little cramped cages in which one is sedately borne upwards to the third, fourth, or, at the dizziest, fifth storey of a London office building, it is a revelation to be confronted on the ground floor of one of New York's skyscrapers with perhaps a dozen capacious elevators, each capable of containing possibly a score of people, and ornately fitted and upholstered—still more so to be hurled aloft in one of them, at a speed suggesting that of a bullet, especially if one is travelling by one of the "expresses" whose first stop is perhaps the twentieth floor !

You are not long in New York before you become aware of other novel traits. In most big towns there are two ways of going from place to place, by road conveyance or underground railway. New York adds a third in the famous "elevated" or overhead railways,

where electric trains thunder past over your very head. The Elevated is built on wrought iron structures, which traverse the full length of several of the City avenues and from the windows of the trains, about on the level of second storey windows of the dwelling places past which the "L" runs, one is afforded occasional piquant glimpses of the lives of the inmates.

Thousands of New York's toilers, resident in the boroughs across the East River and on the Jersey side of the North River, pour into Manhattan by means of the steam ferries, more than thirty of which are in constant intercourse with the neighbouring shores, the tube railways, which underlie the North River, and the gigantic suspension bridges, seven in number, which span the East River. Of these the best known, because the oldest, is the Brooklyn Bridge.



Photo: Underwood.

NEW YORK : CENTRAL PARK.

Covering 843 acres, of which 185 acres are in lakes and reservoirs, and 400 in groves, Central Park is an important "lung" of "greater Gotham." It has over 500,000 trees and shrubs, ten and a half miles of roads, houses, New York's famous picture gallery (the Metropolitan Museum of Art), the Natural History Museum, and the companion obelisk to that on the Embankment in London, presented to New York by Ismail Pasha in 1877.



NEW YORK : THE BATTERY.

This pleasant little park stands at the extreme south of the island on which New York is situated, and was long the fashionable residential quarter. The circular building in the centre was originally used for emigrants, then it became a concert hall, and Jenny Lind made her first American appearance here; now it is the world's most famous Aquarium.

Over 6,000 feet in length, and in height above the water 133 feet, this great bridge was long reckoned among the engineering wonders of the world. To-day, however, it is eclipsed by the Manhattan Bridge, the Williamsburg and Queensboro Bridges and by the vast and fear-somely named "Hell Gate Arch," with a length of 18,000 feet and a height of 135 feet.

Strangers never tire of watching the huge ferries which take a whole train bodily across the river. One might describe Manhattan, in a general way, as like a gigantic stocking, its inhabitants living, for the most part, in the upper part of the leg and working, in greatest numbers, in the foot. This partly explains New York's traffic problem, the morning rush of workers being "up-town" to "down-town" (New York's equivalent of London's City), the ebb tide at the end of the day setting in the other direction.

New York is perhaps the most wonderful as well as the richest and most populous city in the world to-day. It is also the

The World's Richest City. only one of the world's largest cities that is built on an island.

The island of Manhattan is $13\frac{1}{2}$ miles long, with an average breadth of $1\frac{2}{3}$ miles. The population of New York is more than 5,620,000. New York thus has wrested from London the distinction of being the world's greatest city, since the population of the registration County of London, which is the census London and the area covered by the computation of the municipality's vital statistics, was, in 1921, 4,483,249. The average population per square mile of the two cities is, New York, 17,841; London, 10,789. It is a cosmopolitan population, as we may guess, with the information that there are New York newspapers printed in at least a dozen languages. The

population includes, with the more important European elements of Germans, Irish, Italians and Jews, a large colony from Canada. New York's teeming thoroughfares are a study in themselves. The oldest part of the city is laid out very irregularly, and here, in the foot of the "steeking," all the streets are named instead of

mile in length, but in the extent of the operations carried on there, it is probably unequalled by any other place in the world.

New York's wonder street is, of course, Broadway. "Broadway overpowered me," confesses Arnold Bennett, who remarks that everybody knows, roughly, where it begins, but

doubts if even the topographical experts at Albany

Great (the State capital) know just where it ends.

As a matter of fact, Broadway, whose name, by-the-bye, New Yorkers invariably pronounce with the accent on the last syllable, begins at the Battery, the southernmost extremity of Manhattan, and runs a devious course for several miles through the middle of the island as far as Fifty-Ninth Street, where it becomes a grand boulevard. It is, however, continued under the name of Broadway through the towns and villages along the Hudson for 150 miles north to Troy. On Broadway the city's chief activities are all to be found. Some of New York's loftiest skyscrapers line its southern end, while traversing which one has the sensation of passing through a vast canyon. The street is most impressive in this section, where are some of New York's most famous banks, greatest insurance companies, and, by a strange contrast, venerable Trinity Church, with its quiet burial ground.

The streets in the lower or older part of New York tend to be cramped and irregular; "up-town," however, the great avenues and streets run at right angles and are numbered instead of named.

A story relates that when the Prince of



Photo: Keystone (N.Y.)

FLATIRON BUILDING.

This extraordinary building stands at the junction of Fifth Avenue and Broadway. Its official title is the Fuller Building but it is more generally known by its nickname. It has no less than twenty storeys and is 290 feet high.

being numbered, as they are higher up. Wall Street, William Street, and Broad Street are the centres in which banking, stock-broking and financial enterprises are for the most part carried on. Wall Street is scarcely half a



NEW YORK: BROOKLYN BRIDGE.

Of the three great bridges spanning the East River, Brooklyn Bridge, built between 1870 and 1883, is the oldest. Its length including approaches is 5,990 feet, the entire structure hanging from steel cables. It is completely dwarfed by the newer Williamsburg Bridge completed in 1904 and having a total length of 7,200 feet. The central span is 1,600 feet and the width 118 feet. Besides carriage and footways the Williamsburg Bridge carries no fewer than six distinct railroad tracks.



Photo: Keystone.

NEW YORK: PENNSYLVANIA STATION.

A revelation of what a railway station can be made in efficiency and architectural beauty. Here trains arrive from all parts of the United States, and thousands of commuters (a commuter is the American equivalent of the British suburban season-ticket holder) who work in the City but live in New Jersey swarm through the gates and halls each morning and evening.

Wales expressed admiration for Fifth Avenue he was complimented on having "said a mouthful." Fifth Avenue, which contains the homes of some of the richest men in the world, some of the most luxurious hotels in America, and many of New York's smartest shops, and which Arnold Bennett thought "the proudest thoroughfare I had ever seen anywhere," begins in Washington Square, a quaint relic of old New York. It extends right up to New York's great pleasure ground, Central Park, crossing Broadway and gradually becoming residential. At one time, "The Avenue's" shops were "away down town," but year by year they have crept farther up and increased in importance—and expensiveness. Other streets of which Fifth Avenue is more or less typical are Madison Avenue and Park Avenue.

By day, New York's playground, extending roughly from 42nd to 57th Street, might not unduly excite the traveller familiar with the Parisian boulevards, Piccadilly, and Unter den Linden, but at night it presents a spectacle unmatched in any city in the world. More expensive cars, more beautiful women, more influential men throng nightly into this area than can be found in the night centre of perhaps any other metropolis. "The Great White Way" this strip is called, and from one of the many gorgeous roof gardens the street below appears like the bottom of a great pit whose sides consist of solid banks of wriggling electric signs.

Above is one mass of many hued lights reaching far into the sky and visible miles from the city. This is formed principally by New

York's famous sky signs. Magnify those in Piccadilly and its Circus a hundred times and you will have some slight idea of what this display means. One of the largest of these sky signs, claimed as the largest in the world, advertises a much-boomed chewing gum. It consists of a trade mark and six gigantic men who from the time the sun falls behind the skyscrapers to the West till it appears over the skyscrapers to the East indefatigably go through physical drill.

Up from the pit of night-time Broadway comes the deafening roar and snarl of motor horns, for the greatest traffic congestion of the twenty-four hours happens at theatre-time. Many side streets are closed to provide parking space for motor-cars, and even the labours of the police do not prevent occasional traffic jams which block street corners and pack pedestrians into solid masses.

One of the glories of New York is the Riverside Drive, overlooking the lordly Hudson and commanding the magnificent view of its famed Palisades, the lofty walls of rock which extend on both sides of the great river for sixty miles northward from the metropolis. The Riverside Drive leads up to the stately and impressive tomb of the great Civil War Commander and President, Ulysses S. Grant.

Ten miles from the heart of the city are the Zoological Gardens of Bronx Park, admittedly the finest in the world. Eight times larger than the Zoological Gardens of

London, and embracing some very pretty natural scenery, this "Zoo" is connected in management with the Aquarium of salt and freshwater fish in the Battery Park.

§ 4

In importance New York State is easily first among the forty-eight States, and scenically it is certainly not the least. Of its

The Empire State. two picturesque mountain ranges, one, the Adirondacks, occupies the north-east part of the State, and is dotted with beautiful lakes and rivers. In the

east the Catskill Mountains, made famous by Washington Irving's story of "Rip van Winkle," line the western bank of the upper Hudson, and, when covered with foliage, in the Fall especially, when the leaves are turning from green to dark red and bright



NEW YORK: HELL GATE.

The main steel arch of the great crescentric bridge that spans the East River and carries the railway across Ward's Island and Randall's Island and over the Harlem River from Long Island City to the Bronx district of New York. The bridge and connecting railway cost \$27,000,000 to build.

yellow, make a spectacle of rare beauty.

Always numbered among the seven great rivers of America, the Hudson, 350 miles in length, rises in the Adirondacks, and taking a southerly course, runs in nearly a straight line to its mouth at New York City. It is tidal up to Troy, 151 miles from its mouth, and magnificent steamers ply daily between New York City and Albany, the State Capital.

The chief economic interests of New York State are (apart from the national and

international financial community of New York City, now the heaviest in the world) its immense manufacturing and rich agricultural resources. The census of 1920 gave \$417,046,864 as the value of all farm crops in New York State. In the number of domestic animals on farms New York led all the States in 1920, and was also first in the number of its pear and apple trees; likewise in the value of live-stock products. In the value of its dairy products the State was second in the country; in the number of pure bred sheep on farms New York was surpassed by only seven States, while in pure bred cattle it was second only to Iowa.

The number of manufacturing establishments in the State is 49,330, with about 1,250,000 workers. The State is the third in importance in the Union in textile industry, fourth in slaughtering and meat packing, first in production of newspaper and wood pulp, fifth in the value of products of steel, sixth in pig-iron production and first in printing and publishing.

But the interests of the Empire State are so varied along other lines that no listing can be attempted here. "The Adirondacks and the Catskills attract every summer hundreds of thousands of tourists and campers, the lakes their tens of thousands. Safe waters on Long Island are used by many yacht clubs, and the ocean beaches, notably those of Coney Island, daily have large throngs."

§ 5

Of the most interesting historically, and among the most important industrially is the



Photo: Brown Brothers.

NEW YORK: MADISON SQUARE.

A view of the east side of the gardens showing the great Metropolitan Life Building with its fifty-storied tower, attaining 693 feet above ground level or 726 feet above the level of the basement. Completely dwarfed by it, on the left, is the Presbyterian Church and on the right we have a glimpse of 23rd Street.

group of States known as "New England," occupying the north-eastern corner of the territory comprised by the Union.

New England.

They number six—Maine, Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. Of the six, the four last-named were numbered among the thirteen Original States. Famous among other things for their educational facilities, the New England States have within their borders the two most renowned seats of learning on the American continent, the Universities of Yale and Harvard. All, with the exception of Vermont, form part of the Atlantic coast, and

all were originally heavily wooded. Even to-day the vast forests of Maine, abounding in wild animals, is "a happy hunting ground" that attracts thousands of sportsmen annually.

It was to the New Englanders that the term "Yankees" was originally applied. By some philologists this is thought to be a corruption of the French word "Anglais" as pronounced by the Amerindians—Yenghies or Yanhies. Other scholars, however, declare that the people of New Amsterdam (now New York) were called "Jan Kees," a term given in old Flanders to persons from Holland. New Englanders were spoken of as Yankees in Boston about 1765, but this expression was used in the slang of Cambridge, Mass., as early as 1713. During the American Civil War, the people of the North were termed Yankees by those of the South; to-day the term has come to signify natives of the United States generally—especially abroad when a term of derision is required, although, in Spain, *Yankilandia* is colloquially applied to the country.

Rhode Island is the smallest and most densely populated State in the Union. With an area of only 1,243 square miles, its inhabitants number upwards of 604,000 and it exceeds all the other New England States in the *per capita* industrial output. It ranks, indeed, third among all the States in the making of woollen, and fifth in cotton textiles.

In Newport, on Narragansett Bay, Rhode Island possesses what for many decades has

been the most renowned of American watering places. Luxurious summer-houses were built by the socially elect of the past couple of generations and embellished by every known device of architect and landscape gardener. There is no watering-place in Europe that is quite so definitely associated with wealth and social distinction as is Newport to the people of the United States.

Of the New England States Massachusetts is the second most densely populated State and ranks among the most important industrially. It was the cradle of American history. It was at Provincetown, at the tip of the long, hook-like Cape Cod, that the Pilgrim Fathers made their first landing from the *Mayflower*, moving next to Plymouth, where they made their first settlement and braved the rigours of their first winter on the American continent. Boston, the State capital, was the scene of the famous "tea party" which was the prelude to the War of Independence. It was at Lexington that "the embattled farmers stood and fired the shot heard round the world." Bunker's Hill, near Boston, was the scene of the first real battle of the Revolution. It was at

Cambridge that George Washington assumed command of the American Army.

For ten years (1630–40) a continual stream of English Puritans poured into New England. Naturally, perhaps, all these did not think alike. Some of them, considering



Photo: Brown Brothers.

CONEY ISLAND: BOARD WALK.

Coney, five miles long, forms the western end of the great sandbank at the southern tip of Long Island. It is divided into four sections, fashionable towards the west and less so as one proceeds eastwards. Every year between June and September the season is at its height.



Photo: Unacru...

CONEY ISLAND.

This favourite seaside resort of New Yorkers resembles Blackpool in amusements and gaiety, and looks something like Blackpool with its big wheel and towers. Although only five miles long and a quarter of a mile wide, it is estimated that ten million people visit the island every season, 200,000 sometimes being there on the same day.

Massachusetts too liberal, settled at New Haven, while others, thinking it not liberal enough, founded the colony of Rhode Island. In 1662 Charles II granted a charter to the people of Connecticut, including the New Haven colony. Other settlements were made by Puritans and others along the Merrimac River and the seaboard north of Massachusetts. The former were known as New Hampshire. The latter were within the Province of Maine, the rights of the original grantees being purchased by Massachusetts in 1667.

To-day, Massachusetts is the most prominent textile-manufacturing centre in the United States; it also ranks first in the production of boots and shoes, the number of pairs turned out in 1919 being 102,389,856.

No State of the Union is further advanced than Massachusetts in the matter of educational facilities. The list of higher institutions is particularly long and impressive, being in fact

the greatest in proportion to population in the country. These include Harvard University, whose older red brick and newer grey stone University buildings, with their courts and quadrangles are more reminiscent of Oxford and Cambridge than those of any other great American seat of learning.

Boston (population 748,000,) the historic capital of the State, is among the finest of American cities, and is inseparably linked with the fame of those giants of American literature, Longfellow,

Oliver Wendell Holmes, Hawthorne and James Russell Lowell. The centre of the city is a welter of narrow streets and ancient buildings preserved because of their tradition. One of the latter is the old North Church, from whose tower the signal to Paul Revere shone out; another the old State House, from whose roof, curiously enough, the lion and unicorn have never been removed. Outside of this region

are wide modern streets, and broad avenues shaded by noble trees.

Of Boston, famed alike for its culture and baked beans, Arnold Bennett wrote: "What primarily differentiates it from the other American cities I saw is this: it is finished; I mean complete. Of the other cities, while admitting their actual achievements, one would say, and their own citizens invariably do say, 'they will be. . . ' Boston *is*," and here, Mr. Bennett declares, are "more bookshops to

Island, and on the west by New York. Its name, an Amerindian one, invariably pronounced by Americans "Con-*net*-icut," signifies "Long River" or River of Pines.

Connecticut. Settled early in the seventeenth century by the Dutch from New York, then still known as New Amsterdam, and by Puritans from Massachusetts, Connecticut was one of the thirteen Original States. To-day no State in the Union has greater industrial strength or a wider range of manufactured



Topical.

NEW JERSEY : ATLANTIC CITY.

The most popular seaside resort in America with a wonderful beach and a mild, sunny climate. Its most crowded time is in August when it is estimated that some 180,000 people are there. It has among its attractions five fine piers and a promenade over five miles long.

the acre than in any city within my knowledge except Aberdeen." Boston's Public Library is one of the most renowned in America. Of the city's two principal streets, Beacon Street and Commonwealth Avenue, Mr. Bennett declares "these interminable and gorgeous thoroughfares, where each massive abode is a costly and ceremonial organisation of the most polished and civilized existence, leave the simple European breathless."

Connecticut is bounded on the east by Rhode

products in proportion to its population, 85 per cent. of which live urban lives. Connecticut ranks first among the States in the production of felt hats, is fourth in silk, sixth in cotton, and sixth in woollen and worsted goods.

Of the other New England States: both New Hampshire, "the Granite State" as it is called, and Vermont are largely mountainous; both are characterized by their fine scenery and are popular resorts in the summer for people

from all the eastern cities of the Union. New

New Hampshire's
Hampshire northern parts
and Vermont. reach, in fact,

in the White Mountains, to one of the highest elevations of the north-eastern United States, Mount Washington attaining 6,293 feet. In this State is maintained a wonderful system of highways for motor-cars, ribbing the mountains.

Vermont, known as the "Green Mountain State," is crossed both by the range thus named and the Latonic Mountains. It is separated from New York on the north-west by Lake Champlain, whose shores, for one hundred miles, afford excellent boating. It leads all other States in the production of maple sugar, and has the largest value of dairy products *per capita* in the Union. It is also famous for the mineral wealth in its quarries, its granites and marbles, in the output of which it leads all the States, having gained markets throughout the world.

§ 6

And now, returning to New York, and with the romantic South as our ultimate objective, let us make, in imagination, the journey between the commercial capital of the United States and its national capital, Washington—a trip of 226 miles.

We leave New York from the great Pennsylvania Station—a revelation to one familiar only with those of Europe of what a great railway terminus may be, in a train, the "Congressional



Photo: Keystone.

BOSTON : PLYMOUTH ROCK.

Thousands of people still flock to this shrine, the upper portion of which contains the remains of some of the original Pilgrim Fathers. It is supposed to be the spot where they first set foot on American soil, but as a matter of fact, it is simply a portion of the rock, which was broken off in 1774. The real flat rock on which they landed is now covered by a wharf.

Limited," which is the last word in travel luxury, plunge under the Hudson River, and within twenty minutes are speeding through New Jersey. Inland, this State is not particularly picturesque, being for the most part low and flat. If we were bent on diversion we should not fail to spend at least a day at Atlantic City, the pleasure resort on the Jersey coast renowned among other things for its "Board Walk." This is ten miles in length,

Southward Bound.

and along it thousands of pleasure seekers "roll" in commodious chairs mounted on wheels and propelled by men, most of them darkies, who belong to the Honourable Society of Chair Pushers! At the other end of the intellectual scale, New Jersey possesses, in Princeton University, one of the country's most notable educational institutions.

At the end of two hours' fast travelling we are across the borderland separating New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and slipping rapidly through what is known to

The Quaker State.

Americans as the "Quaker State." The name of this State, both industrially and historically one of the most important in the Union, is composed of the word Penn and the Latin word Sylva, the latter meaning grove or wood. Pennsylvania, in fact, signifies "groves of Penn," the State being thus named in honour of its famous founder, William Penn,

who in 1681 obtained a deed for the State from King Charles II, in discharge of a debt which the British Government owed Penn's father. This Quaker colonist called the country Sylvania, and the King prefixed it with Penn.

In mineral and industrial production, Pennsylvania may be said to lead all the States of the Union. Its mineral riches are colossal, mainly anthracite coal, iron ore, oil and quarries. Pennsylvania in 1920 produced nearly half the steel of the country, shipping it to all parts of the world. Its production of pig-iron in the same year was nearly 14,000,000 gross tons. Its famous, and very dirty, industrial city, Pittsburgh, the American Sheffield, is the centre of the greatest metal production ever attained in one district, and its operations have created more multi-millionaires than any other single business centre in the country—among others the late Andrew Carnegie.



Photo: E. N. A.

PHILADELPHIA: CITY HALL.

A view looking up Broad Street. The height of the tower and dome is 573 feet. The nose of the crowning statue of William Penn is 12 inches in length, which has led to the joke that Penn is the only man in the world with a foot for a nose.



Photo: Brown Brothers.

PHILADELPHIA.

A characteristic view of the sky-line which conveys some idea of the great relative height of the dome of the City Hall.

Though Harrisburg is the capital, Philadelphia (population 1,900,000) is the principal city, and in size is the third city in the United States, was the Federal capital of the Republic from 1790 to 1800. Founded in 1682, Philadelphia was the central point in the War of Independence. The influence of its Quaker founders is manifest in the architecture of the older parts of the city, which is of the severely plain style, but in its modern parts the city possesses structures which vie in beauty, as well as in cost, with any in America. Of these the most notable is the famous



Photo: Brown Brothers.

PHILADELPHIA: INDEPENDENCE HALL.

Locally known as the "Cradle of Liberty," this illustration shows the Old State House, containing the Liberty Bell, and the scene of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence on 4th July, 1776. Here too the Federal Union was signed in 1778, and the Constitution was framed nine years later.

City Hall, built of white marble.

Maryland, through which we pass on the last lap of our journey towards Washington, is another historically interesting State which lies between the North and the South. Named in honour of Queen Henrietta Maria, the consort of King Charles I, and one of the thirteen Original States, Maryland was one of the first of the American colonies to take an active part in the War of Independence. In the American Civil War, at the outset of which the famous song "Maryland, my Maryland" was composed by a sympathiser with the Confederacy, the people

of the State were divided in sentiment, but Maryland, nevertheless, remained within the Union.

"Union Station!" cry the Negro porters of our Pullman, and we realise, possibly with a thrill, that we have reached Washington—the "City of Magnificent Distances," as the American capital has been fittingly called. Standing beside the picturesque Potomac River, the seat of the

wilderness, it was called by George Washington the "Federal City" and remained so known until several years later given the name of the Father of his Country. Owing to the early discomforts of the capital various attempts were made to change again the seat of Government, especially in 1814, after the burning of Washington by the British Army. But the steady growth of the city and its public buildings, with the difficulty of agreeing upon any



Photo: E. N. A.

WASHINGTON: THE CAPITOL.

Standing on a slight eminence and commanding a noble view the Capitol is at one end of Pennsylvania Avenue, one of the finest thoroughfares in America. It is approached by a broad flight of stone steps, and the lofty dome (285 feet in height and closely resembling that of St. Paul's Cathedral) can be seen from all parts of the City.

Federal Government forms part of the territory of no individual State, but comprises a little reserve by itself, known as the District of Columbia. Its area was originally one hundred square miles, taken from the sovereignty of Maryland and Virginia, but it is now about seventy, Virginia's portion south from the Potomac River having been later ceded back to that State.

It was in 1800 that the national capital was removed from Philadelphia to what is to-day Washington. Located in what was then a

new or more central site, finally put to rest the agitation for removal.

Major L'Enfant, the French engineer who planned Washington, drawing on French history, laid out the city with wide diagonal avenues, traversing streets planned on the gridiron principle. His idea was that, should there be street riots, cannon could rake the city, and the piling of barricades would be all but impossible if the diagonals were made very wide. The result is an exceptionally beautiful city, with 170 miles of streets, lined by over 85,000 shady

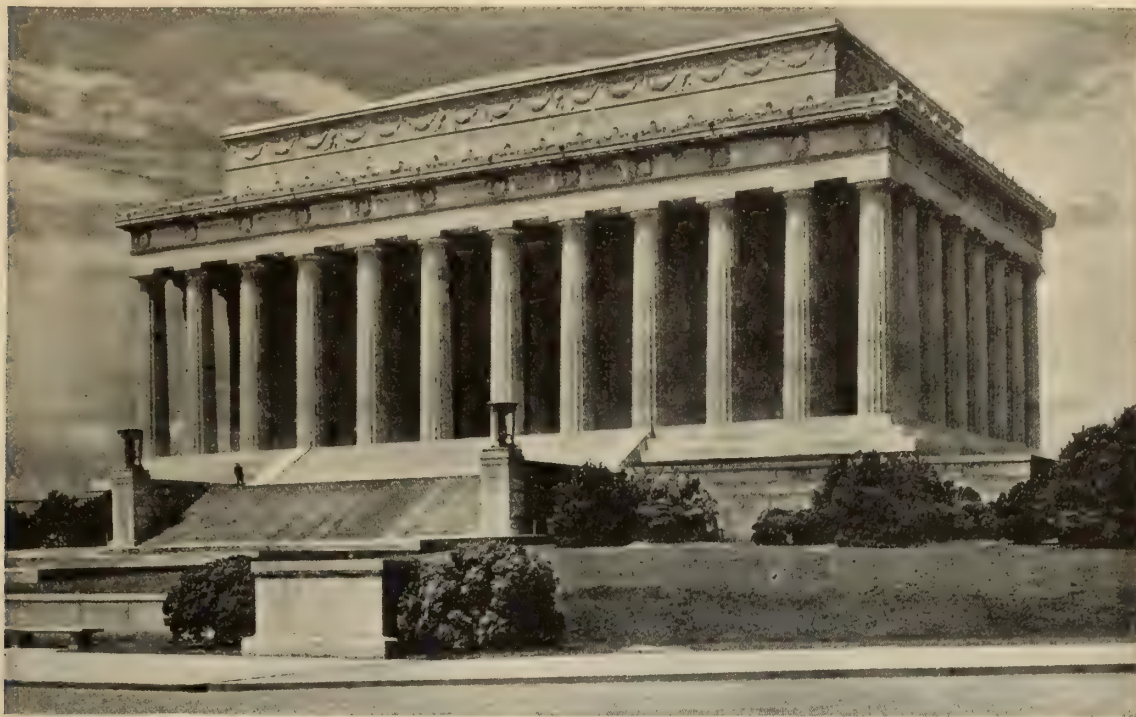


Photo: E. N. A.

WASHINGTON: THE LINCOLN MEMORIAL.

Standing on the banks of the Potomac with a long and narrow reflecting basin behind, the Memorial took ten years to build. It stands on a base 204 feet long and 134 feet wide and is surrounded by a colonnade 188 feet long by 118 feet high. The columns shown in the illustration are forty-four feet high and over seven feet in diameter. There are thirty-six of them—one for each state of the Union at the time of Lincoln's death—symbolical of national unity. Within the Memorial are, a colossal statue of the President who was assassinated in the hour of victory, and a Memorial Hall. Owing to its exquisite proportions, the building conveys no impression of its tremendous bulk.

trees, brought from almost every country in the world.

The "clou" of Washington is, of course, the Capitol, in which Congress meets and the Supreme Court holds its sittings. The Hall of the House of Representatives is a spacious apartment with desks for 356 members and seats in the galleries for 1,500 spectators. The Senate Chamber, with places for 88 senators, has accommodation for 1,000 spectators. The National Memorial Hall in the Capitol contains statues contributed by all the States of the Union, each of which has the privilege of thus commemorating two of its distinguished citizens.

About the White House, the home of America's Chief Executive, there is no ostentation whatever. Its rooms and corridors are of moderate size, its furnishings the reverse of luxurious. It is no whit finer than a thousand other English and American houses built in the latter part of the eighteenth century.

Other outstanding features of Washington are

the National Monument to the Father of his Country, a towering obelisk of white marble, 555 feet in height, on the bank of the Potomac, and the Congressional Library building on Capitol Hill.

Almost the entire activity in Washington is governmental, the various departments of State giving employment to between 100,000 and 120,000 persons. A steadily increasing number of people of wealth and taste have built residences in the national capital, where the presence of the diplomatic corps and of travellers and sojourners from all over the world renders the community cosmopolitan to the last degree. Mention must be made of the singularly beautiful Zoological Gardens, managed by the great Smithsonian Institution.

§ 7

Crossing now to the Virginia bank of the Potomac, we are in the South—in the much sung Dixie, the "Land of Cotton," and eke of

the "Coon" as Americans have nicknamed the Negro. If not quite the romantic south of the days "befo' de wah," the steady growth of modern industry having deprived most of its cities of the sleepy atmosphere that was once their main charm, this region where were blended the civilizations of England in the days of the Stewarts, of France when Louis the Grand was still on the throne, and of Spain in the times of the hidalgos, still retains much of the aroma of its picturesque parts. On its

**The
Southern
States.**

of all its people. Located mostly in the wide, warm, southern plains, they stretch from the Atlantic to the edge of the Western Highlands, and lie along the shore of the Gulf of Mexico. One of them, Texas, is the largest State west of the Mississippi, another Georgia, the largest State east of it. The former, in addition, is the largest State in the Union, its area of 265,896 square miles embracing nearly eight per cent. of the whole country, and being virtually equal to that of the entire German Empire before the war.



Photo: E. N. A.

WASHINGTON: LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

The National Library of the United States. Completed in 1897 it occupies a magnificent site almost directly opposite the Capitol and houses some 3,000,000 books and additional MS. and prints for the blind. Two copies of every book copyrighted in the States must be deposited here, and any book may be borrowed anywhere in the country through the local libraries which are furnished with copies of the printed catalogue.

vast plantations and within the walls of its spacious mansion houses, the homes of the one-time aristocracy of the age of the southern cavaliers, one may still recapture the impression of "a land wherein 'tis always afternoon."

The Southern States, Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Florida, Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi and the rest, cover about one-fifth of the United States, and are inhabited by about one-fifth

In another of the Southern States, Florida, the first white settlement of the North American Continent, was made by the Spaniards. In yet another, Virginia, the first permanent English colony was established in 1607, thirteen years before the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers on the bleak and inhospitable coast of Massachusetts. Within the confines of the South

**The Great
Cotton Belt.**

were fought many of the greatest battles of the American Revolution and most of the decisive battles of the great Civil War. Of the picturesquely named rivers of the South, one, the Suwanee, is the subject of one of the most famous songs ever written. The great cotton belt with its annual yield of over 12,000,000 bales of 500 lbs. each, reaches into all the Southern States, four of which—Virginia, Kentucky, North Carolina and Tennessee—form the greatest tobacco growing district in the world, and one of which, Louisiana, is the chief sugar State of the Union.

Virginia, which we are supposed just to have entered, is notable historically as having been the scene of the first English colonization in America.

Commercially, the "Old Dominion State," as it is called, is associated chiefly with its long cultivation of the tobacco plant. Sir Walter Raleigh attempted to establish colonies in Virginia and North Carolina in Elizabeth's time (1583), but the name of the State, given in honour of the Virgin Queen, is all that remains to remind one of his vast schemes.

Or, one should say, this and the advertisement given by Raleigh to the herb, "called by

Virginia and Tobacco.

the inhabitants 'Ippowok,' " which was destined to become one of the dearest creature comforts of life to

half the world. " The lure of tobacco (*tabaco*, the West Indian name, originally meant a nosepipe), which Raleigh smoked in pipes of silver, sitting beside the old Queen, was too potent to be resisted. It led to the foundation, by a London company, of that first permanent English colony on the continent of North America, at Jamestown, on the James River, near Chesapeake Bay. There are few more



Photo: Brown Brothers.

GEORGIA: COTTON-PICKING.

Over forty per cent. of the farms in Georgia are operated by Negroes who generally concentrate on cotton, of which the State is the second most important producer in the Republic.

surprising phenomena in history than the rapid growth of the tobacco habit; Spaniards and Frenchmen became cognizant of it as early as 1502, but before 1615 the demand was great enough to assure the permanence of Virginia. And to-day the State is the third tobacco-producing one in the Union, the annual yield being over 102,000,000 lbs. In addition the tobacco and cigarette factories in Virginia send their finished products across the earth, besides which large quantities of tobacco are sent to England and other countries for manufacture there into cigarettes, cigars, and smoking mixtures.

First in population of the States until 1820, Virginia prides itself on its Revolutionary heroes, its five Federal Presidents, including George Washington; and, more than perhaps aught else, the descent of its people from the English Cavaliers. In America a quarter of a century ago one could make no prouder social boast than that of belonging to the

"F.F.V.'s," namely, the "first families of Virginia"!

Its mountains, the Blue Ridge, the Alleghanies and the Shenandoahs, are all famous for their beauty. Its capital, Richmond, was also that of the Southern Confederacy. This State saw some of the severest fighting of the Civil War, and was the theatre of the decisive campaign in which the war ended with the surrender at Appomattox of General Robert E. Lee, leader of the Confederate armies.

other States, Massachusetts and its sister State, South Carolina. The latter, known as the "Palmetto State," because of the growth of cabbage trees (*Sabal palmetto*), ranks fifth in the production of cotton, with a yearly output of 2,500,000 bales. In the number of its cotton mill spindle, 4,974,460, it is second only to Massachusetts.

And now, here in the South, we find ourselves face to face with the most difficult problem that remains for solution by the United States



By courtesy, United States Shipping Lines.

COLORADO: THE LONG, LONG TRAIL.

The State has a population of just under a million although it is as large as England, Scotland and Ireland put together. It is the most mountainous of all the States and offers magnificent motoring over second-class roads.

§ 8

We now come to the Carolinas, North and South, named in honour of Charles II who, in 1663, granted to Clarendon and other courtiers a vast tract lying south of the settled portions of Virginia. Of these two States, one, South Carolina, was the first to secede from the Union.

To-day both are heavily industrial, North Carolina, in the production of tobacco, being second only to Kentucky, which it adjoins, and in its manufacture of cotton goods exceeded by only two

—that of the Negro. At every turn while travelling through the Eastern States we have encountered "coloured persons" in such capacities as bootblacks, lift attendants, music hall comedians and singers and sleeping-car porters (all the porters on Pullmans are "coons"), but there we have seen them as "single spies." Not until reaching the District of Columbia, where blacks form almost exactly twenty-five per cent. of the total population, did we encounter them in "battalions." From now on the problem becomes

The Negro Problem.



Photo: Sport & General.

FLORIDA : PALM BEACH.

An equable, sunny climate tempered by the cool breezes of the Atlantic have made the Florida sea-board the eastern Riviera of the United States, and it has been said that Florida's chief business is to provide New York with the health it loses under the stress and strain of commercialism.

more manifest. In Virginia "darkies" represent twenty-nine per cent. of the population, in North Carolina more than thirty-one per cent., while in Georgia, the State we are about to enter, the percentage of coloured folk jumps to forty-nine per cent. of the total. Georgia, in fact, contains more Negroes than any other State in the Union, something like 1,207,000 out of the complete Negro population of the country, returned in 1920 as nearly ten and a half millions. Alabama comes next to Georgia with about nine hundred thousand blacks.

It is presumably superfluous to explain that for this huge and rapidly-growing black population, the United States has slavery to thank. It was in the early years of the sixteenth century that the importation of Negroes as slaves was begun by the Spaniards, who had colonies in Florida; even the virtuous Las Casas recommended it "in the interest of the native Indians." In the four centuries thereafter about fifteen million Negroes are estimated to have been

carried into America. Both Queen Elizabeth and King James I issued patents to English slave-trading companies operating between the coast of Guinea and the American colonies. England, by the Treaty of Utrecht (1713), agreed to carry out the contract of the old French Guinea Company and to import into the New World 130,000 slaves in the course of the succeeding thirty years, and is stated to have exceeded this engagement.

The principal regions in which the slaves were obtained were along the coast of Guinea, especially on what was known as the Slave Coast, between the rivers Lagos and Assinie where were the crowded markets of Whidah (Hwida) and Anamaboe, and again along the Angola coast. In the United States the traffic was open and active until the Act of 1794 prohibited the importation of slaves into any of the Federal ports. Long after this, however, it remained a regular and brisk business in the West Indies and South America, and as late as 1840 there

were seventy-five ships plying constantly between Brazilian ports and the African coast, bringing cargoes of three hundred or four hundred slaves at each trip. The American Census of 1860 gave the number of Negroes enslaved in the Southern States as 3,953,760.

The issue of the American Civil War gave the American Negro his freedom, but beyond this it did not benefit him greatly. Possibly it actually did him a disservice by giving him an equality which exists only in name with the white inhabitants of the country. For, in America, in spite of the education the Negro receives in the excellent schools and universities provided for him, in spite of the advance made along the lines of the Booker-Washington programme, which aims at the establishment of the coloured race in industry, the black man remains an inferior being in the eyes of the white.

In the South he is not permitted to mix with the whites. Railway trains, railway stations, even tramcars are divided into sections labelled respectively "white" and "black." From hotels and restaurants catering for the ordinary public the coloured man is barred. He may not attend a white church, nor be educated in a white school or college. The law forbids intermarriage between whites and blacks, and though the coloured man is legally entitled to a vote, the recording if not the casting of that vote is not precisely facilitated by the dominant race.

In the North the process of excluding the Negro from social intercourse with the whites is different, but hardly less effective. North of "Mason and Dixon's Line," though restaurants, hotels and other places that cater for the general public do not actually refuse service to blacks, they make it so plain to Negroes that they are not wanted that the latter keep out of their own accord. As a result every northern city has its "black quarter," and so far as social life is concerned, the coloured people keep to these. In the North intermarriage is not forbidden by law, but the white woman who marries a black man dooms herself to complete ostracism by her own kind. There is now a general feeling that the only solution of the problem is to place all the Negroes together in some section of the country.

§ 9

After this somewhat lengthy, but inevitable disquisition, we may return to our sight-seeing tour. This had just taken us into

Georgia. Georgia, a State whose name has been made familiar throughout the English-speaking world by the swinging and oft-parodied "marching through" song, the Northern soldiers' "Tipperary" in the final days of the American Civil War.

The second cotton-growing, and one of the great tobacco States of the Union, Georgia is renowned nationally for its natural features, the chief of which is the quaintly named Okefonokee Swamp. Situated in the south-eastern corner of the State, this vast marshland covers 400,000 acres. When leaving it, we are "Way Down upon the Suwanee River," which rises in the swamp, and, winding southwards through Florida, empties into the Gulf of Mexico.

"The Land of Flowers" as Florida is called, is a long peninsular State that forms the south-easternmost extremity of the North American continent, with the Atlantic Ocean washing the eastern side of its jagged coastline, and the Gulf of Mexico the western. Here it was that the Spaniards established the first European settlements on North American soil. Florida was discovered (reputedly on Easter Day) in 1607 by Juan Ponce de Leon, the Castilian adventurer, who was in search of the "fountain of perpetual youth." This first settlement is believed to have been made on the site of what now is St. John's, certainly one of the oldest and quaintest places in America, which stands at the mouth of Florida's principal river, the St. John.

Scenically, Florida, whose southern tip is not far from the Tropic of Cancer, is unique among the States of the Union. All along its nearly 1,150 miles of coastline the vegetation is luxuriantly sub-tropical; in its southern part are the world famous Everglades, vast swamps which now, however, are steadily being drained, providing large potential agricultural wealth.

Florida is especially renowned for its orange groves, but produces all the other citrus fruits in great abundance. Delightful sea breezes from the Gulf of Mexico make its almost tropical climate

Beautiful Florida.



Photo: Brown Brothers.

FLORIDA : PALM BEACH.

Florida is a great Mecca for those who fly from the icy coldness of the northern winter to southern realms of perennial sunshine. Miami, Key West and Palm Beach are noted resorts, the latter at the northern fringe of the Everglades overlooking the Atlantic and the Bahama Islands, forty miles away.

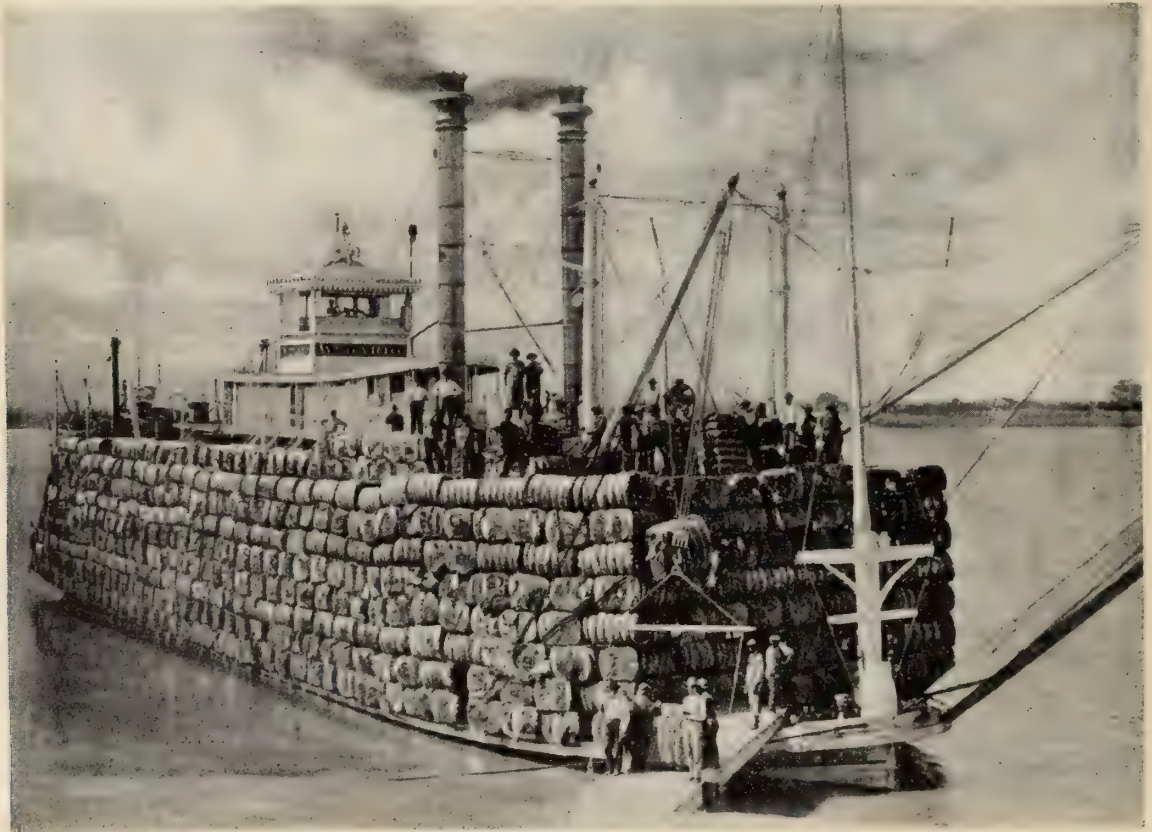
remarkably equable and healthful, and in recent years Florida has become the resort of large numbers of winter tourists, who are privileged to enjoy sea-bathing and to luxuriate on sun-kissed sands during the months when, in the North, the snow lies deep. The most celebrated of the many winter resorts in Florida is undoubtedly Palm Beach, on the east coast, to which flock many of the most ardent devotees of fashion. The coconut palms from which the place takes its name, and which are now one of its chief glories, were introduced no longer ago than in 1879, when a Spanish ship, with a cargo of coconuts, came to grief off the coast.

Florida is one of the five American States bordering on the Gulf of Mexico, the others being, Louisiana, Texas, Mississippi, and Alabama, the latter the "Alabam" of a hundred and one "coon" ditties.

In Louisiana, and particularly in its historic capital, New Orleans (the largest city in the

South), one finds to-day more of the picturesqueness and flavour of the olden times than is discoverable in perhaps any part of

Louisiana. the Union. This State was for centuries a possession of France, and much of its white population retains the original French blood which, with a Spanish admixture, produced the Creoles. In New Orleans particularly is the French atmosphere marked, French announcements like *maison à louer* meeting the eye on every side, and virtually every restaurant and café being under French management. Indeed many of the old Creole aristocracy pride themselves on speaking no English and keep up their association with the Mother Country by yearly visits to Paris. In New Orleans, Mardi Gras (Shrove Tuesday) is still celebrated in true carnival spirit, the principal features of the programme being gigantic processions in costume, winding up with a grand ball, and to witness these



MISSISSIPPI RIVER BOAT.

The Mississippi is said to carry twenty-eight million tons of commerce annually, to say nothing of fourteen million passengers. The illustration shows a typical river boat loaded with cotton at Baton Rouge, the capital of Louisiana.



THE MISSISSIPPI.

The Indians certainly chose a wonderfully apposite name when they called this river "Father of Waters" for it is one of the great rivers of the world. In fact it is the largest if reckoned from the source of the Missouri. It is particularly beautiful around St. Louis, an ancient fur-trading station.

festivities visitors come each year from all over the country.

Louisiana is the great sugar State of the Union, yielding two-thirds of the sugar-cane of the South, the value of the annual production of sugar being nearly \$142,000,000 a year. It is also the greatest rice-producing State. Nearly one-third of the State's population is Negro. The original territory of Louisiana, of which the State formed a relatively small part, occupied the entire western portion of the basin of the Mississippi, and it was this vast tract of country that the First Napoleon in 1803 sold to the United States for seventy-five million francs.

At New Orleans, located about one hundred miles from the mouth, scenes meet our eyes that bring back to memory the words of many a ragtime ditty—

"On the Mississippi, on the Mississippi,
Where those boats go puffin' along. . . ."

we hum, and—

"Ain't it great, mate, waitin' on the levee,
Waitin' for the Robert E. Lee."

For here, at last, we stand on the "levee," surrounded by thousands upon thousands of the bales of cotton that are even now being discharged from great river steamers, any one of which might have been the renowned "Robert E. Lee." The "levees," be it explained, are powerful embankments, most of them built by the Government, which extend along the course of the Mississippi, northward from New Orleans, for more than 1,600 miles. These are as strong as human ingenuity can make them, and strong they need to be to hem in the great river which, during the floods that occur about

**The
Mississippi.**



Photo: E. N. A.

CLEVELAND.

The Garfield Memorial, erected in 1890. It occupies a magnificent site overlooking Lake Erie.

once in a decade, has been known to inundate one hundred and fifty miles of country, causing untold damage.

In its majestic flow of over 4,000 miles from its source in north-western Minnesota, this mighty river has skirted Kentucky, Tennessee and Mississippi, the three other States in the Southern group. Kentucky, whose name, another Amerindian one, means "the dark and bloody ground," is famed alike as a great tobacco-growing State and for the super-quality of its horses, the most successful racing steeds of America, Zev among the rest, having been bred there. The last, Mississippi, ranks sixth among the States in the production of cotton; the whole State is heavily agricultural, and here the old plantation life prevails as unchanged as in any Southern State. Vicksburg, the chief city, was the scene of the famous siege by General Grant, who

captured it in July 1863. The fall of Vicksburg and Lee's defeat at Gettysburg are considered by military authorities virtually to have settled the issue of the Civil War.

§ 10

Bordering upon Louisiana on the west, and upon the Gulf of Mexico, is Texas, the "Lone Star State." Of

superlatives. As has been mentioned, it is the largest State in the Union, its area of 265,896 square miles being larger than either France or pre-War Germany, and more than twice as large as the British Isles. It is easily the first cotton State in the Union; the last census returned over 11,500,000 acres devoted to cotton growing, 2,971,757 bales being the annual output. It also leads the country in the value of its cattle-breeding industry, is ahead of all the States in



Charles J. Belden, Wyoming.

TEXAS: CATTLE RANCHING.

Like the Gauchos of Uruguay, the typical Texan cowboy is more at home on a horse than on foot. There are round-ups each spring in which cattle are adroitly "cut out" of immense herds and branded on the side with the distinctive mark of their owner.

the railroad mileage (having had in 1920 16,125 miles), and is the only State in which the total crops exceed in value a billion dollars.

A strange mixture of the old West and the progressive new South is Texas; the cowboy remaining in the western parts while the eastern cities, of which Galveston is the chief, take on modernities with a steady tendency towards the up-building of industry. In the extreme western part it is mountainous, the famous "Staked Plains" lying in the north-west. Along the Gulf is a low-lying region, and between these widely diverse regions lie mile upon mile of rolling plains, known as the "prairie belt." Here are mighty ranches, many of them comprising several hundred thousand acres. Here, too, are over one hundred million acres of farm land, yielding a corn crop alone of 156,920,000 bushels a year. The twelve million domestic animals in the State bring in immense sums annually, the wool-clip alone being between fifteen and twenty million pounds: there are very heavy returns, too, from the cattle, horses, and sheep which range on the vast mid-western prairie. Texas also yields about forty million barrels of petroleum annually, although the mineral resources of the State have as yet only been tapped.

Of Galveston, the chief port—which leads the world in cotton shipping—perhaps the leading feature is a wonderful concrete sea-wall. This is designed as a protection against a repetition of the fearful tidal wave and hurricane which, in 1900, practically destroyed the city: four thousand lives were lost, and property was ruined to the amount of \$10,000,000.

The other chief cities of Texas are Austin (the



Photo: Underwood.

CLEVELAND: OHIO.

The public square of the industrial centre and the largest city of Ohio. Cleveland is called "The Forest City" from its broad, tree-fringed thoroughfares. It stands on the south shore of Lake Erie and is an important lake port.

capital), Dallas, Houston, San Antonio, and El Paso. The chief rivers are the Trinity, the Brazos, and the famous Rio Grande: the latter forms part of the boundary between Texas and Mexico.

§ II

We are now back again in "Gay New York," but not for long. Having previously travelled

southward, we now turn our faces toward the setting sun. Leaving Manhattan at night we awake on

the border of the renowned Middle West. This is the nation's great granary—the "greatest granary," Mr. Lloyd George declared impressively, whilst visiting it recently, "ever revealed to man."

En route
for Chicago.

In this mid-western group of States—Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Wisconsin, Kansas, and Iowa—is grown the bulk of the cereals produced annually by the United States. Here the land is comparatively flat and largely under the successful cultivation that provides the American farmer with the luxuries of city life—motor-cars, wireless sets, telephones—lectures by distinguished Britons! Important as this agricultural interest is, however, it is surpassed by the industrial output of the Middle West, where thousands of factories lift high their belching chimneys, while grinding wheels turn out prosperity on foundations too broad for those States ever to know general depression.

For here are the steel mills of Gary, the motor-car factories of Detroit—where Mr. Ford turns out one forgets how many “Lizzies” per hour—the rubber factories of Akron, the stockyards of Chicago.

Fortunate in climate and rainfall, this section is bordered on the north by four of the Great Lakes, through which magnificent freight fleets ply with cargoes of copper and iron, timber and grain, while the stately Mississippi, the nation’s greatest river, the Missouri, the Illinois and the Ohio offer their surfaces for navigation. How these rivers have been forced to fit man’s scheme is illustrated by the Chicago. It flowed north-east. But the city did not like that ; so engineers

turned the current round and made it flow the other way. Wealthy and densely populated, these States represent man’s best in scientific agriculture and mass production.

As we finish breakfast, Ohio, beautiful with well kept farms and tidy cities, spreads itself

from the train windows. Known as the “Mother of Presidents,” this State has furnished five, including William McKinley and the late Warren G. Harding, two others born within its borders were elected after moving elsewhere. Manufacturing, mining, and oil are the chief industries. Cleveland, a gracious city on Lake Erie (which bounds the State for 230 miles), is the heaviest ore handler in the world. Toledo and Cleveland make motor-cars, while tucked deep between hills is Akron, the world’s rubber centre, turning out half a billion dollars’ worth of tyres annually.

Still running west, the train slips into Indiana,



Photo : Underw. od.

CHICAGO : STATE STREET.

Rivalling the famous Michigan Avenue, State Street runs parallel to it and through the heart of Chicago’s business quarter.

flatter and less beautiful. Farms become less frequent and the air grey from diffused smoke of Gary, home of the United States Steel Corporation, whose blast furnaces never die down, and whose glare at night can be seen like a great conflagration for miles around. Far to the south, prosperous farms produce crops worth \$500,000,000, but the yearly industrial output of the north has almost four times that value.

Swinging swiftly north round the edge of Lake Michigan and passing the famous dunes—shifting mountains of sand—the train enters the world's greatest railroad centre, Chicago (population 2,701,800), the nation's second city.

§ 12

Built on the shore of Lake Michigan, Chicago's towering skyscrapers rise like a perpendicular cliff from Michigan Boulevard, the gayest and most attractive thoroughfare. No more striking sight exists than this street on a rainy night, when the myriad lights from Chicago, windows, signs and motor-cars are reflected on the wet and crowded pavement, or on a clear night when the moon throws its light over expansive Grant Park, bordering the boulevard, reclaimed from the Lake to make a workers' playground.

Within the space of three generations Chicago has been transformed from a wild, flat prairie



By courtesy of The Landmark, Magazine of English Speaking Union.

CHICAGO: THE TEMPLE.

One of the strangest of ecclesiastical edifices, the Temple has twenty-four storeys and occupies the site of several earlier churches in the centre of the Loop, Chicago's most congested area.

to a great city. When Queen Victoria came to the throne of Britain Chicago was but a trivial prairie hamlet. Nowadays every conceivable industry* is represented within this city and the industrial area that drains its products into it. No single institution is more famous than the Union Stock Yards, where sixteen million animals are slaughtered yearly with such efficiency that only the death grunts are lost, the product going into cold storage or being shipped in refrigerator cars throughout the continent. The Chicago Board of Trade is the principal grain exchange of the nation. Supreme in industry, Chicago is unique among American cities for its "city beautiful" plan, for its parks and its boulevards. One can travel on boulevards more than one hundred and twenty miles within the city without covering the same territory twice.

Most outstanding of Chicago's free recreation centres is the double-decked Municipal Pier, built like a palace, that runs three-quarters of a mile into the lake and terminates in a dance hall that accommodates three thousand couples. The hottest nights are cool at the end of this public pier. The Field Museum, the Chicago Museum of Art and the Art Institute, containing admirable collections, have created a new art centre in the West. The Chicago Temple is a thing of civic pride. Begun in

May 1922, it was completed in September 1923, at a cost of about three and a half million dollars. This Cathedral is unique in that it will be self-supporting, combining as it does a house of worship with a house of business offices. It occupies a site in the heart of the "Loop," a congested square mile of the business quarters, and is a skyscraper 566 feet in height. The ground floor forms the church proper, flanked by a stately vestibule, and the first five stories are also set apart for religious purposes. The remaining eighteen storeys are hired out as offices and shops, and the income from some hundreds of these will liquidate the first cost of the building, and will then "provide a perpetual fund for other enterprises of the Methodists in and around Chicago."

New York has become a city of apartments; Chicago a city of homes. Chicago resembles London, guests are invited to the home and entertained there. In New York guests are invited to the restaurant and entertained at the theatres.

Illinois, which produced Abraham Lincoln,

and is known as the Corn State, is so flat that one railroad possesses one hundred miles of straight track laid with no grading whatever. Frequently from a motor-car one can see nothing but waving tops of golden corn (as the Americans call maize) as far as the eye can reach: Were the railroads of this State joined together they would make a double track from London to Constantinople. Annual crops are valued at \$864,000,000 and industrial output at \$3,250,000,000.

Michigan is divided by Lake Michigan into two parts, the upper and lower peninsula. Detroit (population, 993,700), its largest city, and the fourth city of the United States, is the motor-car producing centre of the world; two-thirds of the two million cars produced annually are made here. Michigan leads all other States in the output of chemicals, drugs, threshing machines and furniture, while its six thousand small lakes tucked like bits of blue sky between forests of shaggy pine, make it a popular summer resort.

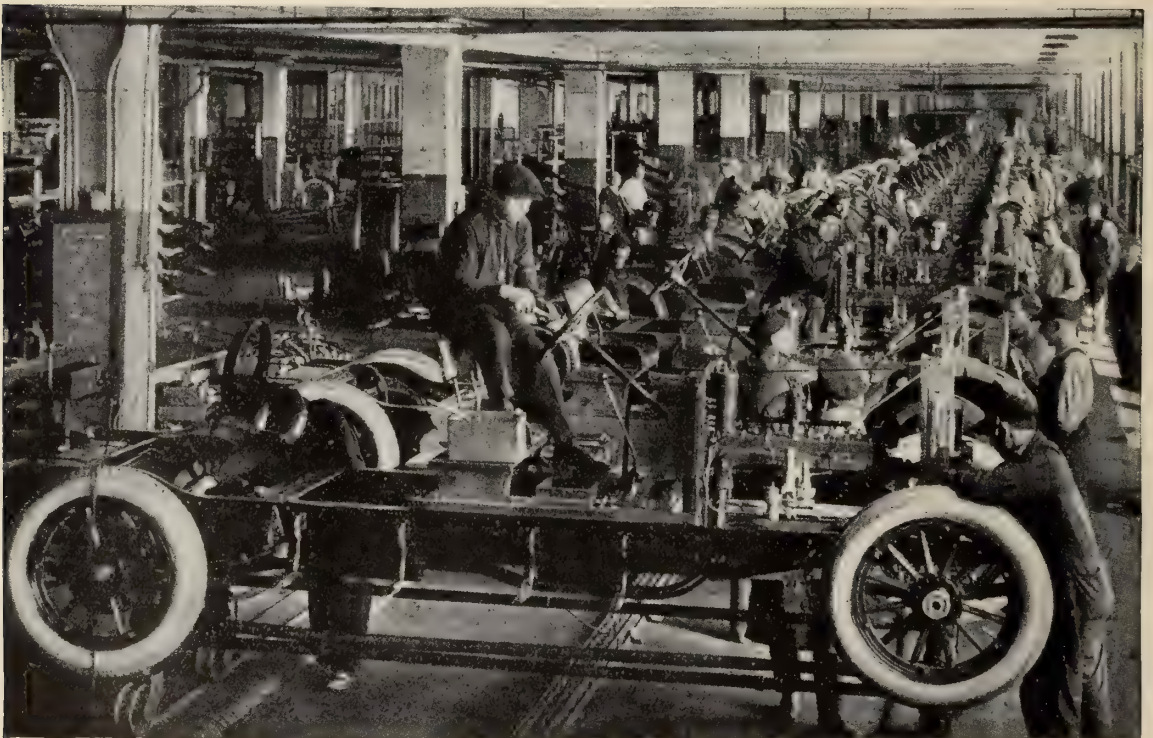


Photo: E. N. A.

DETROIT: A BIG MOTOR FACTORY.

When cars were first built, all the parts were simply dumped in piles on the floor. Now a frame starts down one line, an engine block down another, a transmission and rear axle down others. When they all meet they have each been assembled and are ready to be united into a complete chassis on the final assembly line.



PALM BEACH: OCEAN AVENUE.

Palm Beach is a vast semi-tropical paradise, with every variety of palm tree combining to form shady avenues, and gardens filled with flowers and shrubs and fruit. In some respects Palm Beach rivals even Mediterranean resorts and is becoming increasingly popular.

Wisconsin, north of Illinois, has attracted a large foreign-born population, more than seventeen per cent. of the whole, and here is found the most advanced radicalism known in the States, and that, after all, is distinctly mild. Formerly heavily timbered, much of the land has been cleared and the value of its manufactures, approximately \$1,000,000,000 yearly, is twice the value of its crops. Dairying is important.

Minnesota, supplying Illinois,

Pennsylvania
Minnesota and Iowa.

and Ohio steel concerns with highest quality ore, is a tableland of rolling timbered prairies save for rugged hills in the north-west. Sixty-one per cent. of the nation's iron ore is produced here, and a billion feet of timber are cut yearly. Grain control in Minneapolis is second only to that of Chicago. Flour mills here lead the world in output.

In north-western Minnesota is Lake Itasca, the source of the Mississippi, the giant stream that drains an area of over 1,257,000 square miles, or more than two-fifths of the area of the United States, and whose name in some Amerindian tongue means "Great River." As it issues from this lake, the Mississippi is a mere brook, about 12 feet wide and 18 inches deep. Through pine forests and swamps for hundreds of miles it winds from lake to lake, with frequent rapids and picturesque falls until,

1,200 feet wide, at the city of Minneapolis, it plunges over the Falls of St. Anthony.

Of the other mid-Western States, Iowa is the best farming region in the Union. The value of its crops in 1920 was \$890,391,299, exceeded only by Texas with \$1,071,542,103 on five times the land area of Iowa. Farm property is valued at more than eight billion dollars, and farms average 150 acres. Iowa has the largest ratio



By courtesy, U.S. Shipping Lines.

CHICAGO: UNION STOCK YARDS.

A city of slaughter houses, despatching annually no fewer than four million cattle, eight million pigs, and five million sheep. The bulk of the meat is sent out fresh, but there is a tremendous packing industry in which nothing is considered waste. An hotel, a newspaper and a bank are operated within the yards.

of motor-cars *per capita* of any State. Practically ninety per cent. of the population is white native born. The Agricultural College, perhaps the best in the country, pursues scientific investigation of farm problems, crop and animal production and care. A great dam has been

thrown across the Mississippi River at Keokuk to provide electric power.

Kansas, half forested, has hot summers and cold winters. Farms average 275 acres each, and the State is essentially agricultural though mineral wealth adds heavily to production.

§ 13

Of the actual territory within the boundaries of the United States proper, only one great section has now been left undescribed. This is the one comprised by the eleven so-called Pacific States, which extends from Canada on the north to Mexico on the south, and stretches inland from the Pacific to the Great Plain. The largest of the groups of States, and representing nearly one-third of the entire country, its individual members are as follows: California, Nevada, Utah, Colorado, Arizona, New Mexico, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho, Oregon, and Washington.

A land of natural marvels, of natural riches, of infinite picturesqueness and with the most fascinating of histories is this—the “Far West” of America. It is the land of the “Forty-niners”—those modern Argonauts whom the lure of California’s newly discovered gold drove westward; the land of the Cliff Dwellers, of the Latter Day Saints. Within its boundaries are two of America’s greatest rivers, and three, at least, of the scenic marvels of the world—the Yosemite Valley, the Yellowstone Park, and the Grand Canyon of the Colorado. Here are the Great American Desert and the Great Salt Lake. Here are the richest gold, silver and copper mines under the sun, the greatest sheep ranches; one of the greatest lumber regions. Here is the centre of the world’s moving picture-making industry. And here, last but not least, are the greatest reservations upon which live, segregated from their conquerors, the remnants of the Amerindian tribes whose land this was before the white man came.

Through California, Oregon and Washington on the Pacific coast, and New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming and Montana to the eastward, with a vast arid plateau or *mesa* in between, extend the two great separate ranges of the mighty Cordilleran system of mountains. Of these two chains the first, which is wholly within the United States, comprises the Sierra Nevada (or

Snowy Mountains) and the Cascade Range. The second, stretching with uninterrupted continuity from the southern boundary of the United States through the Dominion of Canada to the Arctic Ocean, constitutes the Rocky Mountains. Particularly appropriate is the latter name, as there probably exists nowhere such an extensive region of naked rock, almost entirely devoid of vegetation.

To many readers it may come as a surprise to learn that the Cordilleran system includes one-fourth of the volcanoes of the world. Of these volcanoes one hundred and six are active, and besides these there are hundreds of smoking peaks. Of the lofty Sierra Nevada Range, seventy-five to one hundred miles in breadth and, with its mighty forests, astonishingly beautiful scenically, ten peaks at least exceed 10,000 feet in height, one of these, Mount Whitney, being higher than any other in the United States outside of Alaska. By a strange contrast, the grimly named Death Valley, lying close by, is about 240 feet below sea-level and constitutes the deepest depression in the United States.

In height generally, however, both the Sierra Nevada and Cascade Ranges are far surpassed by their more eastern neighbours the Rocky Mountains. These reach their greatest development in Colorado, which State we are presently to enter, where there are nearly forty peaks each over 14,000 feet in height. The entire region of the Rockies displays a labyrinth of naked crags and peaks arising from a plateau crossed by towering cliffs or deep canyons, with here and there an isolated “butte.” It is a spectacle so grand as to be awe-inspiring. The scenery, too, of the wonderful *mesa*, or plateau region, which lies between the eastern and western ranges of the Rockies and extends from southern Wyoming into New Mexico and Arizona, is unequalled by that of any other portion of the globe. The wonderful carving of the rocks and the brilliant colouring of the exposed strata almost surpass belief.

From the windows of our train soon after crossing the border line between Kansas and Colorado, we catch our first sight of the Rockies. Looking across the open and almost treeless plain (mostly devoted to the pasturage of cattle



Photo: C. C. Pierce.

PALM SPRINGS: CALIFORNIA.

In the south of the State, Palm Springs derives its name from a thermal sand spring and from its date palms which form the only natural grove of these palms in California.

and sheep) over which we are rapidly travelling, we descry first the foothills of the mighty mountain system, then the towering peaks of the Medicine Bow and Colorado Ranges, which form its eastern edge and rise abruptly from the gentler slope of the Plains. Of these giants nearly forty, as has been stated, attain a height of over 14,000 feet, and the summits exceeding 13,000 are stated to be more than one hundred in number. Among the rest is that well known and historic landmark, Pike's Peak,

being more than half that of France. It is notable, among other things, for its extraordinarily clear air, famed as a cure for consumption. It takes its name, in Spanish signifying "red", or "reddish," from its chief river, the Colorado, which, formed by the union, here in the Rockies, of the Grand and Green Rivers, flows south-westward for two thousand miles to the Gulf of California and, in Arizona, has created, in its Grand Canyon, one of the natural wonders of



UTAH : OGDEN.

The terminus of several great railways, Ogden is a prosperous industrial city, situated on a lofty plateau surrounded by mountains.

in height 14,134 feet, which presently looms into view and inspires us with memories of the gold seekers of 1848-50 who toiled dauntlessly onward toward the Californian treasure fields, with the slogan "Pike's Peak or Bust!" painted on the sides of their covered wagons.

Colorado, the picturesque State through which we are now travelling, is the seventh in size of those composing the Union, its area

the earth. Colorado ranks first among the States in its output of silver, second or third in that of gold, and first or second in its production of the precious metals generally. Its chief city, Denver, deals largely in mining supplies.

As we travel across the Rockies we are impressed alike by the magnificent scenery and the marvel of human enterprise represented by the railway line that carries us. Laid through



SALT LAKE CITY: THE TEMPLE.

This famous city has a wonderful situation in a spacious valley encircled by mountains, and does credit to its originator and founder, Brigham Young. The Sacred Square of the Mormons containing the Tabernacle, the Temple and the Assembly Hall, is of particular interest, surrounded as it is by a high wall.

mountain passes which are at points over 12,000 feet high, and across seemingly bottomless canyons and valleys, its construction has called for many brilliant displays of engineering skill and boldness. Borne ever westward we cross another State line and find ourselves speeding through Utah, the country of those Latter Day Saints, the Mormons. Here even the fastest trains travel for hours through extreme heat—in summer between 100 and 120° Fahr.—with every window closed. Yet despite all precautions, flying sand filters through crevices and the passengers find themselves grinding it between their teeth. The only stops are at little towns, whose sole water supply is that brought in by the trains!

§ 14

Before the coming, in 1847, of Brigham Young and his followers, all of what is now Utah

formed part of the Great American Desert whose arid, parched, treeless confines also included

large sections of what are now the neighbouring States of Nevada and Arizona. But the Mormons

more than fulfilled their undertaking to "make the wilderness blossom like the rose." By bringing water from the mountains, by canalising the melting snows, they transformed the desert into fruitful land on which they could raise four crops of lucerne grass and three crops of hay. In the minds of most people Mormonism is, of course, synonymous with polygamy. But even at the beginning comparatively few among the Latter Day Saints availed themselves of their "privilege" of marrying more than one wife. For the majority of them polygamy was much too costly. A large factor in bringing polygamy to an end was the introduction into

Utah, with the coming of the railroad, of milliners and dressmakers! The Mormons aimed at producing a perfect human stock, with "no physical deformity, no vice, no crime." They imagined polygamy would assist in the process, because it permitted a woman to be treated "as mother, not as wife, during the period when her maternal duties to her offspring are most sacred." But their experiment failed. The stock produced had the same imperfections as other stocks. It is now years since polygamy was practised (openly at all events) in Utah.

Salt Lake City (pop. 118,200), the capital of the State, is among the most finely built in the country. Its chief public buildings are the Mormon Temple and the Tabernacle of the Latter Day Saints. The first was dedicated in 1893, after having been forty years in building, and having cost more than three million dollars. Its walls are built of blocks of dressed granite, twenty feet thick at the base and tapering to six feet thick at the top. Pure white, with six lofty spires, this is one of the most impressive structures in America. So also is the Tabernacle, an immense elliptical building, with a dome-shaped roof resting on sandstone pillars and accommodating nine thousand worshippers.

Salt Lake City is thus named, of course, because of its location on the shores of the Great Salt Lake, another of the natural wonders of America. The water of this lake, over eighty miles long and twenty to thirty-two broad, is so salt and heavy that it is impossible to sink in it. Twice during the past half-century the Great Salt Lake has risen and subsided, the difference in level being twelve feet. At its highest

it contained 1,390,000,000 cubic feet of water, at its lowest only 689,000,000 feet.

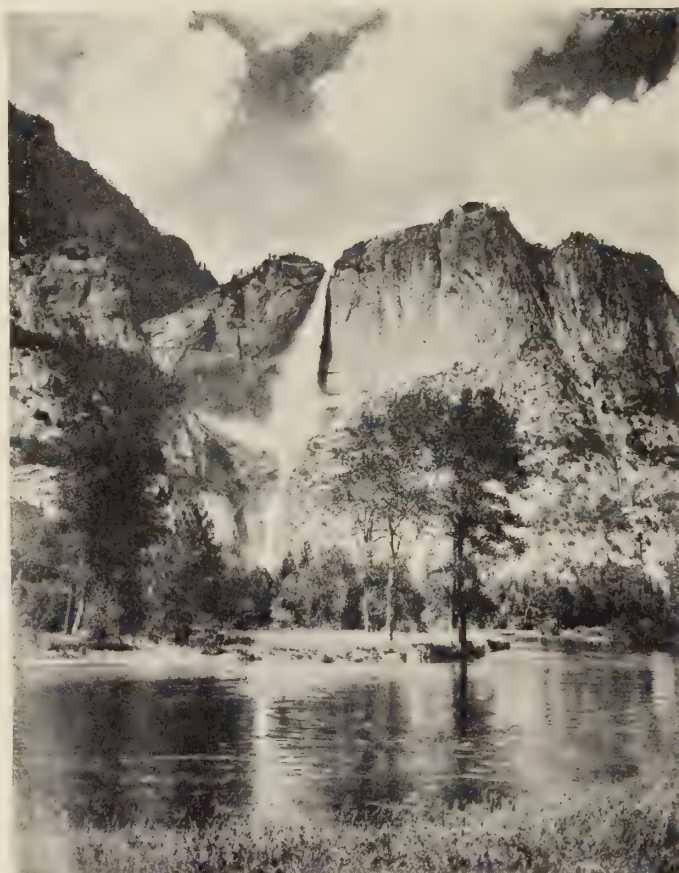
We now travel northward into Wyoming, where another scenic marvel awaits us. This is the

Yellowstone famous
National Park.
Park.

Yellowstone Park, a great natural wonderland covering 3,300 square miles, half the size of Yorkshire. Preserved by the United States Government exactly as Nature made it, this tract of wild country consists of huge ranges with high peaks and deep valleys, in the latter of which one large

lake and many small and beautiful ones are spread. Here rivers rush down the slopes and tumble over the cliffs. Here wild animals, bear, deer, prongbuck and bison among the rest, secure from the hunter's gun, make their home and feed in peace, the Park being, in fact, a natural Zoo.

The Great Salt Lake.



Courtesy of National Park Service, U.S. Govt.

YOSEMITE VALLEY: CALIFORNIA.

Now a National Park, the Yosemite Valley is a very wonderful place, with almost vertical walls three to five thousand feet high. Many fine waterfalls precipitate themselves from the heights above, the largest being the Yosemite Fall, one of the highest in the world.



UTAH : LUCIN CUT-OFF.

Carrying the Union Pacific railroad across the Great Salt Lake, this cut-off was built to shorten the distance from Omaha to San Francisco by forty-four miles, or two hours. For years man waged a terrific losing battle with the forces of Nature, and the lake swallowed up in a single night structures upon which a month of labour had been expended. Eventually the cut-off was completed at a cost of \$10,000,000.

Here the world's mightiest geysers shoot columns of boiling water far into the air, sometimes as high as tall trees. Steam escapes with a roar and the ground trembles. In some places the hot water falls back into basins, to be spouted forth again ; in others it is blown away in fine spray. Basins there are also that do not spout, the hot water rising gently in them and forming hot springs unequalled by any under the sun. The high coloration of the rugged, gnarled rocks of the Yellowstone constitute another of its beauties, which yearly attract heavy travel from all parts of America and from foreign lands, to camp in the Yellowstone being the experience of a lifetime.

On our way to this Park, situated in the north-west corner of Wyoming, we see with wonder flocks of sheep made up of thousands, this State being, in sheep husbandry, second in the Union. Life on the immense cattle ranches of Wyoming retains much of the old-time flavour of the

West, and many Easterners go there to enjoy it, the annual cowboy "round-up" at Cheyenne, in particular, attracting thousands yearly.

Nevada, which we now cross on our way to the Pacific coast, is the least populous of all the States (about 43,000 inhabitants, of which 6,000 are Amerindian). What Nevada lacks in population, however, it makes up in trees, the forest area of this State being more than five million acres, of which 4,971,335 are set aside as national forests.

§ 15

Dust and white heat are again the traveller's portion during the train journey through Western Nevada. Then, however, comes a transformation, described by Mr. Hilaire Belloc as follows :

" In one miraculous moment he and his world are changed. He reaches, unexpected it, the sharpest border line, the sharpest physical

frontier that is, perhaps, in the world. For he comes to the high edge of the deserts, and looks down as from a table, and the **The Paradise of California.** passes at once into what stabs him with a sudden vision of Europe glorified. It is the cascade of dense forests downwards and still downwards and, below, into the paradise of California."

This great State, from whatever point of view we consider it, is one of the most important and interesting in the Union. Occupying, with a length of a thousand miles, about one-third of the coast line of the United States, it is surpassed in size only by Texas, and is itself larger than Italy or Prussia and more than a fourth larger than the entire United Kingdom. In population, 3,486,861, it ranks eighth among the States.

Its history is exceptionally romantic. Wrested from Mexican control in 1846, two years later gold was discovered in the beds and banks of its

streams, and in 1849 the most remarkable "gold rush" ever known began. From all parts of the Union flocked the prospectors or "panhandlers," as they were called, a somewhat fearsome crew. In the early days the administrative organization had considerably more than it could do to cope with the "bad men," each with a "gun" on his hip, who abounded among the newcomers. Shootings and stabbings were frequent, and apt to go unpunished. Lynch law thus became inevitable, and was resorted to. Soon after 1851 vigilance committees were formed in the chief towns, and arrested, summarily tried, and hanged thieves and murderers. Little by little, however, a more regularly ordered state of things came into being. It is said that the gold produced in California at this period alone enabled the United States to withstand so well the economic strain of the Civil War which began in 1861.



CALIFORNIA: AN OIL FIELD.

The United States and Mexico are the world's greatest producers of crude petroleum, and in the former California ranks second in importance after Oklahoma.

The salubrious climate of California, "land of ever blooming roses," as the State has been called, is alone of such renown as to attract visitors from all parts of the world, especially in the winter. For the accommodation of these, some of the most luxurious hotels in America are maintained. Fruits of every kind, including peaches of rare excellence, are raised in abundance, the State's tinning and preserving industry ranking first in the Union. Agriculture, too, is enormously developed. Of the 100,000,000 acres of which California consists, more than 29,000,000 are covered by farms, which include orchards and vineyards.

San Francisco, the most famous city in the State, with its Golden Gate, must be seen; it may not be described. Among other features, it possesses the most picturesque Chinatown in America. Between San Francisco and the next most important city, Los Angeles, keen rivalry now exists, and Los Angeles takes pride in the fact that it has outstripped "Frisco" in population, the comparative figures, in 1923, being: Los Angeles, 666,853; San Francisco, 539,038.

To-day, moreover, Los Angeles basks in the reflected fame of its famous suburb, Hollywood, the moving picture colony which, both on account of its monster production of films, and as the home of such celebrities of the cinema as Charlie Chaplin, Mary Pickford and her agile husband, Douglas Fairbanks, the Talmadge sisters, *et al.*, has become the acknowledged hub of the "movie" world. In this region



Photo: Haynes.

YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK: OLD FAITHFUL GEYSER.

This famous park which became public property in 1872 is the scene of remarkable volcanic activity, and abounds in boiling springs, petrified trees, wonderful lakes and waterfalls and a marvellous coloured canyon. The geysers are the largest in the world, surpassing even those of Iceland and New Zealand.

the atmosphere is so clear that moving pictures may be taken on about 350 days of the year, while the topography and vegetation provide surprisingly varied "locations."

The forests of California, in common with all the Pacific States, are very extensive and include every variety of tree which grows north of the purely tropical zone. Among these are, of course, the "big trees" (in Britain commonly known as the Wellingtonias—the *Sequoia* genus) whose enormous size has made them world famous. Many of these are over one thousand years old; a few are perhaps three thousand, as shown by the rings of growth in

the trunks. Some of these great trees are so large that several houses of considerable dimensions could be built out of the timber from one of them.

California's scenic marvel is, of course, the Yosemite Valley. This is a cleft in the west slope of the Sierra Nevada Range, almost in the centre of the State, which we reach after travelling some 140 miles east from San Francisco. The

The
Yosemite.

walls of granite, from 3,000 to 6,000 feet high, which enclose it throughout its entire length, and the grandeur of its waterfalls, perhaps the most extraordinary in the world.

At the lower end of the valley stands the mighty cliff known as El Capitan, towering to 3,300 feet, while from near its lower corner the Virgin's Tears Fall descends 100 feet. From this our eyes turn, however, to the astonishing fall opposite, appropriately named the Bridal Veil,



Topical.

SAN FRANCISCO: THE BEACH.

Taken from Cliff House, the illustration shows, on the cliff to the left, the Sutro Gardens; in the distance are the trees of Golden Gate Park; and on the extreme right a famous old Dutch windmill. The beach, of brown sand, is three miles long. Note the cars on the boulevard.

word *Yosémité* is an Amerindian one and means "large grizzly bear." The famous valley so called, world renowned for the sublimity of its scenery, is about six miles long and from one-half to nearly two miles in breadth, and is traversed by the Merced River.

We are awed by the sheer massiveness of its mountain elevations, the almost perpendicular

which flings itself from the brow of a cliff 900 feet high and descends in a broad sheet of spray and mist, swaying in the wind and continually changing the fleecy beauty of its form.

Higher up the valley are Cathedral Rock, 2,660 feet, and the Three Brothers, 3,830 feet, and immediately opposite the impressive Yosemite Falls. Here the stream, 25 feet in



By courtesy, U.S. Shipping Lines.

SAN FRANCISCO : CITY HALL.

Built to replace the Old City Hall which dated from 1898 and was destroyed in the fire of 1906, the New City Hall occupies the site of the Mexican village of Yerba Buena, the nucleus from which San Francisco has expanded in seventy-six years to its present dimensions. The Hall is built of grey California granite, and the dome is the colour of gold.

width at the crest, takes a preliminary leap of 1,500 feet, then rushes 626 feet downward in a series of cascades, finally plunging 400 feet to the bottom. Above the falls are the North Dome (3,568 feet), and the gigantic Half Dome, nearly a mile high, whose summit we reach only after a long and toilsome climb. In the main canyon we exclaim at the beauties of the Vernal and Nevada Falls, the latter among the finest in the world.

The Yosemite Valley was discovered in 1851 by a party of soldiers, who followed some marauding Redskins to their stronghold therein. Its renown quickly spread, and the American Government wisely took measures to preserve its beauties, and in 1864 handed it over to the State of California "to be held as inalienable for all time." The State Park, consisting of

the Valley and a territory of two miles round it, is managed by a Governor and State Commissioners.

§ 16

Arizona has many and strangely diverse points of interest. With its more than 113,000

square miles, it is fifth in size of the United States, yet, in spite of the importance it has attained both industrially and agriculturally, it still has only three persons to the square mile, as compared, for instance, with the 479 in Massachusetts. Among its towns, by the way, is one felicitously named Tombstone.

One of the most picturesque States in the old frontier days, Arizona, is now largely modernized with every agency of civilization.

**Down in
Arizona.**

It possesses, for example, one of the world's most notable observatories, the Lowell, situated at Flagstaff, in the north-central part of the State. Its copper mines are the greatest in the United States, surpassing even those of Michigan, and among the greatest in the world, the most renowned being the United Verde, owned by former Senator W. A. Clark. Arizona prides itself on being a man-made State; vast

old-time atmosphere of Arizona is kept alive by the presence, on the huge ranches the State contains, of the cowboy in something like his ancient glory, and also of the noble Red man in great strength. Arizona, in fact, is exceeded by only one State, Oklahoma, in the number of Redskins within its borders. These Amerindians, who in 1920 numbered nearly 33,000, and most of whom are Apaches, Navajos and



Topical.

FLATHEAD AMERINDIANS.

Very few of the modern Amerindians are of full blood, as are these three chiefs, whose vests, made entirely of beads, are worth over a thousand pounds sterling apiece.

reaches of arid and cactus-covered plains, which formed part of the American Desert and were useless before irrigating water was turned on, having been made highly productive. Of this irrigation system, the climax is the mighty Roosevelt Dam, one of the three greatest in the world, which supplies waters for the Salt River Valley.

Side by side, however, with such triumphs of modern engineering and progress generally, the

Hopis, live on reservations occupying more than eighteen million acres.

It is in north-western Arizona that the Colorado River, cutting its way through stratum after stratum of rock, has made the Grand Canyon the most extensive and marvellous example of erosion which the universe provides. As has been stated, this vast gorge is over two hundred miles long; in places it is nearly a mile deep, its walls

The Grand Canyon.



WASHINGTON : SEATTLE.

One of the largest cities of the Pacific north-west, with a spacious harbour on Puget Sound. It is the principal collecting station for the Alaskan goldfields.

varying from 4,000 to 7,000 feet, and it is from eight to twelve miles wide.

These towering rock walls, many of them almost perpendicular, are of many colours, grey, brown, red, yellow, purple, and pure white, some parts of the Grand Canyon being composed of marble. Here and in the other deep canyons cut by branches of the Colorado, are great numbers of abandoned prehistoric dwellings, most of them perched upon cliffs or on a high ridge or *mesa*, as if for protection from hostile attack. The aborigines who made these dwellings had vanished long before the white man came. They are known as the "Cliff Dwellers," but no one knows what became of them.

§ 17

Those only "true Americans," the "Red Indians," better and more modernly called the

Amerindians, are to-day centred for the most part in and around the State of Oklahoma,

formerly "Indian Territory," a vast and fertile section set aside as the "happy hunting ground" of

the befeathered and skin clad warriors who, step by step, resisted the white man's march westward, and who ultimately accepted as a gift a small portion of the continent upon which their ancestors were once supreme.

War paint and feathers are gone, and the "redskins," clothed in prosaic civilian dress, move through life more or less like the white man. Many have proved efficient in business, more are competent and enterprising sons of the soil with herds and fields of grain. Still others, but a relatively small number, became fabulously wealthy when, eighteen years ago, oil was discovered under many of these Amerindian

The Redskins.

reservations. Now the State ranks first as an oil producer.

Cherokees, Creeks, Choctaws, Chickasaws and Seminoles are the tribes whose descendants still remain a large portion of the present population, 119,255 in 1920. Added to the romance of the faded "Indian" and cowboy days, came the

thousands of pioneers camped on the boundary line for weeks, ready to rush across the border and "stake their claim" when the moment arrived. Development followed rapidly and the State, industrially and culturally, takes its place among its older sisters of the Union.

During the Great War, Amerindian units distinguished themselves on the Western front. The old theatrical joke that they would pause to "scalp" each man they killed did not prove true, but many a lusty war whoop, identical with those which, years before had rung in the ears of embattled pioneers, marked the zero hour.

DEPENDENCIES.

§ 18

Of the territories of the United States, the greatest is **Alaska.** Alaska, in area twice the size of Texas, the largest of the United States. Alaska remains a largely unknown frontier land, whose undreamt of wealth first brought hordes of white men to the north-western extreme of the North American continent in quest of gold, found in 1880. Almost over night towns sprang up in bleak mountain valleys, and thousands of hard-bitten men, forerunners of the picturesque Klondike "rush" of 1896, bent



Photo: Keystone.

CALIFORNIA: SEQUOIA NATIONAL PARK.

The Sequoia tree is one of the glories of California. Lovers of exquisite furniture realise the beauty of its segments, which supply lovely polished surfaces. Some sequoias, for instance the General Sherman, are as much as 280 feet high and ninety-five feet wide. The illustration shows the Wawona tunnel-tree.

most exciting land rush ever staged, when, about twenty-five years ago, the Federal Government, after taking large areas from the Indians by treaty, threw them open for settlement, and

over shallow pans sifting the sands of Alaskan rivers in quest of "a fortune in a lucky scoop." Men went to the Upper Yukon then, and more still go yearly to build the industries whose



ALASKA: DOG TEAM.

Although there are some 500 miles of railways and good steamers ply on certain rivers each summer, the back districts depend for winter transport on the dog-power sled. Some dogs are capable of hauling relatively heavy loads over long distances, and here we see one team harnessed to a deadweight of 2,200 lb.



Photo: E. N. A.

ALASKA: REINDEER SLED.

A scene near Nome. Domesticated reindeer are of recent introduction into Alaska where they have thriven exceedingly. Many experts foretell the day when the world will turn to Alaska as a new source of meat-supply, since reindeer-meat is not only palatable but possibly more nutritious than the flesh of the ox. The indigenous reindeer of North America is larger than the Lapland form.

rapid growth forms a romantic story in America's expansive history.

This is the land of which Jack London, Rex Beach, and a score of other novelists have written, and of which the Canadian rhymester, Robert Service, has sung. Even now, there is an Amerindian or an Eskimo for every white resident, and there are two men for every woman. With a total of half a million square miles, only 541 miles of railroad are in operation, and have been built at a cost of \$52,000,000,

Salmon cured, smoked, pickled, frozen and fresh, shipped from Alaska in 1921, was valued at \$1,335,818, more than 15,000,000 lb. Seal-skins, valued at more than half a million dollars, were shipped to the States between 1919 and 1920. The killing of seals is carefully regulated by international agreement.

Alaska is vastly mountainous, containing towering peaks, Mt. Wrangell, 14,005 feet, Mt. St. Elias, 18,024 feet, Mt. Logan, 19,539 feet, and Mt. McKinley, 20,300 feet, the latter the



Photo: E. N. A.

ALASKA: ESKIMO GIRLS.

Stefansson has recently lamented the decay of ancient institutions, customs and habits among the Eskimo. The snow house and the kayak are in danger of extinction, but the picturesque costume will assuredly survive if only on account of its suitability for the Alaskan winter.

seven times the sum paid to Russia in 1876, when the area was purchased.

Since gold was first discovered, Alaska has paid its original purchase price more than forty times in that metal (\$320,000,000 worth), and more than eighteen times in copper (\$127,000,000). More than \$360,000,000 worth of gold is thought to be awaiting exploitation, and vast deposits of high grade coal have yet to be opened up.

highest on the North American continent. There are a dozen active volcanoes, including the "Valley of One Thousand Smokes." These mountains are heavily timbered and 20,580,000 acres are set aside as forest reservations.

Fortunately, the climate is not always as severe as literature represents it. Though in the interior a temperature of sixty degrees below zero in winter is not unusual, with a



Photo: E. N. A.

ALASKA: REINDEER POST.

Recently introduced from Siberia, there were, in 1922, 92,823 domesticated reindeer in Alaska, and their capabilities are being utilized in many directions entirely unforeseen by the pioneers of the reindeer-breeding industry.

temperature of ninety degrees in summer, on the coast, extremes are not so great. Tempered by the Japanese current the thermometer rarely falls below zero and seldom rises higher than eighty in summer. All hardy vegetables, except maize, thrive in the short summer season.

The other territory of the United States is Hawaii, a group of twenty islands situated in the torrid zone, about one-third of the way between the west coast of America and the east coast of Asia, and thus known as "the half-way house of the Pacific." To many these islands are associated chiefly with the plaintive music so largely recorded for the gramophone and with the ukelélé, the whining steel guitar, to

whose accompaniment these native melodies are sung. Honolulu, the capital city of the group, has a fine natural harbour, from which about \$80,000,000 worth of raw and cane sugar are shipped annually.

These mountainous islands contain the largest active volcano in the world, Kilauea, whose "Lake of Living Fire," more than forty-five acres in area, gradually sank 600 feet below its rim and then rose suddenly again in 1922. Two million cubic yards of molten lava flowed from many springs into the lake in one day. Covered with tropical vegetation, its fields are fertile, well watered and saved from excessive heat by cool winds.

Chief of dependencies is the Philippine Island group, composed of seven thousand islands, four thousand of which remain unnamed. Manila Bay, the finest harbour in the Far East, has an area of 770 square miles and a circumference of 120 miles. Vessels can anchor in any portion of it, but a breakwater allows vessels to take shelter from bad weather.

Philippine freedom is an ideal for which both natives and Americans are working. A

The
Philippines.



Photo: E. N. A.

ALASKA: TOTEM POLES.

In front of the communal houses of the Haida and Thlinkit peoples it is customary to erect pine-tree poles elaborately carved and representing the genealogical tree of the builder of the house. As a matter of course, the form of the pole changes with each subsequent generation.

Congressional Act, passed in 1916, reads: "It has always been the purpose of the people of the United States to withdraw their sovereignty over the Philippine Islands and to recognise their independence as soon as a stable government can be established therein." The time lies not far in the future. Rice, coconuts and fruit are the principal products exported by this posses-

brought in Negro slaves. Ceded to the United States after the Spanish-American War, Porto Rico's chief products are sugar, fruit, tobacco and coffee. Most of its people still speak Spanish. The capital and chief port is San Juan. This city is on an island in the mouth of a fine bay on the north coast.



Photo: Underwood.

HONOLULU: PAW-PAW PLANTATION.

The pawpaw has not yet been exported on a large scale, but is considered by fastidious people to be superior to bananas and even pineapples. A preparation of its juice, called papain, has the property of making tough meat tender.

sion, ceded to the States at the end of the Spanish-American War.

Porto Rico, a large island between the Atlantic Ocean and the Caribbean Sea, was discovered by Columbus. The later Spanish settlers made slaves of the native Amerindians and also

of Panama and Colon which remain within the Republic of Panama. The United States paid \$10,000,000 for the Zone, and makes an annual payment in addition of \$250,000.

The tonnage of cargo passing through the Panama Canal during the fiscal year ending

The Virgin Islands were bought from Denmark for \$25,000,000 in 1917, to be used as a naval and wireless station. American Samoa, another possession, has one of the best harbours in the Pacific, and lies 4,160 miles from San Francisco and 2,354 miles from Sydney, Australia. It became a United States' possession by virtue of a tri-partite agreement between Great Britain, Germany and the United States in 1899. Guam, Wake and Midway Islands are small and unimportant, and conclude the list of old-world American dependencies.

The remaining possession of the United States is the so-called "Canal Zone," namely, the strip of land extending five miles on either side of the axis of the Panama Canal, which the United States built and opened for navigation on August 15th, 1914. The Canal Zone has an area of $44\frac{1}{2}$ square miles, including land and water. It was granted to the United States by the treaty made with Panama in February, 1904. It does not include the cities



Topical.

PHILIPPINES : PASIG RIVER.

Some of the boats en route for the nearest water supply have a fantastic appearance, heavy laden with countless Ali Baba jars and appallingly low in the water.



International.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS : A WATER BUFFALO CART.

In its wild state the water buffalo is the most dangerous animal in the forests, but it has now been domesticated and is the principal beast of burthen in the islands, having ousted horses almost as completely as motors do elsewhere on account of its suitability for the work and the climate.

June 30th, 1923, was 19,567,895. During the year a total of 3,967 commercial vessels passed through the Canal, paying in the aggregate \$17,508,199 in toll.

The Panama Canal is something more than a waterway. It is a colossal triumph of engineering and medical science.

As a work of engineering it completely eclipses Suez and Kiel, involving as it did the removal of the side of a mountain, and the creation of an artificial lake of almost inconceivable magnitude. Theodore Roosevelt provided the inspiration; but the actual executive work, first in the hands

conflict. Then came an Army doctor, W. C. Gorgas, who had "cleaned up Havana," and under his administration the death-rate from tropical fevers fell rapidly until the total death-roll for the zone did not exceed that of Dublin, Liverpool or New York.

Sir Ronald Ross's discovery that malaria was caused by the *Anopheline* mosquito indicated to Gorgas the need for its extermination throughout the zone. All the breeding pools were drenched with a larvicide, swampy ground was drained and filled up, brushwood was cut down with a ruthless hand, and all drains were made so that the water might flow quickly through them and afford no



Photo: Hallen.

PANAMA CANAL.

The middle-east chamber of the Gatun Lock. Ships are towed through the lock by electric locomotives, running over lines suggesting those of a switchback railway.

of Wallace, and then of Stevens, was pushed forward from February 26th, 1907, onwards by George Washington Goethals, one of the first engineers and administrators of modern times. He it was who by his shrewdness and will-power succeeded in overcoming countless obstacles and completing the canal.

Only one factor would have prevented Goethals' ultimate success. In the dense jungles of Panama lurked the same menace of disease and death that had demoralised and defeated de Lesseps in 1880-1888. Science had first to be invoked in order that the Panama canal-zone might be made habitable, and in 1904 Roosevelt began to marshal all the available forces of science for the great

surface upon which the female mosquito could lay her eggs. Malaria disappeared.

Yellow fever, spread by the *Stegomyia* mosquito, was also overcome by fumigating Panama City and the City of Colon and destroying the fresh-water jars of the native Panamanians, those death-traps where the *Stegomyia* laid her eggs.

PRODUCTS, ETC.

The populations of the chief towns, and the products of the United States, have been dealt with already in the description of the various individual States.

ASIA



II.—JAPAN



Photo: E. N. A.

FUJIYAMA.

"The peerless peak" is an object of great veneration in Japan, mainly for its extreme beauty. It has been photographed and painted from every possible angle and in every possible mood, but perhaps its most attractive aspect is when its white cap is reflected in the clear depths below.

THE rise and development of the New Japan is something unique in history. It is only some fifty years ago that the Japanese set themselves to the task of modernizing their country. In the remarkably short time measured by a couple of generations Japan made such progress as astonished the world.

**Re-birth
of Japan.**

The re-birth of Japan dates from the Civil War which broke out in 1868. This re-birth was the outcome of the discovery that Japan, after a long sleep of centuries, during two of which she isolated herself from the rest of the world, was helpless to resist foreign aggression. A United States fleet had appeared off her shores to press upon her a treaty of commerce, and other maritime powers had quickly followed

this example. From that date events moved quickly.

The Japanese dynasty claims to be twenty-five centuries of age. The people were emerging from barbarism in the second century of the Christian era, but nothing authentic is known of Japan until the fifth century, when the Mikados were governing all the country except a strip in the north, where the hairy Ainus maintained their savagery. The Japanese proper are mainly a mixture of Northern (Korean) and Southern (Malay) types of the Mongolian race. In the twelfth century, the old absolutism was converted into feudalism by the rise of a Shogun, a name given to the succession of militant feudal barons, in whose hands the real authority lay, and who usurped the Imperial power while

the Mikado was nominally and legitimately supreme, though he dwelt in gilded captivity.

§ 1

In his *Outline of History*, Mr. H. G. Wells says : "Japan was first brought into contact with Europe in the sixteenth century ; . . . In 1549 a Jesuit missionary, Francis Xavier, began his teaching there. The Jesuit accounts describe a country greatly devastated by perpetual feudal warfare. For a time Japan welcomed European intercourse, and the Christian missionaries made a great number of converts. A certain William Adams, of Gillingham, in Kent, became the most trusted European adviser of the Japanese, and showed them how to build big ships. There were voyages in Japanese-built ships to India and Peru. Then arose complicated quarrels between the Spanish Dominicans, the Portuguese Jesuits and the English and Dutch Protestants, each warning the Japanese against the evil political designs of the others. The Jesuits, in a phase of ascendancy, persecuted and insulted the Buddhists with great acrimony. . . . In the end the Japanese came to the conclusion that the Europeans, and their Christianity, were an intolerable nuisance and that Catholic Christianity in particular, was a mere cloak for the political dreams of the Pope and the Spanish monarchy—already in possession of the Philippine Islands ; there was a great and conclusive persecution of the Christians, and in 1638 Japan was absolutely closed to Europeans and remained closed for over 200 years. During these two centuries the Japanese remained as completely cut off from the rest of the world as though they lived on another planet. It was forbidden to build any ship larger than a mere coasting boat. No Japanese could go abroad and no European enter the country.

"For two centuries Japan remained outside the main current of history. She lived in a state of picturesque feudalism enlivened by blood feuds, in which about five per cent. of the population—the Samurai, or fighting men, and the nobles and their families—tyrannised without restraint over the rest of the population. All common men knelt when a noble passed ; to betray the slightest disrespect was to risk being slashed to death by his Samurai. The elect classes lived lives of romantic adventure, without one

redeeming gleam of novelty ; they loved, murdered and pursued fine points of honour—which probably bored the intelligent ones extremely. We can imagine the wretchedness of a curious mind, tormented by the craving for travel and knowledge, cooped up in these islands."

But in the middle of the nineteenth century, as we have said, the United States sent a fleet to

Japanese waters, with proposals for trade intercourse, other nations followed in the wake of America, and Japan immediately realised that she must either become a modern nation or accept foreign domination. So she hastened to seek teachers from all parts of the world, threw herself into the stream of modern inventions, set up telegraphs and telephones, built banks, warehouses, mills and factories, restored her Mikado, reconstructed her army, created a navy, won laurels and expanded her frontiers. As Mr. Wells says : "Never in all the history of mankind did a nation make such a stride as Japan then did. In 1866 she was a mediæval people, a fantastic caricature of the extremest romantic feudalism ; in 1899 hers was a completely Westernised people, on a level with the most advanced European Powers, and well in advance of Russia. She completely dispelled the persuasion that Asia was in some irrevocable way hopelessly behind Europe. She made all European progress seem sluggish and tentative in comparison."

The Japanese had the will, the vigour and the capacity to learn. Five thousand salaried experts of every kind were called to their assistance, teachers, advisers and technical instructors. British officers reconstructed the navy, the French and Germans recreated the military system, and to Americans was given the task of education. The Mikado was brought down from the clouds of mystery to become once again an active emperor and a constitutional monarch. A Constitution with an elected Diet of two Houses was granted in 1889. Thus a transformation was effected, and Japan from an old-fashioned conservatism became one of the most progressive nations in the world. Her promising students were, and are still, sent to European cities to study every branch of education and commercial enterprise. To-day Japan's

Amazing
Progress.



Photo: G. Tanner.

KAMAKURA: AMIDA THE BUDDHA.

This great statue is perhaps the most famous sight in Japan. 'It was constructed in 1250, and in spite of earthquakes and tidal waves which destroyed its covering temples, the Buddha still stands supreme among Japanese works of art. It is fifty feet high and has eyes of pure gold.

A SPECIMEN PAGE FROM THE JAPANESE
EDITION OF "THE OUTLINE OF SCIENCE."

科學大系 第七卷

三〇四

標たる眞の單純さに到達したとは云へない。どんな善知善能な化學者と云へども、猫がどうして跳びあがるかを化學によつて説明する事は出来まい。ドルベール教授 (Prof. Dolbeur) は云ふ、「或現象の説明とは此現象の力學的先行諸條件 (Mechanical antecedents) 〔力學的原因と云つてよ〕」を、他に補足的な又は未知の要因 (Factor) の必要無き迄に、しかく完全に叙べ盡し得る事を意味する」と。併し、例へば猫の飛躍の如く全く生動的な動作を取扱ふ時にはどうしても力學的要因以外の或、例へば經驗を體內に登録し、經驗によつて利益を收めると云ふ生物の或力の如きものを想定する事を必要とする動物學者が尠くはあるまい。即、諸科學には統一があると云ふよりも、むしろ相互關係 (Correlation) が存在すると云つた方がよからう。(此様な點に就ては様々な意見が他に在る事を記憶して載きたい。)

科學の極限 人間の限り無い悟性 (Understanding) 理解力には誰しも極限を持つて束り度くはないが、我々が意味する科學なるものは、或極限の中に限られてあると云ふ事を承認する事は頗る無用な事ではない。第一は抑科學は前述の如く其研究方法を事物諸相 (Aspects) の抽象されたものの上に向けるのであるから其處に自ら自らを運命づけて居る一個の極限がある。丁度河流の中から渦巻だけを切り離して取れない様に、生物なるものを夫の環境から決して智的に切り離し得るものではない。にもかゝらず生物學上の目的の爲には、常に魚は海から切り離し、抽き出して研究し、鳥は空

TRANSLATION.

Translated by Mr. O. Kamoto, the sentence beginning with the heavy black type in the centre, and read downwards and by lines from right to left, reads thus:

THE LIMIT OF SCIENCE. Although nobody wishes to bind the limitless power of man's understanding with any limitation, yet it is not quibbling for us to recognise the fact that what we designate "science" has its limitations to within a certain boundary line.

elementary schools number well over 25,000, with over 8,000,000 pupils, but these schools are essentially Japanese, with lessons designed to foster filial piety, love of country and veneration of its rulers. In the higher schools, European influences have made their appearance—particularly in the technical colleges. Japan has five Imperial Universities seated in Tokyo, Kyoto, Tohoku, Kyushu and Hokkaido respectively, and another twenty-one institutions of university status.

In 1872 there was not a factory in the whole Empire; in 1911 there were over 14,000, and the industrial census of 1919 revealed 28,831 factories employing 1,390,942 workers. To-day it may be safely said that there is not a single article manufactured in the workshops of Great Britain and Germany which cannot be produced in Japan, although the standard of quality may not be so high. Railways have also made wondrous strides. In 1868 there was not a

Economic
Progress.



Photo : E. N. A.

TENNOJI, PAGODA.

This fine pagoda stands in the grounds of the famous Buddhist temple of Tennoji, and is said to contain the first Buddhist image brought into Japan.

single railway in the whole country, the main object of the highways being to furnish a road for the territorial princes and their retainers on their annual journeys to and from the capital. In 1872 the first railway line was built between Yokohama and Tokyo, a distance of eighteen miles; in 1890 there were more than a thousand miles of railways in operation, and by 1922 the total had reached to nearly seven thousand, not including a thousand miles of tramways.

Shipping has made as great strides as railways. In 1891 Japan owned only a tenth share in the total foreign carrying-trade of the country; in 1912 she owned nearly half; and to-day the Nippon Yusen Kaisha, with its fleet of ninety-four steamships, is one of the foremost shipping companies in the world. Many of the largest steamers are built in Japan, although some of the material used in their construction still has to be obtained from Europe.

Following Japan's war with China in 1894-5, Russia, France and Germany combined to prevent Japan reaping any fruits from the war. Events ultimately led to a war with Russia, who was beaten on land and sea and Japan was left to enjoy her prosperity. Formosa (Taiwan), Korea (Chosen), and South Manchuria came under her sphere of influence,

and to-day she ranks among the Great Powers of the world.

This revolution has changed every aspect of Japanese life; the race for industrial and commercial supremacy has brought them face to face with world competition. In this they were much helped during the Great War; low wages paid to the workpeople and the absence of European

competition gave Japan considerable advantages in world markets; but it remains to be seen whether she can retain her export trade. A more strenuous life, harder conditions of mechanical toil and the greed of gain in the industrial centres, exhibitions of luxury and extravagance side by side with poverty are producing symptoms of a growing spirit of democratic discontent, and Japan may witness another social and political conflict, and still more of her old-time character and customs are likely to disappear. In

greater numbers the younger men, with fresh ideas, are pressing for their opportunity and a more truly popular form of government. But the shedding of old traditions and the competitive commercial struggle are not viewed without some misgivings by the elder statesmen. We read: "The governors have been told that



KITE-FLYING AT YOKOHAMA.

Everybody, at least every male, in Japan, flies kites, which are of every possible size, shape and colour. But the feast of the boys on the fifth day of the fifth month is a time of particular happiness to kite fliers, for every house has its quota of kites, some resembling carp, hung on poles outside.

steps must be taken to stem the tide of deterioration in the Japanese world of thought. The Government has decided to establish a new Board of Shrines, for the purpose of encouraging the virtues of revering the gods and worshipping ancestors. For the improvement of the national spirit there have been recently also conferences with the leaders of religious sects—Shinto, Buddhist, and Christian."

§ 2

The civilization of the Japanese came originally from China, and it seems probable that their elaborate courtesy, and their compliments, and their flowery forms of speech also originated in China. They also borrowed much of their language and

The Japanese Language.

religion from the Chinese. There was originally a pure Japanese language, allied to the Korean tongue ; but it has practically fallen into disuse, and the language now used may be said to have been much influenced by Chinese. The Chinese form of picture-writing is also in use in Japan, with the same characters, but with an entirely different pronunciation, so that although Chinese and Japanese can read one another's writing, they cannot speak together.

Before Buddhism was introduced from China in the sixth century A.C., bringing with it Chinese literature and civilization, the prevailing religion of the country was "Shinto," a form of Nature-worship. At an early date, through the influence of Buddhism, it came to include ancestor-

worship embracing deified heroes, bygone emperors and sovereigns of the Imperial line by virtue of their divine descent. But Buddhism did not overthrow Shintoism, for the latter is so simple and unexacting that the two religions are nearly always practised together. Indeed, for many centuries Buddhist priests presided over the simple Shinto temples, where the only decoration is a mirror or a wand topped by paper cuttings. The Shinto religion demands little more of its adherents than a visit to the temple once every year : it has no sacred book, no dogmas, no moral code : it merely exhorts its adherents to follow their better instincts and obey the Mikado's laws. The Buddhist religion, with its imposing rites and glorious temples and promises of a future life is the religion of the people. To-day there is little trace of religious bigotry, there is no State religion and



Photo: Underwood.

KYOTO : KINKAKUJI TEMPLE.

This tree, to be found in the Kinkakuji monastery, is a dwarf pine which has been carefully trained over strips of bamboo until it resembles a junk under full sail. It took more than two centuries to create.

no religious instruction is permitted in the schools.

There has certainly been a spiritual change since the time when the word Japan conjured up to many people nothing but visions of tea-gardens shrouded in cherry-blossoms, dainty little geishas flitting about like butterflies ; half mythical heroes falling upon their swords for fancied slights, multitudes of picturesque little people bowing and scraping in an atmosphere of wistaria. All that stage scenery is there still, with all its willow - pattern wonders, but the actors take themselves more seriously.

Though the Japanese are vain, their unfailing

Manners and Customs. tact prevents them from ever becoming vulgar in their vanity. No man has less of the characteristics of an up-start than the Japanese. All his daily habits, all the simplest acts of his daily life are regulated by immemorial customs.

Most difficult of all for a Western mind to comprehend is the Japanese habit of repression, which is instilled from earliest infancy. The very babies are taught to bear pain and sadness stoically, to take their pleasures calmly, to be tactful in all their dealings. And so they grow up quiet, gentle and polite, meeting everything that comes with cheerful resignation. Westerners misunderstand them when they tell of their misfortunes with a smiling face, and think that they are hard-hearted or cynical. This is simply the training of centuries. and when a father tells of the death of a well-loved son with a smile on his face, it is because he does not wish to distress his hearer by the sight of his



Photo: Underwood.

UNDER THE PURPLE WISTARIA.

Every Japanese is a lover of flowers and the greatest fêtes are generally those in honour of the blossoming of the trees. Here we see a restaurant in the open air, shaded by a trellis-work of wistaria blooms, through which the sunshine filters to the cool waters below.

own agony. And he knows how to repress his anger no less than his sorrow ; if he wishes to be insulting he merely omits the complimentary phrases from his speech, or uses so many as to imply derision. Love of country is an outstanding characteristic of the Japanese ; they are sturdy and independent, courteous and generous to each other.

Confucianism and Buddhism have been mainly responsible for the Japanese attitude towards women, which is Oriental in the extreme. It has been said that the Japanese women are becoming emancipated, conducting business and conducting it well. But such change precedes marriage, and, as a rule, they remain little more

than kindly treated servants. From the time she is a tiny baby, the Japanese girl is taught three stages of obedience; when she is unmarried, to her father; when she is married, to her husband; and when she is a widow, to her son. It must not be supposed, however, that Japanese women are unhappy or badly treated; they are looked upon as inferiors, that is all, and there are signs that the attitude of Japanese men towards their women is improving, as

wear native dress reinforced with a hard bowler hat, kid gloves, and a London umbrella. Some wear Western clothes, *tabi*—native socks with separate compartments for the big toes—a knitted cap, and a great-coat that is something between a jumper and a jacket. Knitted British 'warms' are tremendously popular, so are Russian boots. The lower half of a set of winter 'woollies' is popular with some instead of trousers. This garment is used with native dress,



Topical.

COURTESY IN JAPAN.

Japanese greetings and courtesy may seem exaggerated to Western eyes, but it cannot be denied that these two ladies make a very pretty picture as they go through their ancient salaams.

their educational and professional opportunities are steadily increasing.

The national costume of Japan is in no danger of becoming extinct, as in almost every other country. For one reason, Western clothes are not very well adapted to sitting on cushions or on the floor. Still, in the larger towns, we may see a variety of costumes. A recent traveller describes the main shopping street of Tokyo thus: "The Ginza is crowded with a throng of Japanese of whom the men are in almost every possible variety of costume. Some

which is tucked up out of the mud, bare feet thrust into wooden clogs or *geta*, and a Homburg hat. At least one-half of the men that are to be met on the Ginza are wearing spectacles, generally with tortoiseshell rims. Nearly all the women use Japanese clothes and Japanese umbrellas: they at least have no intention of looking ridiculous." The women's costumes consist mainly of a kimono of light silk, beneath which is another kimono, generally red; a stiff *obi*, or sash, thick white socks with a division for the big toes, and wooden or straw clogs. This



Topical.

A JAPANESE BED.

There are no real bedrooms in a Japanese house. Thick quilts are spread on the floor, and the sleepers rest their heads on wooden neck rests, which enable their hair to be kept tidy, a very important matter seeing that it takes two or three hours to arrange.

costume is by no means as comfortable as it looks, for the kimono is pulled tightly over the chest to give it a flat appearance, and the *obi* must be very stiff and very tight and very wide. This *obi* is the pride of a Japanese girl's heart, and generally costs many times the price of the rest of her costume. No respectable Japanese woman ever wears an embroidered kimono. It is always of printed silk, generally specially dyed with the family crest printed five times in white. Children and young unmarried girls are allowed very bright colours, but a young married woman is only allowed soft fawns and greys and dove colours, and the colours are expected to become even more subdued as she grows older. The chief advantage of this costume is that a Japanese woman cannot look ugly or badly dressed, however atrocious her taste may be. The worst that can happen is that she looks less pretty than her neighbours.

Children play a great part in the life of the Japanese. Indeed there are so many of them that sometimes they outnumber the adults in a street by three to one. This is not surprising

when we consider that the population of Japan (now 80,000,000) is increasing at the rate of between four hundred and seven hundred thousand every year, so that there are several millions of children of ten or under, clattering about in wooden clogs, or riding on the backs of their elder brothers and sisters. They seem to bear charmed lives, these tiny tots, balanced precariously on the backs of children only a few years older than themselves, for the elders join in all their accustomed games; brothers climb trees, walk on stilts and play baseball, quite regardless of the human freight they are carrying. And, strangely enough, the babies never seem to get hurt. One of the oddities of Japan is that a baby is considered a year old on the day it is born, and two years on the following New Year's Day. Thus a child born on December 31st is counted two years old on New Year's Day, whereas a European child born on the same day would be only one day.

But that is only one of the surprises of this Lilliput. According to our ideas, everything the Japanese do seems upside down. Like the

Chinese, their books commence at the back and should be read downwards in columns, beginning at the top right-hand corner ; footnotes are put at the top of the page. They back their horses into their stalls ; beach their ships stern foremost ; turn their keys inward instead of outward ; eat sweets early in a meal. They build the roof of a house first ; babies are carried on their mothers' backs instead of in their arms. But perhaps the greatest astonishment is provided by the immodesty of these delicate folk. While they regard the Western type of evening dress, showing neck and ankles, as the height of indecency, Japanese men and women use the same public bath (sometimes at one of the many hot springs) at the same time without a trace of embarrassment.

Topsy-turvy Land.

Japanese houses are the simplest things imaginable. Apart from the thatched or tiled roof, and the wooden posts which support it, practically the whole is of paper. In the daytime, the entire front slides back in its grooves, exhibiting floors covered with beautiful mats of soft, white straw, with tiny little women and children moving about, and the houses are all spotlessly clean, as everyone takes off his shoes before entering. In the better class dwellings the posts and ceilings may be of ebony inlaid with gold, the floors of polished woods, but they still show the same simplicity. There are neither doors nor passages, the rooms are divided by sliding paper panels, often beautifully painted, which can be pushed on one side to make the entire house

Quaint Houses.

into one big room if required. For furniture there is little besides small metal vessels containing a handful of smouldering charcoal, and ornamental stands for the display of flowers, and to Western eyes the place seems painfully bare. There are neither fireplaces nor windows, the paper walls allow all the light needed. The size of a house is reckoned by the number of mats, two yards long and a yard wide, which go to cover its floor. Though a well-to-do Japanese may have a variety of furniture, it is only brought out, as required, one piece at a time, or a vase and a picture together. In one corner of the room there is generally a *tokonoma*, in theory the guest chamber in which to lodge the Mikado. This is generally a raised recess, and always contains the best *kakemono*, or wall-picture, and a piece of carving or a dwarf tree in a dish, or a vase of fresh



Photo. Underwood.

KYOTO : BAMBOO AVENUE.

Kyoto is famed for many things, but for nothing more than its wonderful groves of bamboos, whose feathery shoots meet high overhead.

flowers, about the arrangement of which thousands of books have been written. There must never be an even number of sprays, and never, in any circumstances, four, for that means death. The Universe is represented by three sprays of different height, the tallest meaning Heaven, the shortest Earth, the intermediate Man, and so on.

At night a couple of round hard pillows are brought in, some padded quilts spread on the floor, wooden shutters closed all round the house, and the family retires for the night. And in these flimsy houses of Northern Japan, often so light that a man can carry them on his back, the natives face a winter sometimes more rigorous than anything to be found in temperate Europe or America.

The work of cooking, washing, etc., is carried on outside the house. The principal diet of the Japanese is fish, rice and vegetables, the use of flour has greatly increased; milk, butter and cheese are of no account.

The exteriors of the houses are as delightful as the interiors, for the houses usually stand in tiny little gardens, often on the edge of a little pond adorned with picturesque rocks, overhanging trees and blooms. And very often in the centre of this infinitesimal pond there will be a tiny island, with a stone lantern and a pretty little arched bridge of wood. But the most wonderful gardens in Japan are to be found in the temples, combining natural and artificial beauty in such a manner that it is impossible to see where one ceases and the other begins.

The temple roofs peep between groves of palms and banana trees, or peer at their reflec-



Photo: Underwood.

NIKKO: AVENUE OF CRYPTOMERIAS.

This famous avenue was planted by an ancient prince who was too poor to make any other offering at the tomb of his sovereign. It is twenty miles in length, leading from Utsunomiya to Ieyasu's burial place at Nikko. It has long been one of the glories of Japan, and affords one of the favourite meeting-places for picturesque natives of all classes.

tions in placid lakes with old rustic bridges. There are quiet courtyards with serene Buddhas in shady nooks, and tiny trees only a few inches in height, though hundreds of years old. But it is when the temple orchards are in blossom that the full beauty reveals itself. Then the gardens are seas of gaily-coloured flowers, in February the plum-blossom, in April and May the cherry tree putting forth its crowning beauty, and later on the earth is covered with the wondrous hue of the purple iris, or the golden chrysanthemum. A Japanese thinks nothing of walking a hundred miles to admire these splendours, for a love of natural beauty has been part of his education from his very earliest years.

Sir Edwin Arnold has given us a very good

description of the Japanese countryside. "The typical Japanese landscape," he says, "along the southern shores between Kyoto and Tokyo, is distinctly special to the country, more so than the hill regions, which remind you of many other wooded and mountainous districts until you note the vegetation closely. Wide flats of land, levelled by alluvial action or carefully laid out in terraces along the whole course of a valley, are seen marked off in regular squares and oblongs for rice and other moisture-loving crops.

A Japanese Idyll.

them, gather the villages, all on the same model, except that the ridge of the thatched roof, perhaps, will be differently fashioned in different localities."

Narrow roads lined with cryptomerias (Japanese conifers), with sad dark leaves interlaced above our heads like serpents, link villages, and we catch sight of curved bridges across rivers covered with water-lilies; little houses of darkish wood where all sorts of funny little things are being made—strange kites, lanterns,

Japanese Villages.



Photo: E. N. A.

AGRICULTURE IN JAPAN.

Though the Japanese have made vast strides in the last fifty years, their methods of agriculture are still very primitive. Here we see a man ploughing with a plough whose pattern is 3,000 years old and a farmer pumping water for his fields with a foot-power paddle wheel.

These are kept almost perpetually under water, divided by narrow banks of earth where the cultivators can just pass in single file; and in winter they present a rather dreary vista of gleaming swamps and black rice roots. Overhanging the rice plots are generally hills covered with groves of bamboo, fir, paulonia and beech, with long glens running into them, which are all terraced for rice and wet crops. At the foot of the hills, or in single long streets on either side of the main road, running between

parasols and guitars. A weird effect is given to the villages at night time when the lanterns gleam through the walls of coloured paper. The villages are often overshadowed with huge conifers, and little gardens are seen everywhere, full of chrysanthemums as big as sunflowers. Near each village is a holy place consecrated to the shades of ancestors. Here are two or three granite gnomes on seats shaped like lotuses. The farther we penetrate into villages, the more we are impressed by the character of old Japan.

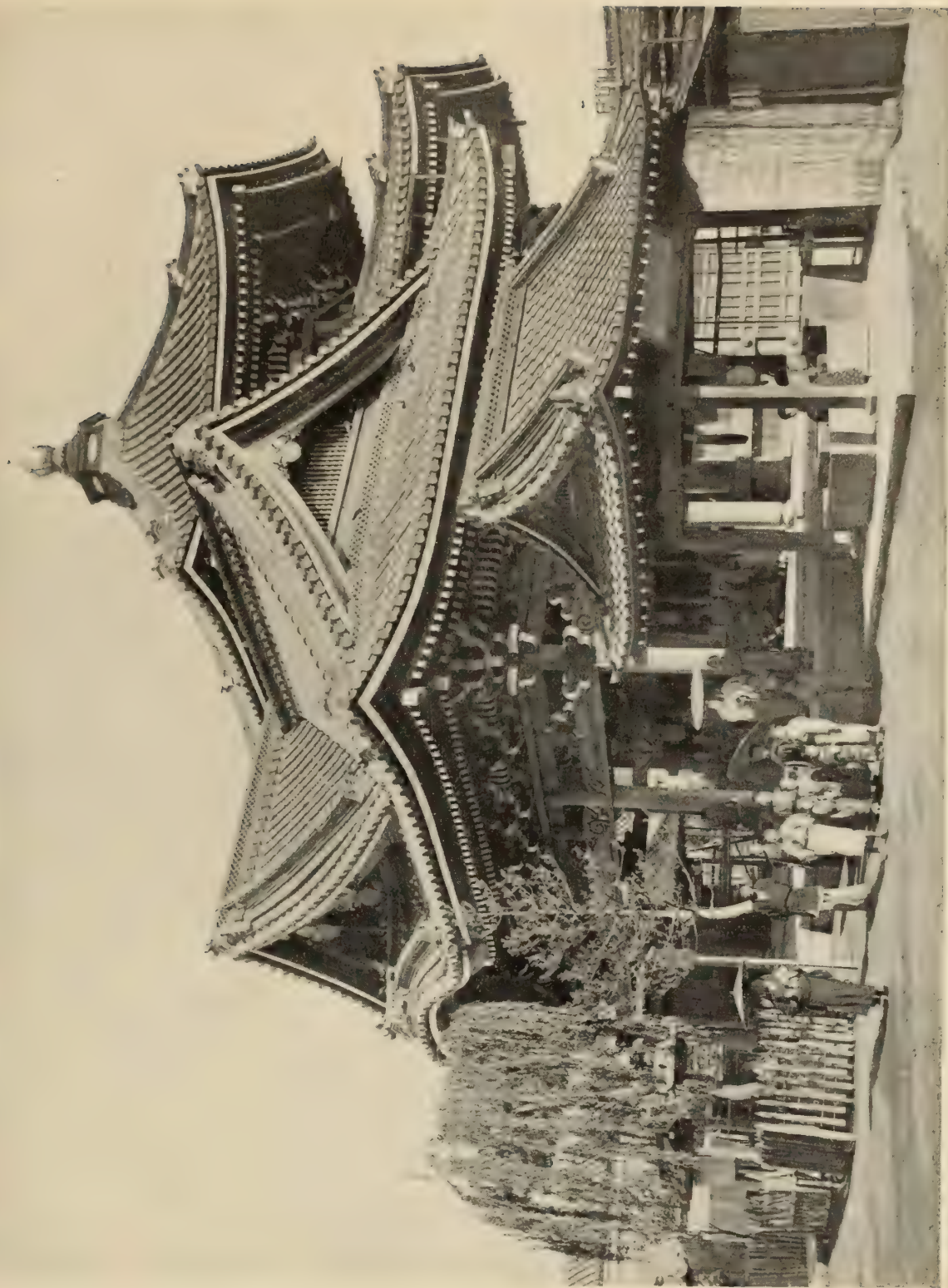


Photo: E. N. A.

KYOTO : ROKKAKUDO TEMPLE.

There is something extraordinarily fascinating about Japanese temples. Their sites are usually selected with great care so that they peen out over the tops of the surrounding trees, the glorious sweeps of their pagoda roofs contrasting with the feathery foliage.

§ 3

The rural population is sixty per cent. of the whole, and it is agriculture that still constitutes the chief source of the wealth of the Japanese. The land is not particularly fertile, indeed, as has been said, the labour taken in manuring, terracing and irrigating the soil almost resembles gardening rather than farming.

Startling as the general progress of Japan appears, much still remains to be done. Nearly half of Japan is given over to forests, and only a comparatively small proportion of the soil is fertile. In the rural districts improvements are slow to come, there is little or no machinery, and the ploughs in use were introduced from China two thousand years ago, when they were already old in that country. There are

The Land System.

no large landed proprietors, the main feature being the cultivation of small holdings which give the country the appearance of a chess-board. About 30 per cent. of the agriculturists are landowner tenants, 28 per cent. tenant farmers, and the remaining 40 per cent. landowner farmers. Only about 15 per cent. of the whole area of Japan is at present cultivable. More than one-half of this cultivated area is given over to rice, 303,460,000 bushels of which were produced in 1922. The fields are generally very small and square, bounded by irrigation channels and bright red terminal posts, and work in them cannot be very pleasant, for during a greater part of the year they are under water or evil smelling mud. The labourer has to wade about in this wet mud from morning to night transplanting the rice-shoots, bending over to

place the young plants in endless even rows. The rice then grows in mud and water until the harvest, when it is allowed to dry and the crops are cut by hand. The farmer's whole household takes part in the work, for it is, mostly hand labour, with hoe and spade, harrow and sickle, helped out at times by the ox or the horse. The hillsides are terraced from base to summit; wherever a single ear of rice can be made to grow the land is cultivated.

Barley, wheat and millet are grown on the higher ground, but next important to rice come silk and tea, most of the latter being consumed in Japan, about one million workers being employed in raising tea. The great silk producing districts are in the centre of the country, and Japan is the world's largest producer of raw silk, over four hundred different kinds of mulberries, on which the insect silkworm feeds, being found.



Photo: Underwood.

UJI: TEA PLANTATIONS.

Uji is the most famous tea district in Japan and some of the bushes are hundreds of years old, though only a few feet high. Most of the tea is grown by small families, who work independently and give their tea all sorts of fantastic names.

Mr. Walter Weston, author of "Rural Japan," says :

"There are many features of peculiar interest connected with the cultivation of silk, of which not the least is the treatment of the precious worm itself. It is popularly called *O ko sama*—'the honourable little gentleman'—and during the period of his intensive cultivation, mainly the month of August, the satisfaction of his voracious appetite keeps whole households occupied day and night to the exclusion of all else. The leaf-strewn trays, arranged in tiers, fill nearly every room in the house, and the sound of the ceaseless nibbling of the countless myriads is precisely that of the scratching of a thousand pens in the great hall of a college or university on an examination day. It is believed that any harsh or noisy, ill-bred conduct on the part of persons within earshot of the little creature will seriously affect the quality of the silk produced." Japan without silk, it has been said, would be England without

Lancashire, or France without red wine.

In the south tobacco, sugar and camphor, all of them Government monopolies, flourish. Mandarin oranges and the golden persimmon are also to be found in the south, and are the chief fruits of the country, but apples are being successfully cultivated in the north, while cherry, plum and peach trees are grown mainly for their scenic effects.

§ 4

The Japanese proudly style themselves the British of the East, and their insularity in Asia certainly recalls that of the British Isles. Their Empire consists of a long chain of islands



Photo: G. Tanner.

ENOSHIMA.

This popular holiday resort is very picturesque with its quaint little shops and ancient torii, those gateways so beloved by Japanese artists. But the aspect of the torii in the illustration is somewhat marred by the telegraph post which some vandal has placed just behind it.

stretched like a bow outside the continent of Asia. Nippon is by far the largest and most important, with an area of 100,000 square miles and 4,700 miles of coast-line, and contains both the old and new capitals, and most of the chief towns of the Empire. To the north lie Hokkaido, sparsely populated, with 30,000 square miles of well-wooded, luxurious soil, and the thirty-three bleak, barren Kurile Islands, leading north-eastward to America. To the south-west are Shikoku and Kyushu, and then the straggling chain of the Ryukyu Islands, fifty-five in number, forming an almost continuous link with Taiwan (Formosa), the southernmost part of the Empire. All the islands are mountainous



Photo: Underwood.

JAPANESE POTTERS.

Owing to the great demand for Japanese cloisonné, the work is now done mainly in factories where rows of native artists may be seen painting vases. But the best examples are still made by master-craftsmen who would scorn to vulgarise their art by standardizing it.

with hillsides terraced for cultivation like those of the Rhine and Moselle.

Until September 1st, 1923, the traveller coming from the west obtained his first impression of Japan at Yokohama, the port of Tokyo. Here he would get

his first peep at the quaint flimsy little houses with their dwarf trees and flowering shrubs and the rows of wooden clogs standing on a stone outside, reminding him of Holland. He would find himself surrounded by a crowd of chattering, fluttering, gaily dressed little people who look almost like butterflies as they flit about in the sunshine. A brightly-coloured rickshaw would take him to

the Public Gardens to view the wondrous array of cherry blossom, or through the quaint narrow streets of the town to buy curios; he would smell the smells of Japan, mingled perfumes of pine wood, incense and spice, and eventually he would take the train for Tokyo feeling he had entered a new and thoroughly charming world.

The appalling earthquake which devastated the entire country around Tokyo Bay in September, 1923, destroyed Yokohama. In thirty seconds the premier port of Japan was levelled to the ground. The earth came up in the harbour, piers fell into the sea, buildings collapsed like cards and fires broke out everywhere. Hardly a wall was left standing, and streets were choked with dead bodies and wreckage. The oil tanks on the hillside burst and poured millions of gallons of blazing oil into the harbour, trapping thousands of people who were sheltering in the water to avoid burning refuse. About eighty per

cent. of the entire population of Yokohama were killed or injured, and within eighteen hours of the first shock the entire town was wiped out. In fact, the damage was so terrific, that experts believe the death knell of the port has sounded. From being the centre of foreign business interests, it is expected to become merely a port of call, but it is possible that it may be included within the "Greater Tokyo" scheme which was under consideration when the earthquake occurred.

Tokyo, the capital, on the other hand, far from being utterly extinguished by this terrible disaster, is likely to profit by it. The destruction will clear the ground for a modern



Photo: Keystone.

A JAPANESE MARRIAGE.

In old-fashioned families marriage is still celebrated without the aid of a priest, the ceremony consisting in the couple pledging each other three times from three cups of saké. The bride is seen here commencing her duties at the wedding feast.



Photo: E. N. A.

RICE-PLANTING IN JAPAN.

Rice fields generally resemble flat expanses of water with green shoots peeping through, and must be very unpleasant to work in. The illustration shows the young shoots being transplanted.

city on the most modern lines. Tokyo ranked fifth among the cities of the world, but was neither typically Japanese nor specially beautiful. There was too much adaptation from abroad, and though the Japanese are supreme in their own sphere, they risk the loss of their peculiar charm when they accept foreign inspiration. But the foreign edifices of steel and concrete stood the shock of the earthquake far better than the less substantial Japanese buildings, and experts believe

and Yedo in the east, whence the Shogun ruled the whole land. On the fall of the Shogunate in 1868, the Mikado took up his abode in Yedo, and the name of the city was changed to Tokyo. There are said to be over 3,000 temples there, principally Buddhist, and many of them have miniature fairs in their grounds, with theatres, shooting galleries, tea-houses, and many of the glories of Hampstead Heath on Bank Holiday.

The Imperial Palace is a fairly modern building with German furniture, but there



Photo: E. N. A.

MIYAJIMA : INLAND SEA.

Miyajima is a sacred island, and an ancient religious rule forbade births and deaths there. The temple is particularly famous, built on piles over the sea and appearing to float on the water at high tide. The great torii, or gateway in front stands completely in the water.

that it is possible to make both Yokohama and Tokyo earthquake-proof, provided always that sufficient money is expended. It is an odd coincidence that a new building law was to have been promulgated at Tokyo on the very day of the earthquake.

The town itself is of comparatively modern origin ; indeed, until the Middle Ages, most of the site of the town was under lagoons. In 1603 Japan possessed two capitals—Kyoto in the west, where the Mikado dwelt in seclusion,

are precious brocades and marvellous panelings. One curious feature is that the *shoji* or sliding screens, instead of being made of paper as in humbler dwellings, are all constructed of plate glass, giving the impression of an endless vista of crystal chambers.

The population is over two millions ; portions of Tokyo outside the city proper are densely populated, comprising the industrial slum as well as the more prosperous residential districts.



JAPANESE MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

Japanese musical instruments look almost prehistoric to Western eyes and the music seems even more antiquated, hideously monotonous to Western ears, consisting of little more than soft short notes like the twittering of sparrows. But to a Japanese, a girl and her guitar are paradise enow.

The gardens of Dango-zaka are famed for their chrysanthemum shows in November, when the townspeople flock to admire the flowers trained over trellis-work to represent ships, dragons and historical scenes. In the Ueno Museum are some oblong blocks of metal, with scenes in the life of Christ in high relief. These are known as "trampling boards," and people were made to walk upon them during the persecution to prove that they had abjured the hated religion.

Tokyo in April is one of the most wonderful places in the world, for then the people celebrate the blossoming of the cherry trees, those wonderful pink blossoms which shimmer like banks of clouds flushed by the rising sun. At Mukojima, on the left bank of the river, we find an avenue of cherry trees more than a mile in length, and from dawn till dusk this is packed with holiday-makers, laughing and singing in the extensive pleasure-gardens, in the tea-houses and in boats on the water. For a whole week Carnival is king, and at night-time trees and tea-houses are

Cherry Blossoms.

festooned with paper lanterns, casting flickering shadows over the dainty pergolas of flowers and the gay kimonos of the passing crowd.

§ 5

It is impossible to speak of tea-houses and entertainments without mentioning that much maligned lady, the geisha, who is a

The Geisha. professional entertainer for whom Western countries have no equivalent.

From earliest infancy she is trained to sing, dance, and tell amusing stories, and her manners would do credit to the highest lady in the land. But because she exists mainly to amuse the opposite sex, it is hastily assumed that she cannot be respectable. Perhaps the jealousy of other women has something to do with this, for she is generally beautifully dressed, with costumes in the very best of taste. Where in Europe entertainers are engaged for a private or public dinner, in Japan the geishas take their place. In order that the most desirable geisha may be engaged, it is customary to make arrangements

several days in advance through a local geisha exchange. The geisha undergoes a long training, she may sing and dance in a tea-house for some years without payment, and she has a vast repertory of dances, each with its prescribed steps and gestures, the symbolic interpretation of some legend or another. The *chaya* are tea-houses, dance-houses, houses of pleasure and entertainment. Every evening they light their mysterious lanterns and every night the Tea-house Streets, in all the thousand cities of Japan, are in a fever of noise, laughter and singing.

Kamakura, near Yokohama, is one of the ancient capitals of Japan, the first capital of the Shogunate, and she remained important from the end of the twelfth till the middle of the fifteenth century. Her ancient splendours have passed away, and she is now but a shadow of her former self, that self which was a scene of constant strife. But she retains many wonderful buildings as a reminder of bygone greatness, and here the colossal statue of Buddha nearly fifty feet high, with eyes of pure gold, still sits in peace among his pines. Earthquakes and tidal waves have wreaked their vengeance on the earth around him, tearing away even the temple buildings which protected him from the elements, but Amida the Buddha still remains wrapt in his mantle of passionless calm, an absolute embodiment of the central idea of Buddhism—spiritual peace. The statue stands at the top of a short flight of steps in a beautiful garden, and four and a half centuries of exposure to the elements have merely mellowed the bronze to a wondrous brownish green. Inside the statue is a small shrine dedicated to the Goddess of Mercy.

Another of Kamakura's sights is the Hachiman temple, beautifully situated on the side of a hill and approached by an avenue of stately old pine trees leading directly up from the seashore. The temple itself was burnt down in 1821, and rebuilt in 1828, but there are some fine old stone torii (the characteristic arches said to have been perches for sacred fowls) and stone-bordered lotus ponds and bridges. One of the principal attractions of the temple is an old *icho* tree, believed to be well over a thousand years old, and to have the

power of spraying water from its leaves in case of fire. The Temple of Kwannon, Goddess of Mercy, stands high upon the slope of a hill, commanding a wonderful view over the seashore. It is strikingly beautiful in springtime when the thatched roofs and balconies peep from a forest of cherry blossoms over the mighty breakers of the Pacific.

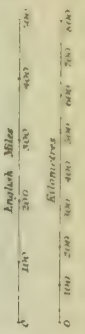
§ 6

In the neighbourhood of Myanoshita is the mountain of Fujiyama. It is of Fuji that the Japanese thinks when making a living in far distant lands. To him Japan is Fujiyama, and Fuji is Japan. To Fuji, the peerless mountain, is given his last look as he leaves his native shores, and Fuji is the first thing he watches for on his return. It has been painted from every conceivable point and in every conceivable mood, but its moods are ever-changing and the most the artist can hope for is to give an idea of its beauties at the moment in which he painted it. It is not simply its height, for Fuji is only some 12,000 feet, and there are many higher mountains in the world. But although surrounded by other mountains, Fuji has the appearance of rising from a plain, for none of the other peaks are more than 7,000 feet high, and the perfect cone rears itself aloft for another five thousand feet, sweeping in one magnificent curve from the seashore to the sky.

Its beauty and historical interest have made the mountain such a revered object in Japan that up to a few years ago women were forbidden to ascend higher than the eighth station. And even now pilgrims clad in their white kimonos with great basin-shaped hats on their heads and a tinkling bell round the necks, may be seen plodding up the sacred slopes, laying up much merit for themselves by worshipping at the summit and buying charms from the priests there. Five beautiful lakes cluster round the foot of the mountain, and the snow-clad peak is reflected from almost every angle possible. The trip round the base is considered one of the most beautiful scenic tours in Japan—lakes, forests, rivers and waterfalls succeeding each other in quick succession, with new vistas of the beautiful mountain always in the background.

An Ancient Capital.

A Peerless Peak.



Longitude East 120 of Greenwich

135

130

125

120

115

110

105

100

95



Photo: E. N. A.

NAGOYA: THE CASTLE.

Owing to the fact that it has never seen war, this castle is the finest example of a mediæval fortress in Japan. It was built in 1610 by twenty feudal lords for the son of Jeyasā, and like most Japanese castles is constructed of wood and stands on massive walls eighteen feet thick.

Kyoto, in the province of Yamashero, is one of the most beautiful cities imaginable, despite her huge factory chimneys. Her associations and the picturesque surrounding country combine to give Kyoto an interest attaching to no other place in Japan. From the surrounding hills and woods peer the pagoda roofs of her grey old temples; the old-fashioned streets still witness religious and feudal processions, and recall the days when the Mikado lived in gilded captivity. Kyoto is also the metropolis of the art ware of Japan. Bronzes, embroideries, porcelain, damascene, cloisonné, iron wares, silks, all are produced in these quaint old streets by craftsmen whose art has not yet been utterly commercialised. But owing to the foreign

Kyoto the Beautiful.

demand for curios the work of the masters is being copied by men who cannot originate, and so gradually the standard is deteriorating. But Kyoto's main joys are her temples and landscape gardens.

The Chio-in temple with the splendid curves of its heavily tiled roofs sweeping far above the surrounding trees, is typical of the purest old Buddhist architecture. The most delightful feature are the "singing floors" or "nightingale floors" made of loosely nailed boards which move slightly when trodden and emit a gentle creaking sound like the twittering of birds. And a quaintly prehistoric note is provided by the song of the coolies who ring the great bell, the second largest in Japan, swinging a log against it as they chaunt in unison.

In June evenings special trains are run to Uji from Kyoto and Osaka to watch the battle of the fireflies, who, legend avers, are the ghosts of old warriors. Thousands of fireflies collect above the swamps, until the night seems to be filled with showers of sparks. Then they gather together in vast opposing forces and hurl themselves into the fray, the fiery waves surging

The Battle of Fireflies.

and Court moved to Kyoto in A.D. 784. But the passing centuries have been kind to Nara, filling her with the serene peacefulness of graceful old age.

Nara.

Here is the Kasuga-no-miya, one of the most beautiful Shinto temples in Japan, deep in the heart of a wonderful old park, filled with tame deer who beg with appealing brown eyes for the barley cakes sold by the way-



Topical.

SILK INDUSTRY IN JAPAN.

Silk is one of the chief industries of Japan, and the silkworm is treated with the greatest respect, for unseemly conduct in the presence of "the honourable little gentleman" is supposed to affect the quality of the silk. Here we see youth and age sorting the cocoons in a factory.

against one another and separating to allow the wounded to fall in glittering masses into the river below. The battle generally lasts for about an hour, then the armies disperse to all points of the compass as though at a word of command.

§ 7

Nara was the first permanent capital of Japan, lasting from A.D. 709 until the Government

side. A fine avenue of Cryptomeria trees stretches from the great vermilion gateway to the main temple, with its bright red paint and countless brass lanterns. And all along the avenue stand the old stone lanterns given as votive offerings by wealthy patrons of the temple—hundreds and hundreds of them, green with age and moss and lichens. They are all lighted on February 2nd every year, and

*Topical.*

JAPANESE TOY-MAKING.

The Japanese delicacy of touch and artistic skill are very well illustrated by their toy-making. Here we see a woman worker painting little wooden boats for despatch to America.

at any other time when a sufficiently wealthy person can be induced to pay for the illumination, which offers a scene of fairyland flickering through the trees. A curious feature of the temple is that all the buildings are demolished every twenty years, and rebuilt in exactly the same way, to prevent the hand of time from laying destructive fingers upon them. The surroundings of the temple are particularly beautiful, for great wistaria vines have curled themselves round the trees and huge clusters of drooping mauve blooms form a fairy curtain overhead.

Nara also contains the Daibutsi, or gigantic image of Buddha, larger even than that at Kamakura, but not to be compared with it as a work of art. It dates from 749 A.D., and the building housing it, although built only in 1700, already begins to look weatherbeaten and shaky.

Almost due west of Nara on Osaka Bay is Osaka, once chimneyless and with endless one-storey houses. Osaka is now a town of chimney stacks, factories and foundries, one of the busiest and wealthiest manufacturing ports in the country. It is commonly known as "the Manchester of Japan," but reminds us more of Holland, for it is intersected by innumerable canals. Cotton mills and factories stretch away in all directions, and but little remains of the fine castle with its moats and drawbridges. Yet the visitor may still see the walls and a few small turrets and also the largest bell in the world in the Buddhist temple of Tennoji.

The largest port in Japan is Kobe, about twenty miles to the west of Osaka. It was founded in 1868 as a foreign settlement, and its exports and imports to-day exceed those of any other place in the Empire. Owing to its nearness to

Kobe.

many beauty spots and the purity and dryness of its air, it is a favourite health resort with the Japanese, and the neighbourhood abounds in pretty walks and picnic resorts.

Apart from Kagoshima, where the celebrated Satsuma crackled faience is manufactured, and which is now a naval dockyard of some importance, Nagasaki is the only town of any real size in the island of Kyushu. It will be remembered as the only place in the Empire of Japan which was open to foreign traders during the two centuries of isolation. After the expulsion of the Spaniards and Portuguese in 1624, the Dutch remained in their factory at Deshima, and it is a strange fact that when Buonaparte seized Holland in 1810, and England annexed the Dutch colonies, the only spot where

the Dutch flag still flew was at this tiny factory." Now Nagasaki is a prosperous town and port, with vast shipbuilding yards capable of turning out mail steamers of 21,000 tons. The harbour is one of the most beautiful in the Far East, being sheltered by wooded hills and indented by pretty little bays. Steamers are coaled here by gangs of young girls, who pass the baskets from hand to hand with incredible rapidity.

Nagasaki is a city of great antiquity and in these days a great port as well as a shipbuilding centre. She is also noted for the animation of her religious festivals, especially for the Feast of the Dead, which takes place from July 13th to July 15th. On these days the dead are believed to revisit the scenes of their earthly lives, and all the

cemeteries are decorated with many coloured lights and festooned with lanterns kindled each evening at dusk. In some districts, the householders march out with lanterns to meet the returning souls, and pans of water are placed outside the doors of the houses so that the ghosts may wash their feet. At midnight on the 15th little straw boats with paper sails are prepared for the return of the ghosts, filled with eatables and water and incense, and lighted with paper lanterns. The Buddhist name of the dead is written on the sail, and the boats are then launched from the upper end of the harbour, thousands of them floating gently away into the darkness, till they are simply tiny lights bobbing up and down on the out-going tide.

A Japanese proverb says, "Don't use the word magnificent until you have seen Nikko," and Nikko is the Japanese fairyland. It is the name of a whole



Photo: Underwood.

NIKKO: YOMEI-MON GATEWAY.

The famous gateway in the mausoleum of Jeyasa at Nikko was so wondrously beautiful that its designer feared to incur the jealousy of Heaven by finishing it. So he had the pattern on one of the pillars carved upside down to avert misfortune.



IWAKUNI: BRIDGE OF THE DAMASK GIRDLE.

This is the most famous bridge in Japan, built in five arches and about 150 yards long. It was formerly customary to rebuild one of the arches every five years, so that the whole structure was renewed every twenty-five years, but this custom has now been abandoned.

mountainous district about one hundred miles to the north of Tokyo, but when people speak of Nikko they generally mean the villages called Hachi-ishi and Irimachi, between which stand the mausoleums of Japan's illustrious dead. For Nikko is Japan's "Valley of the Kings," where Ieyasu, the first Shogun of the Tokugawa line, was buried in 1616. The finest pagoda in Japan stands here, five blood-red stories bright with gold and brass and green copper; there are superb pavilions in lacquer and gold, one of them carved with the famous trio of monkeys who convey the exhortation to see, hear, and speak no evil; there are, an evil-averting pillar, and a famous gateway which was so beautiful that the builder feared that he might bring down the wrath of the gods if he completed it, so he turned one of the pillars upside down, to avoid misfortune. And there is the tomb of the famous Shogun, at the top of an old stairway carpeted with moss and lichens, wonderful in its peaceful solemnity. But

A Famous Beauty-spot.

perhaps the crowning glory of Nikko is the famous avenue of *Cryptomeria* trees, which stretches from Utsonomiya to the shrine, a distance of twenty-seven miles. For two hundred years this avenue has been Nikko's most wonderful sight, but it is beginning to show many gaps, the result of mischief done by the peasantry. And it is not improved by telephone poles which intrude themselves on the vision every hundred yards or so.

§ 8

The Island of Hokkaido, to the north of Nippon, is noted as the last stronghold of the Ainu race, the aboriginals of Japan.

Hokkaido. The southern part of the island is inhabited by Japanese, who have driven the Ainu farther and farther into the north; but even the Japanese portion lacks the tidiness and picturesqueness of Nippon. Although only separated by a strait some ten miles wide, Hokkaido has a different flora

and fauna, even the bears being of a different species from those found in Nippon.

The Ainus themselves are an uncivilised race, dirty and taciturn, but with only one real vice—drunkenness. The men have fine beards, long shaggy head hair, and hairy bodies; while the women make up for the lack of hair on their faces by tattooing moustaches on their upper lips. They live in filthy conditions in

The Ainu Race.

very ancient form of white man which a hundred thousand years ago peopled much of Northern Asia (as well as Europe), and at a later date passed over into southern Alaska and British Columbia. To men of science they vie in interest with the Australoid, the Veddah, the Congo Pygmy, and the Bushman.

Although their religious ideals are not very obvious they seem to be fire worshippers, without either temples or altars. Their sacred



Topical.

A JAPANESE FUNERAL.

Japanese marriage ceremonies need no priests, but funeral ceremonies require priests from the moment of death till the time of burial. The poorer classes still cling to the ancient rites and quaint carts for the corpse and the drumming of tom-toms and quavering of flutes as the procession passes through the streets.

coarse grass huts thatched with reeds, and exist mainly by hunting and fishing, in which they are expert. The men are courageous, especially in bear hunting, which is carried on with a knife and a bow with poisoned arrows, and the killing of a bear is looked upon as the greatest thing a man could wish to accomplish.

They are of the highest interest to anthropologists, as they are considered to represent a

festivals are mainly thanksgivings for successful bear hunts. But they are becoming more and more scarce, until now only some 15,000 exist.

THE DEPENDENCIES.

§ 9

The island of Sakhalin, lying off the coast of Siberia, is curious in its dual ownership. The northern portion of the island belongs to the

Russians, while only the extreme south, known as Karafuto, a matter of 12,000 square miles, is in the hands of the Japanese. Even this portion of the island was ceded to Russia in 1875, but restored to Japan after the Russo-Japanese War. The chief source of wealth lies in the herring and salmon fisheries, but a considerable trade in furs is carried on. The climate is rigorous, with snow covering the land for more than half the year and all communication by sea cut off from November till May, while the summers are short and extremely hot. The island is nearly always fog-bound.

Formosa, as the Portuguese navigators called it in the sixteenth century, is named Taiwan by the Japanese. This island is about half the size of Ireland and lies off the coast of China far to the south-west of Japan. It was ceded to the Japanese after the war with China. Formosa is mountainous, with the exception of the rich plains on the east and west coasts, where rice and sugar are successfully cultivated. It is a land of great natural resources, of striking fertility and scenic beauty, but it suffers from intense humidity and is generally unhealthy. The western portion of the island was settled by Chinese colonists and is fairly civilised, but the centre and mountainous districts are occupied by a savage Malay race, speaking many dialects mutually unintelligible. The

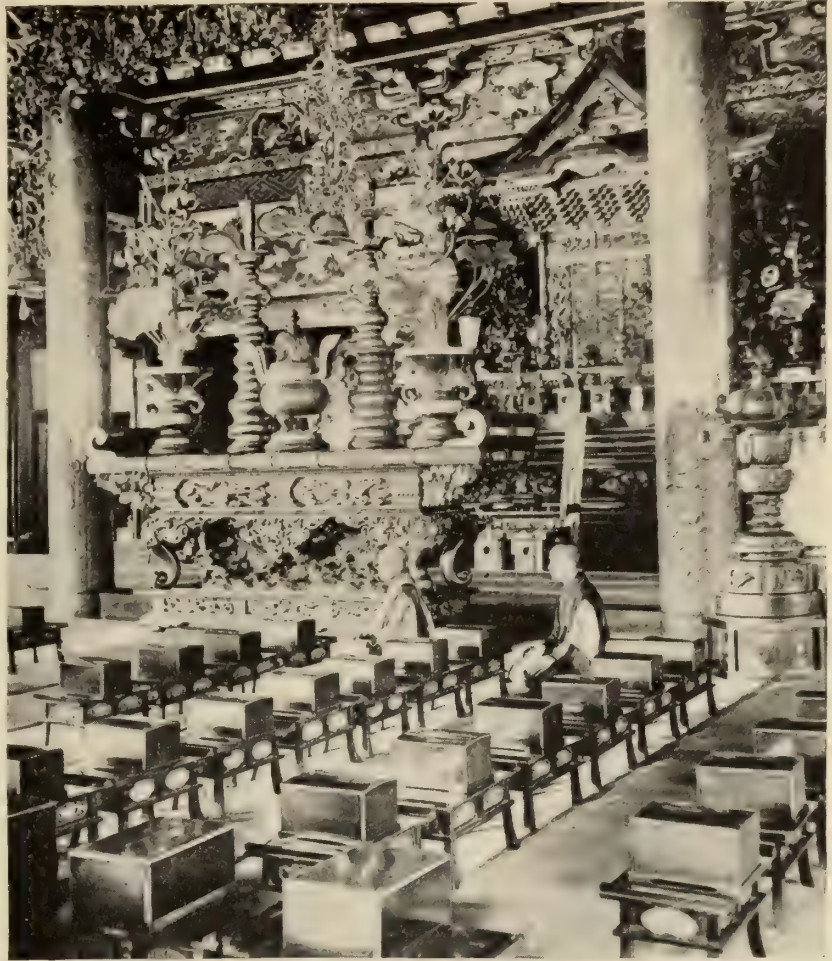


Photo: Underwood.

TYPICAL BUDDHIST TEMPLE.

This temple, standing between Tokyo and Yokohama, is one of the most beautiful in Japan. Practically everything it contains is either gilded, or carved with red lacquer, a scene of typically Eastern splendour. It is perhaps a little garish to Western eyes, but we cannot fail to appreciate the beauty of design and to be moved by the clouds of incense and monotonous chaunting of the priests.

barbarous head-hunters of the remote mountain fastnesses have almost succumbed to the law and order imposed by the up-to-date Japanese Governor-General. Between these savages and the Chinese lives a race of semi-civilised, half-caste Chinese who seem to combine the customs of both the savages and the Chinese themselves. Since 1909 Japan has inaugurated a system of progressive colonization in Taiwan as an outlet for her surplus population. Roads have been laid out and there are some four hundred miles of railway, based upon Keelung, the chief port. Tea is grown to a certain extent in the north, and camphor is obtained from the giant camphor trees in the forests of the north and centre ;

some four million pounds' worth are produced annually, but the mineral wealth of the island has not yet been exploited, although coal and sulphur and gold are worked to a limited extent, and timber is practically inexhaustible.

The only port in the island which can be entered by large steamers is Keelung on the north, which has a deep bay, surrounded by a wealth of feathery bamboos. The capital, Taihoku, is about an hour away, and contains all the Government institutions. The main interest is the camphor factory, where practically the world's supply of camphor is prepared.

Korea is a mountainous projection from the Manchurian mainland with an area of 80,000 square miles and a population of **Korea.** some seventeen millions, not including a few hundred thousand Japanese and a few foreigners. While it resembled China in civilization, monarchy, and official caste, it has even surpassed China in conservatism, and earned for itself the title of the "Hermit Kingdom." It is separated from Japan by a strait some 200 miles wide, and until quite recently has been little visited except by missionaries. It was annexed to Japan in 1910, but is still discontented with its new rulers.

The people are physically a fine race, somewhat recalling Europeans, but mainly of Mongolian type, and in language possess marked affinities with the Japanese, not the Chinese. The Japanese have ordered their long white dresses to be given up in favour of black robes, but this has been stubbornly resisted, as has the order for cutting off the topknot. They wear black hats of woven horsehair, rather like Welsh hats, and in wet weather cover themselves with waterproofs of oiled paper. Their speech of ancient Japanese affinities has an alphabet of its own, but the educated classes use Chinese characters.

Mr. Harry Franck has compared the Koreans to both the Japanese and the Chinese—to the former in methods of house-building, and to the latter in the system of house-heating. He has said that there is probably no race in the world which is so content to live with so little comfort, a state of things which is undoubtedly due to

"the centuries of atrocious misrule under which the Korean lived, when it was unsafe for even the wealthiest men to attract the ravenous tax-gatherers, turned loose upon the kingdom in rival bands by both king and court, by living in anything more than a thatched mud-hovel." And in such hovels Korea abounds; even the towns that are of more or less importance being practically composed of such dwellings, except where the hand of Japan may be seen and, more rarely, where the missionaries have been at work and Westernisation has to some extent begun.

The Korean does not recognise his own country under the Western title. He calls it Cho-Sen, a name which the Japanese have resuscitated, and have endeavoured to popularise throughout the world, although this attempt has been treated with suspicion as a new Japanese method of emphasising her absorption of the Hermit Kingdom.

About ten million acres are under cultivation, rice and other cereals being the staple product, but cotton, tobacco and hemp are also grown successfully. Gold is said to be plentiful in rock mines, but manufactures are in a primitive condition, and the most active traders are Japanese.

POPULATION, ETC.

Japan and her dependencies have a total area of 260,738 square miles, divided up among 550 islands, large and small, the total population (in 1923) being 59,500,000 approximately. As a consequence of the earthquake of September 1st, 1923, the 1920 census figures for the chief towns must be accepted with reserve for the area affected; but the six chief cities, and their estimated populations, are as follows: Tokyo (2,100,000), Osaka (1,000,000), Kobe (608,000), Kyoto (591,000), Nagoya (430,000), and Yokohama (420,000). Rice is Japan's greatest agricultural product, and occupies almost double the acreage devoted to wheat, barley, rye and tea added together. Coal is the most valuable mineral product, followed in order of value by petroleum and copper. Factory employes number over a million and a half, producing textiles, earthenware, matches, etc. In 1922 the United States took half of the Japanese exports, and about a third of her imports was of United States origin.



Topical.

PEKING : TEMPLE OF HEAVEN.

One of the beautiful staircases which are the chief charm of this grand relic of the past. Strange carvings afford a suggestion of a carpet down the middle.

III.—CHINA.

CHINA proper has an area of 1,532,000 square miles ; including Manchuria, Mongolia, Tibet and Chinese Turkestan the area is 4,277,170 square miles. Various estimates of the population have been given ; the Statesman's Year Book gives it, for China proper, at 302,113,000 ; and including the above-mentioned dependencies, 318,653,000. On the other hand, an estimate of the Postal Administration gives the population of China and dependencies in 1921 as 436,094,953.

This population, the densest in the world, exceeds the aggregate populations of the following nine countries : Japan, European Russia, Great Britain, the United States, Canada, Germany, Austria, France and Italy. For centuries China remained one of the most isolated and antiquated countries ever known. With her vast deserts on the north-west, her icy plateaux on the west, and Burma and the Malacca peninsula presenting a wall of mountains and impenetrable forests, she succeeded in excluding foreigners for thousands of years. Even Alexander the Great never came within her confines. This is one reason why China contrived to retain her ancient civilization, while the old civilizations of Nineveh, Babylon, Egypt, Greece and Rome successively faded away. Her civilization is very different from ours, but it does not always follow that ours is superior, or more coherent. The Chinese may have very good reasons for manners and customs that strike us as odd, even if only in writing right to left from the bottom of a page, shaking hands with themselves when they meet their friends, attaching little value to life, long refusing foreign trade and preferring to be self-sufficient. Their lives, their art, their architecture alike are all utterly foreign to Western minds. The fact is, the Chinese belong to another world, remain incomprehensible to our ideas and compel us to revise all our traditional values of civilization.

But the chief and least comprehensible difference between the European and the Chinese people is in their minds. The Chinese possess absolute ideals, while Europeans pursue

relativity. The West concerns itself with means, the East is interested only in ends. We aim at dominating natural forces, while they seek peace of mind.

The Chinese Mind.

Even our worst socialism is individualistic in comparison with their collectivism, which is the collectivism of bees and ants. They are perfectly convinced of their superiority over white folk, whom they consider "barbarians" or "foreign devils," and, to a certain extent, they are justified in their boast that they civilized Europe. They taught the Dutch to make dyes and porcelain and silk ; all the best tapestries have been inspired by the Chinese who possessed printing and gunpowder and astronomy long before the West ; we are even told that they used taxi-cabs 1,600 years ago, and provided them with wonderful gongs !

The civilization of China goes back some five thousand years. Even the ancient empires of Babylon and Egypt cannot claim a greater antiquity. Confucius, who was born 551 B.C., collected and arranged classic writings, some of which had been in existence a thousand years before his own time. The Chinese had the mariner's compass in 1121 B.C. ; they had a coinage, they claim to have had schools before the time of Moses. "Already before the Christian era China was producing beautiful paintings. In the second, third and fourth centuries some of the most lovely landscapes were painted that have ever been done by mankind. There was also a great production of beautiful vases and carvings. Everywhere fine buildings and decorations increased. Printing from wood blocks began about the same time as tea-drinking. The seventh century also saw a great outbreak of poetry." *

The Chinese are convinced that we have much to learn from them in the way of manners.

Chinese Character.

They are honest, industrious, generous and kind, the gentlest and most tolerant people on earth ; their philosophy has taught them to make an ideal of leisure and to realise the futility of

* Mr. H. G. Wells.



Photo: Underwood.

THE GREAT WALL OF CHINA.

The Great Wall, which was built to retard the invading Tatar hordes, is provided with supporting forts at intervals of 200 yards. Here we have a good view of it at close quarters, with its great loops as it crosses the famous Hankow pass.

riches ; though they possess more gold than the United States, they are never tempted to display it. At the same time, they are full of astuteness and guile. They are a mixture of mystery and prose. Their high minds are both childlike and sophisticated, full of fetishes and philosophy, paradoxes and commonsense. They are timid and prone to panics, their temperament is happy-go-lucky, their officials are corrupt.

The fact is that no security or efficient rule has been possible with an undeveloped system of communication. No central government can enforce order when vast areas are restricted for communications to waterways, cumbrous junks, pretty but unsound bridges and overcrowded towns. Foreigners have disturbed the ancient atmosphere by introducing 7,000 miles of

railways, resulting in more military pressure by Government.

§ I

China, one of the oldest monarchies, became a Republic in 1912. Changes, which in Europe took centuries to make, have been attempted with bewildering rapidity. What the ultimate outcome may be cannot yet be foreseen.

The nation has endured recurring calamities throughout many generations, calamities in the shape of insurrections, appalling famines and earthquakes. There were quarrels with Great Britain and France nearly a century ago, and China engaged in a struggle with Japan in 1894 and was rapidly defeated. Germany seized Kiau-Chau and Britain Wei-hai-wei in 1898, and Russia took Port Arthur the following

A New Republic.

year. Other troubles threatened and tumults began to arise in the provinces stirred up by secret societies.

Then students visited foreign lands and brought back notions of progress, asking why wise and patient people should remain petrified in a patriarchal past. Change had always been regarded as ungrateful and dangerous, a treason to ancestors ranking almost as gods. But the hopelessness of patient millions, the corruption of parasitical officials, the vast undeveloped riches, the greed and aggression of foreigners,

Society in the twentieth century. But all the time they were very similar apostles of disorder, enemies alike of foreign civilization and ancient traditions. Their hatred of foreigners and foreign notions was quite on old-fashioned lines and resulted in the murder of some 30,000 Christians. Then a weak young Emperor became a puppet, if not a prisoner, and in February, 1912, the Manchu dynasty was superseded by a Republic under the Presidency of Sun-yat-sen, a Christian convert from Hawaii. A Parliament was established with limited

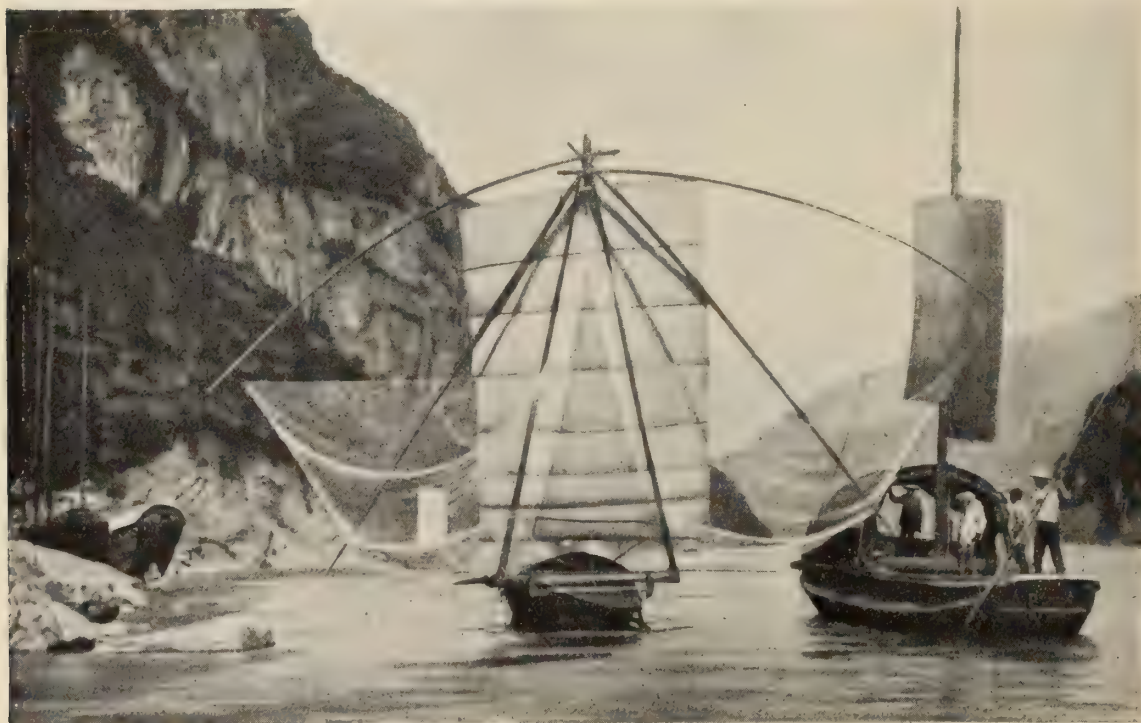


Photo: E. N. A.

IN THE GORGES OF THE YANGTZE-KIANG.

The small sail of matting on the junk is used to supplement coolie power. The fishing boat is provided with a ponderous net, which is worked on a hinge. When it is thought to contain a sufficient catch, it is raised by means of a lever arm.

all proclaimed the urgency of emancipation. A spirit of rebellion had been long in the air, secret societies and fanatical Buddhist monks had spread disorder everywhere. These societies are now best known as Boxers, but they owned far more picturesque names at home from very ancient times. They used dyes to make themselves look fierce and were known as the Red Eyebrows between 9 and 58 A.D.; they were White Lilies from 1260 to 1368, Water Lilies in 1796, and the Righteous Harmony Fists

franchises. Yuan-Shi-Kai, an experienced statesman and soldier, seized the reins in 1913, and nearly established himself on the Imperial throne; but chaos continued, finances sank to a low ebb, trade and communications were disorganised. A victorious general became President in 1923, and hopes are expressed that order may be eventually re-established after a period of transition. The immediate outlook, however, is far from encouraging.

At the same time, as Mr. H. G. Wells has said



A MARRIAGE PROCESSION.

The bride is borne on a prehistoric sort of sedan chair. It is bright red and covered with a great variety of ornaments, including kingfishers' feathers, and there are curtains to conceal her from the vulgar gaze. In front of her are people with ceremonial umbrellas, fans, flags, lanterns, etc., and gongs are beaten loudly all the way.

in his "Outline of History," "there are more good brain-matter, and more devoted men working out the modernisation and the reorganization of the Chinese civilization than we should find directed to the welfare of any single European people. China will presently have a modernised practicable script, a press, new and vigorous modern universities, a reorganized industrial system, and a growing body of scientific and economic inquiry. The natural industry and ingenuity of her vast population will be released to co-operate upon terms of equality with the Western world. . . . The time may not be very distant when the Federated States of China may be at one with the United States of America—and a pacified and reconciled Europe—in upholding the organised peace of the world."

The Yellow Peril.

There are certainly in China potentialities beside which those of Japan pale into insignificance. With some improvement of her fertile soil she could support double her present population; her extensive river and canal traffic, her inexhaustible mineral wealth and a far-reaching railway system might justify the most sanguine hopes. Some critics foresee a Constitutional Monarchy while others look forward to ingenious experiments in State Socialism on very

new lines. One of the drawbacks has hitherto been that, despite piracy, brigandage and turbulence throughout the centuries, the Chinese have never displayed satisfactory military qualities, but with their small concern for their lives, and their undoubted qualities of patriotism, it is not incredible that their teeming millions may some day grow accustomed to discipline, and make the "Yellow Peril" something more than an unpleasant dream for the old world. Their national ideals have been in the direction of personal and civic virtues in contradistinction to military adventures.

In any case the possibilities of trade are bound to make their effect felt. Cotton mills have

already been established, to the appreciable detriment of Manchester.

A Menace to Manchester.

chester and, with an ingenious organization of labour, there need be no bounds to the rivalry of Chinese industry. Chinese merchants are not only among the shrewdest business men in the world, but they have a high standard of commercial morality. Chinese labour is proverbial for thrift and sobriety and adaptability, and although wages have risen in China, as they have done elsewhere since the war, they are still absurdly low when compared with anything that remains acceptable in Europe or America. Twelve to eighteen shillings a

month are considered good pay for ordinary labourers, while skilled mechanics rarely receive more than two or three pounds a month. The export of tea has been greatly damaged by the rivalry of India and Ceylon, but Chinese tea must long hold its own with critical palates. Opium has ceased to be tolerated almost as completely as intoxicating liquor in the United States. But the taste for opium has not died out and a time may return when the poppy may once more be profitably grown.

The Chinese are philosophers, but some of them are beginning to realise that philosophy is not a sufficient passport to progress and prosperity. They are by nature a tranquil race, with their lives deeply rooted in the past, and sudden fundamental changes cannot easily be conceived. No one can assert, therefore, that China is moving forward to a new era and a new greatness, involving the adoption of Western methods in social, political and commercial activities, or that rebellions and disturbances are a question of factions, rather than an impelling cumulative national movement. We cannot expect sudden miracles from a land that still uses the same primitive carts, ploughs, boats, even coins as it used three thousand years ago; the modernised methods of farming being introduced for the benefit of distant and fluctuating markets have had as yet a comparatively slight effect on the vast area of China.

Of course, China is rich in rivers, mountains and minerals; she draws three crops from the soil every year, and she possesses enough coal to satisfy the whole

world for a thousand years, though something approaching that period may be necessary to develop her resources. Reformers will have to reckon with infinite passive resistance fortified by an astounding uniformity. Every Chinaman seems to have emerged from the same mould; his mind has been standardized from infancy.

§ 2

The spirit of ancestors still broods over the land. The common base of the Chinese religion is ancestor-worship, and the practical effect has been to a very great extent the paralysis—from a high morality it has become with the multitude an idolatry of departed spirits and local deities that have ever to be honoured or propitiated. The various religions are little more than schools of philosophy, but the worship of ancestors brings the most prosaic minds into close touch with the other world. The three religions acknowledged by the Chinese are Confucianism,

Taoism and Buddhism (which came from India); and they are related to, grafted upon each other. Confucianism is really a practical system of applied ethics, and it is the basis of the ethical teaching in national education. Taoism was originally a pure philosophy, but with Buddhism it presents a gorgeous and elaborate ritual. Most Chinese profess all three religions, but the bulk of the people are Buddhists. The Moslem population of China in its south-western confines is estimated at about ten millions. There are probably about two million Roman Catholics and about



Topical.

CHINA: SAWING WOOD.

Most of the industrial processes in China are incredibly primitive, and carpentering is among the most primitive of all. But with infinite patience good planks are eventually obtained.



Photo: E. N. A.

SHANGHAI: THE FAMOUS WILLOW-PATTERN TEA-HOUSE.

The original of the design which figures on most of the world's blue crockery.

seven hundred thousand Protestant Christians. The Chinese have some three hundred thousand temples and (it is said) four million gods. There are many ancestral tablets in every house, rows of them arrayed on a high, narrow table at the end of a hall. Some of them are painted, and each of them bears a name. In front of them are basins containing joss-sticks, generally burning incense night and day, joss-sticks that turn the humblest shop into a sanctuary. When a man dies, useful things are burnt so that he may enjoy them in the spirit world.

Numerous superstitions are due to ancestor-worship, for nothing must be done that is likely to offend the dead. The ancestors live in the air and would be offended if houses rose too high. Accordingly telegraph poles have been known to be removed lest they should produce earthquakes, weathercocks lest they should inspire

disease, and a great protest was made against a Christian church being painted red and thereby attracting fires to the neighbourhood.

Buddhism has also inspired superstitions. The temples are decorated with fishes, birds, dragons and countless images of the founders of the religion.

All the old-world remedies for diseases and ailments, and nearly all the old-world habits

have remained undisturbed by the advent of the Republic of 1912.

It is true that examinations in the Chinese classics for the Civil Service are not carried on with the same zeal. They used to be the prelude of the official career of most of the upper classes. In old days there were vast concentration camps, consisting of thousands of low cells, like sentry boxes, where candidates were shut up for long periods with mandarins watching against cheating from kiosks and

**New
Education.**

towers. Twelve thousand was not an unusual number of candidates at Canton; at Nanking, fifteen thousand used to pour into their cells with food and candles and write essays in absolute seclusion. The heat was so awful that some students died and others went mad. This old-time method of intricate examinations was abolished in 1905, and a great impetus was given to the new educational movement. The last available statistics gave 134,000 schools in China with 4,500,000 scholars, and the progress

was a separate sign or picture for every word, perhaps as many as fifty thousand, of which four thousand were in common use. The language resembles that of babies in the West, being restricted to words of one syllable and having no inflection of verbs.

The seclusion of the Chinese is illustrated by the fact that they have never borrowed words from foreigners, and the difficulty of their language has effectively prevented foreigners from borrowing theirs. Indeed, the pronuncia-

tion is so elaborate that the word *ko* has eight meanings, and the word *ki* no less than fourteen, differentiated by almost imperceptible shades of intonation. The result is that the Chinese depend almost entirely on "pidgin" English for their intercourse with all strangers. In this jargon a "number one top-side joss pidgin man" is a bishop; fever is "b'long inside too muchy hot;" and "done finishy chop-chop" means finish it soon.

Two recent reforms are the suppression of pigtailed and crippled feet. Pigtailed were comparatively modern for China, having been imposed by the Manchus in 1621 as a sign of submission. It was as a sign of emancipation that the Republicans insisted on their removal in 1912, and soldiers had to be posted at



Photo: E. N. A.

TIENTSIN.

A typical commercial street, showing one of the decorative archways which relieve the monotony and sordidness of Chinese towns.

has been remarkable, greatly helped by the invention of a phonetic script system now adopted in all Government schools. For one of the things the Chinese failed to invent was an alphabet and a simplified form of writing, and this has been one of the main operating causes of retarding China in the last four or five centuries. In the past a mandarin's education was practically learning to read.

The alphabet has now been reduced to thirty-nine letters, whereas in old days there

every street corner to catch their victims, for it was deemed unlucky as well as undignified to lose the old head-dress.

The small feet of the women are of older origin, dating from the year 934. Like long nails worn on the little finger by members of the Latin race, they were intended as signs of freedom from the necessity of labour, though the fashion soon extended to snobs of the labouring class. The idea that men liked their wives to have little feet so that they could not run away from



Photo. H. N. A.

SHANGHAI: THE WILLOW-PATTERN TEA-HOUSE.

The willow-pattern tea-house is supposed to be the original of that on the willow-pattern plates, which tell a pretty little story of an elopement, a chase across a bridge, and the happy pair requesting the help of a kind fairy who turned them into doves and saved them from the paternal wrath.

home is discredited by most authorities on China. The process began in infancy and consisted in binding the toes under the feet so that agonies had to be endured throughout life, but the women bore all this with pleasure and pride, and the feet were known as golden lilies owing to the peculiar mark they made on the sand. The fashionable size was four inches in length, while two and a half were not unknown.

Chinese women are most admired for their delicacy and fragility, and their little feet

give them an undulating walk which has been the height of fashion for a thousand years. Their chief prudery concerns their feet, which they consider it immodest to display, and "to look at women's feet" is a common phrase for evil desires.

As well as education, the status of women has improved in China. Confucius said that

"women are as different from men as earth from heaven;"

to-day the women enjoy far more liberty than at any previous period. Marriage at one time was mostly a matter of arrangement between parents, but it is not uncommon for a daughter's wishes to be consulted, and the youth of both sexes more and more seek to have a voice in the selection of their life partners. Concubinage is allowed, but when a secondary wife is brought into the house the wife continues



Photo E. N. A.

CHINA: A TYPICAL ARCHWAY.

It is of great splendour and was built to commemorate the virtue of a widow who refrained from a second marriage.

to be supreme. The practice arose from the supposed necessity of a man having a son to perpetuate the worship of ancestors after the death of the father.

The wife exercises control in her household, and she receives a very practical education at an early age in the management of a house and family. There have been many remarkable women who have exercised power and influence in China. There are over 3,000 primary schools for girls, besides women's seminaries, and Peking has a Girls' High School.

The formulas of politeness have been fixed from time everlasting and have merely been modified by the Republic. Here is a characteristic extract from *Li Chi*, which regulates every action of daily life:—

Do not make a noise in eating; do not crunch the bones with the teeth; do not put back fish you have been eating; do not throw the bones to the dogs; do not snatch; do not use chopsticks in eating millet. If a guest add condiments, the host will apologise for not having had the soup prepared better; if he swill down the sauces, the host will apologise for his poverty. When any visitor is leaving, he will go to his shoes, kneel down and take them up and then move to one side. When two men are sitting or standing together, do not join them.

It is said that ceremonial is now decreasing, but this amounts to little more than that many now take off their hats, whereas it was formerly

a mark of respect to keep them on; that some use ordinary visiting cards instead of red ones nine inches long; and that shaking hands with foreigners has become more general. But the old forms of greeting still persist to such a wearisome extent that most people try to avoid seeing their friends in the streets. One of the customs that has not changed and is not likely to change, is that of filial piety, which is the central doctrine of Confucianism and really ranks as a religion. All sorts of stories are told in illustration. For instance, you hear of a man of seventy frisking about absurdly to amuse his aged parents, or of a man who invites mosquitoes to bite him rather than that they should molest his father.

Death ceremonies are being imbued by Western ways, but without departing from

ancient tradition. For instance, at President Yuan Shih-k'ai's funeral in 1916, the Dead March in "Saul" was played, and the soldiers had black streamers on their rifles, though Chinese mourning is white. But that did not prevent the parade of ancestral tablets and the scattering of paper money to propitiate the evil spirits of the air. The idea still prevails that a soul leaves a body reluctantly and may be recalled; for this reason, burial is delayed as long as possible and attempts are made to recall the soul by loud cries from the housetops.

§ 3

First impressions on arriving in China are bewildering in the extreme, even if we acquire them in a Treaty Port where foreigners abound. A Treaty Port serves to explain why foreigners fail to understand China, and why the Chinese

are still in the habit of calling them barbarians and "foreign devils."

Even those who arrive with the best and most sympathetic intentions remain isolated, fail to seize the right angle, spend years without understanding the most obvious things on the surface. Foreigners have been admitted only because they fought to enforce their unwelcome trade, insisting on extraterritorial and other bitterly-resented privileges. The French are the worst offenders and admit their failure. According to a French writer, M. Emile Hovelague, they are always thinking of Paris, they take no interest in their surroundings, learn nothing and can teach nothing.

Here is an extract from a Chinaman's letter stating what he thinks of the customs of the West:—

You cannot civilize foreign



Photo E. N. A.

MODERN CHINESE LADIES AT SHANGHAI.

Women have grown more emancipated in China since the Revolution, but gorgeous raiment still characterises the upper classes. The younger generation no longer cripple their feet, and their elders are trying to obtain relief by wearing shoes of Western pattern.



Photo: E. N. A.

CHAU-CHAU-FU.

This quaint old bridge gives an excellent idea of Chinese architecture, with its mixture of tumbledown picturesqueness and solid masonry. The houses, perched like birds' nests on rickety props, the mats replacing doors and windows, the ladders instead of stairs, the smells, the filth are all characteristically Chinese.

devils. They are beyond redemption. They will live for weeks without touching a mouthful of rice, but they will eat the flesh of bullocks and sheep in enormous quantities. That is why they smell so badly; they smell like sheep themselves. Every day they take a bath to rid themselves of their disagreeable odours, but they do not succeed. Nor do they eat their meat cooked in small pieces. It is carried into the room in large chunks, often half raw, and they cut and splash and tear it apart. They eat with knives and prongs. It makes a civilized being quite nervous. One fancies himself in the presence of sword-swallowers. They even sit down at the same table with women, and the latter are served first, reversing the order of nature.

Shanghai, or still more Canton, strikes us by the torrents of teeming humanity that flow like rivers through the tortuous, narrow, sticky streets, or whirl themselves into backwaters suggesting nests of caterpillars. There is some-

thing of a nightmare about the scene in the Chinese quarter of towns like these, with all the strange voices, eager bloodless faces, armies of bare breasts, ever surging, pressing, gasping for life. The streets are dark with their awnings of bamboo and mats, but there is never any rest for the eye. The bright colours of the flags and signs are flamboyant and bewildering. The stalls which do duty for shops are piled high with delicacies repellent to the Western eye, varnished ducks, dead dogs exposed without their skins, lacquered rats and decomposing fruits.

But this is only one side of the picture of a city like Shanghai. It has another side. This city with a teeming population of over one and a half millions can boast of many fine buildings, especially in the streets of the British and French settlements. What was a foul, smelling creek

has been turned into what promises to be one of the finest boulevards in the Far East ; Avenue Edward VII is a fine thoroughfare with spacious footpaths. The foreshore in front of the settlements, planted with shrubs, forms a delightful promenade ; a number of imposing buildings have been completed and the English and French Bunds form a magnificent boulevard. On the main outlets, the roads planted with trees on either side form fine avenues of five to six miles in length. Shanghai also possesses fine banks, newspaper offices, public buildings and commodious hotels. The Shanghai Club was erected at a cost of £42,000 and ruined three contractors. Dwelling houses of the better class have sprung up like mushrooms in recent years. But all the force and all the driving power is supplied by the Europeans. The harbour and the docks, shipbuilding and engineering yards, are as fine as anything of the kind to be found in Asia.

But the Chinese quarters exemplify how absolutely different are the two civilizations. We return to choked narrow thoroughfares, and there is something hallucinating about the whole turmoil, causing us to rub our eyes and wonder whether those can be real merchants, seated there in their prosperous silk robes, with countenances as imperturbable as living Buddhas. They afford a striking object lesson in self-detachment, and beside them, scarcely less serene, are all sorts of cunning craftsmen working as their forefathers have done for centuries, treading their looms and tossing their shuttles from hand to hand, or gluing pieces of bright feathers on their embroidered tissues. As in all Oriental bazaars, trades are segregated in quarters—here is Coffin Street, sacred to the undertakers, there are the saddlers, there the jewellers, there the dealers in much-needed perfumes.

A directory of Shanghai tells us that the number of jinrickshaws is limited to eight thousand, in addition to the same number of private rickshaws, and ten thousand passenger and cargo wheelbarrows.

There seems to be no escape from the turmoil of the streets. If we fly to the rivers we find the same smells, the same tumbling tides of men, a still denser moving city with junks and sampans, instead of fixed wooden dwellings. Fly to the temples and the impression of

multitudes remains the same. There are ten thousand gilded idols huddled in the hot shadows, all wearing the same grim, sardonic smile on their impassive faces, and the same attitudes of their numerous glittering arms. They bring home the uniformity of China, where all, even the gods, are alike, where there is little variety, where nothing has been invented for generations. Emerge from one street and the next presents the same scene over again ; you feel that you are proceeding through the same everlasting passages in an endless bad dream, with the ghosts of the past for ever stalking silently in their felt slippers. Even in the fields you are pursued by reminders of the amazing over-population of China.

Peking is the metropolis of the Middle Kingdom. If it has suffered terribly it still preserves its Oriental aspect and retains most of its old-world features. Mr. Emile Hovelague writes :—

If the monuments of the almost fabulous first ages of Chinese history have perished, their forms have not changed, and the spirit which determines them is identically the same to-day as it was four thousand years ago. That is why the impression of antiquity left on one by Chinese towns is independent of the presence of very ancient monuments : a temple or a tomb of recent date reproduces exactly those which figure in the earliest representations ; the rapid weathering of the climate, the universal Chinese neglect, quickly give them the venerable aspect of the few really antique monuments which have escaped destruction.

And that is why Peking, though it has kept nothing coeval with the great ages of Greece or of Rome, and though we hear of it for the first time only in 1121 B.C., seems to us almost contemporary with Thebes or Babylon. From the first distant view of the colossal walls which rise out of the plain like a giant's fortress, one is conscious of a magnitude of fabric infinitely surpassing anything which Europe has ever raised. . . . One emerges from the gateways, not into a town, but into empty wastes. A royal road crosses them, so wide that the pedestrians, carriages, asses, camels seem to stray at random over open spaces rather than along a beaten track. But as soon as you venture on to it yourself, the reason for these odd meanderings and insect-like zigzaggings becomes apparent. Every here and there, some of the great square flagstones—a yard across and a foot thick—which pave the road are missing : enormous ruts and gaping holes replace them, full, according to the season, of filthy water or fetid mud ; nowhere can



Photo: L. N. A.

SHANGHAI.

The main business street, showing the numerous shop signs of incredibly bright colours. The chief trade seems to consist in skinned dogs, rats, ancient eggs, decomposing fruits and other delicacies which do not appeal to European tastes.



Photo: E. N. A.

SHANGHAI: THE BUND.

The Bund is one of the finest boulevards in the Far East. Its creation out of a foul creek was completed in 1914 and reflects great credit on the municipal engineers.

you advance in a straight line along these giants' causeways, unique in the world. To right and left the eye meets only stagnant pools, graveyards, uncultivated fields, mounds whose shapeless desolation conceals temples and crumbling palaces, or weeds which run wild over all that remains of their jealously guarded gardens, their once sacred precincts; in their place to-day rise at long intervals only squalid tents, miserable huts hung with tatters; and beyond, other walls still loftier and more menacing, those of the Tartar city, whose magnificent red mass masks a like leprosy, a like desolation; all is a wilderness of waste places, ruins, squalor; such is the first vision of this city of Marco Polo, the Khanbalik of Kubla Khan, glittering with splendours, the thousand-year-old Versailles of an empire of four hundred millions of men, which was the capital of an empire before Rome emerged from its swamps, when Athens was but an unknown village, and the towers of Troy still rose into the air.

The population of Peking to-day is supposed to be 1,300,000. On descending from the walls one finds what is left of this diminished life, and of its ancient splendours. Everywhere in the still populated quarters the rabble swarm like an army of rats round the tumble-down palaces, close to the grandiose temples in the fetid streets, among all the refuse, the accumulated filth, the mud or

dust, the sloughs or drains, and the gutters where sewage stagnated under the open sky and serves to water the streets. Mongols, squat Tibetans, Manchus with beards and moustaches, lusty fellows, broad-shouldered, deep-chested like bulls, with protruding jaws and carnivorous teeth, jostle the effeminate Sons of Han with the roughness of barbarians.

In this cosmopolitan town and among the smooth-cheeked crowds clad in silks and cottons, the sheepskins of these intruders, their tents and their camels, their shaggy horses, their hairy faces, strike a savage note: they are the menacing presence of another Asia close at hand, the Asia of the steppe and of the nomads, that eternal reservoir of the famished hordes who at intervals have poured over the rich lands and enervated civilizations which they hem in.

But there is considerable charm in the picturesque decay of old houses and stately archways and massive towers with the mellow tints of their red and yellow tiles, and their secluded closes and the greenery of many gardens. Moreover, modern improvements have penetrated even to Peking. There are wide macadamised thoroughfares forcing their way through the jungle of gilding and filth,



Photo: Underwood.

PEKING.

The wonderfully graceful marble bridge of the Summer Palace.

there are solid roads sufficient for carriages and motors and electric trams, there are foreign Legations and Roman Catholic cathedrals, and European shops and a Zoo and Botanical Gardens and electric lights and policemen in khaki and fire brigades, which can be summoned by telephone. Three railway lines converge at Peking, and travellers can put up in a palatial hotel.

Until the end of the nineteenth century Peking was approached by a road which had once been massively paved, but had been allowed to degenerate into deep ruts and sloughs. It was lined by tombs, crowded with carts, wheelbarrows, men and beasts of burden. The city is a

hundred miles from the coast and comprises a rectangle of forty square miles, enclosed by a broad wall on which many vehicles can drive abreast. Indeed, it consists of cities within cities, each of them with an outer wall. There is the Chinese or business city, then comes the Tatar city, then the Imperial city, with official residences, and finally, as a holy of holies, the Forbidden City, once a sanctuary of gardens and palaces where Manchu Emperors



Photo: E. N. A.

SHANGHAI: A DEDICATORY PAGODA.

Pagodas decorate the dreariest landscapes, but inwardly they are of little interest, consisting chiefly of the tablets of ancestors, which are sedulously revered.

enshrined themselves in mystery. This Imperial city was invaded by Allied troops in 1900, and they destroyed palaces bearing such names as Heavenly Purity and Secure Peace, lordly pleasures with carved halls, pagodas, summer-houses, tiled roofs of blue and purple and green blazing like jewels in the sunshine. The destruction was terrible, and now we find nomad Mongols camping with their camels amid ruins of the past. But some fine buildings remain.

In the Tatar city is the Street of Foreign Nations, containing the Legations of the Powers, formerly Mandarin palaces. The foreign community was besieged here in 1900 and held out for

weeks till relief came from Tientsin. The relief troops were quartered in the Temple of Heaven, which encloses the great circular altar, ninety feet in diameter, approached by triple flights of marble steps carved with dragons. Here the Emperor used to sacrifice once a year. And American soldiers occupied the Temple of Agriculture, where His Majesty used ceremoniously to plough a piece of land every spring to set an example to his subjects.

Outside the walls, in a huge park, was the Summer Palace; a gorgeous dreamland building with amazing gardens, and a lake four miles round, now a mass of ruins, for it was wrecked by the French in 1860 to teach the Chinese not to be proud. The whole neighbourhood is covered with temples, tombs, monasteries, all in ruins, or turned into desirable villas-residences for Europeans. Twenty-four miles away are the tombs of the Ming Emperors, with a long avenue of stone men and beasts so life-like that they frighten horses.

§ 4

Farther on we come to the Great Wall beside which the Roman Wall, on the Scottish border, is but a child's toy. The Chinese Wall,

The Great Wall. quite an unnecessary piece of fortification in an easily defensible position, extended over 2,000 miles. It was from fifteen to thirty feet in thickness and height, with massive towers at intervals, and a man needed two months to walk round the top. It was begun in 219 B.C. and completed in fifteen years. Three hundred thousand troops, besides prisoners of war, and all the criminals in the land were impressed for the work. According to astronomers, the only work of man's hands which would be visible to the human eye from the moon is the Great Wall of China.

"Some idea of the size of this stupendous construction may be gained from the calculation that if the materials of which it was built were used to encircle the globe at the Equator, they would be sufficient to form a barrier eight feet high and three feet thick. A member of Lord Macartney's Embassy in 1790 estimated that there were more brick and stone in the Great Wall than in all the buildings in the United Kingdom. Historians class this mighty rampart as the 'Eighth Wonder of the World,' and not the least wonderful part about it is that it has survived all the others save one, the Great Pyramid of Cheops at Gizeh." It was originally erected as a barrier against Tatar horsemen, and extended from the sea north of Peking far into the deserts of Central Asia.

How it came to be built is a marvel, as the physical difficulties offered by the stupendous slopes of the perilous mountain ranges seem insuperable, and its turnings and windings are

amazing, as it writhes like a huge petrified snake along the mountain peaks and over giddy chasms.

The Grand Canal is another stupendous work of enormous value in a country so completely dependent on its water-communications. Its origin is attributed to the conqueror Kublai Khan, and though it has been considerably neglected during the ages, it still stretches for seven hundred miles, making use of natural lakes and waterways joined together by cutting, which must have required an enormous expenditure of labour. Foreign engineers have been employed to attempt improvements, but the reckless destruction of forests has led to the choking of all waterways.

The immense Yangtze, or "Son of the Ocean," also known as Chiang, the giant river, is 3,200 miles long. It divides China like a backbone from west to east, separating the eighteen provinces into two equal parts. From the mysterious snow-clad mountains of Tibet, through rocky defiles, stupendous gorges, enchanting valleys and fertile plains, it collects the waters of 750,000 square miles and with ever-gathering volume proceeds to cast itself into the Yellow Sea. It is naturally the most important factor in the economic life of a vast region almost entirely dependent on waterways. Indeed to China it is almost what the Nile is to Egypt. The number of junks, sampans, boats of every size and shape, is incalculable, and the water population of this mighty river must be reckoned in millions.

Through the estuary from the sea inland to Hankow, ocean-going ships can proceed for 600 miles; and at Hankow the volume of water is 1,000,000 cubic feet per second, while that of the Thames at London Bridge is only 2,300. Thence 360 miles back to Ichang three-storied native boats pursue their trade; for another 400 miles to Chungking, special craft are needed to negotiate gorges and rapids; finally the upper river and tributaries are open to steam launches for thousands of miles. But there is much room for improved navigation. In its lower reaches, flowing for 1,000 miles through a flat country, the river continually erodes its banks and alters its course; while obstructions

occur at times of low water, when cargoes have to be towed on lighters, or junks may be dragged over the obstacle by human hands. A commission studied the problem for three years, assisted by a British engineer who reported in 1924 that obstructions could be removed at a cost of £4,166,000, but the revenues warrant a loan of no more than £924,000, and

living being, perhaps as many as seven million people and innumerable animals in an area twice the size of Yorkshire. This flood has been described as five Danubes pouring down from a height for two months on end. No less than 3,000 villages were destroyed, swarming as English villages never swarm. It was a scene of despair ending in death. And here, too,

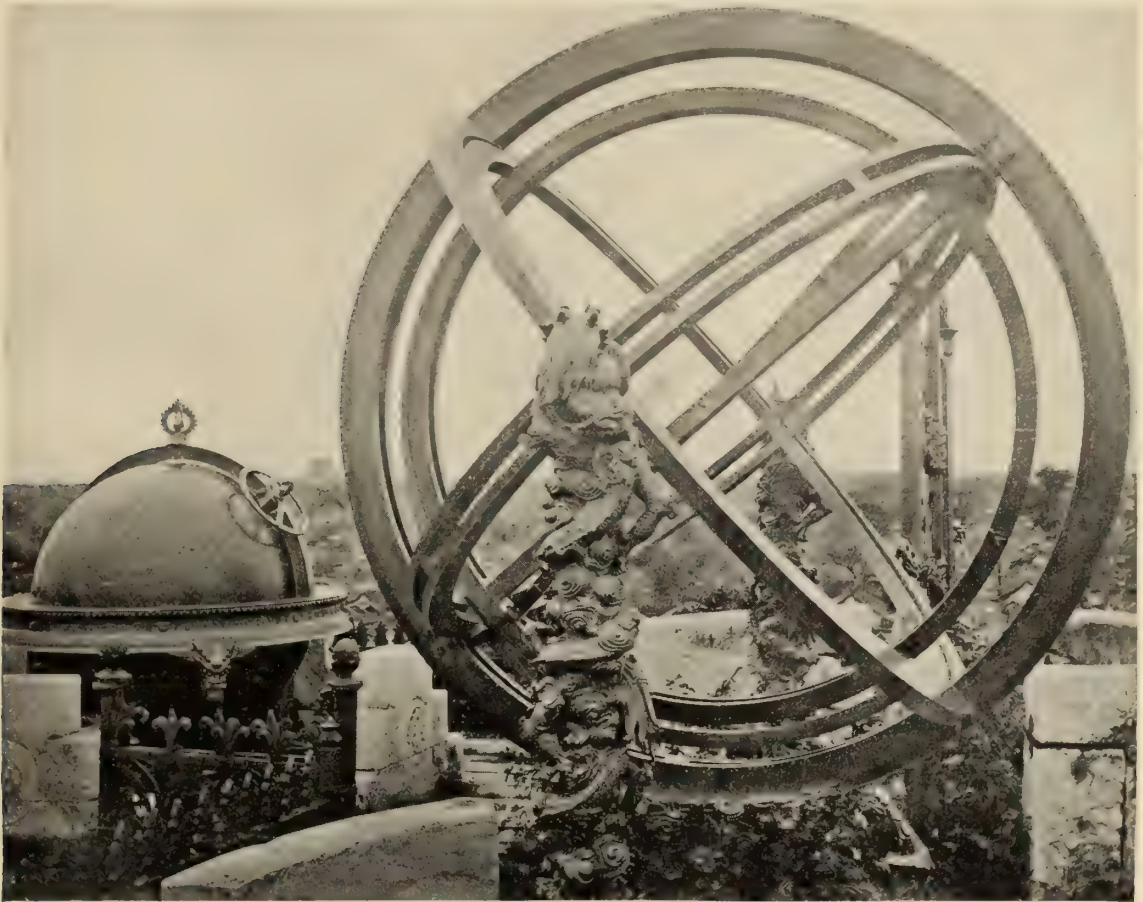


Photo: E. N. A.

PEKING.

Astronomical instruments of bronze in the world's oldest observatory, which was founded by Kublai Khan in 1279. They were made by a Jesuit priest from the original Chinese models.

even the simplest improvements would be financially unsound.

The Yangtze has been responsible for enormous loss of life, but nothing to equal the horrors of Hwang Ho, the Yellow River, known as "China's Sorrow," whose inundations have sacrificed more people during the last thousand years than all the wars in the world. In the lowlands of the province of Honan there was a great flood in 1887 which destroyed every

was the worst famine in history, when the crops of a population equal to that of England were destroyed by a drought, and on the top of this came a terrible earthquake which claimed thousands of victims.

We cannot within the limits of this Outline describe all the cities of this great country: Ningpo, with a teeming population of over two million; Wenchau, nearly as large; Fuchau, with its one and a half million, and Canton,

which has witnessed much of China's modern history; Chung King, Nanking, Tientsin, with a population of a million each.

The Great Paradox.

Neither can we dwell on all the features of this immense region. One direction in which China displays extraordinary interest is in its fauna, its birds, beasts and reptiles. Its pheasants are the most

Hart, a recognised authority, said to Marquis Ito: "China is, indeed, a difficult country. A year or two ago I thought I knew something of her affairs, and I returned to commit my views to writing. But to-day I have lost all knowledge. If you asked me to write three or four pages about China, I should be puzzled to do so."

§ 5

Manchuria is a vast dependency of China. It has a short sea-board on the **Manchuria.** Yellow Sea, which forms a gateway to a fertile hinterland with an area of 363,000 square miles and a population estimated at from 15 to 17 millions. Manchuria is bounded on the north by the mighty Amur river, 2,700 to 2,920 miles in length, which separates it from the Siberian Far Eastern Republic. It is frozen from November to March.

In the rivers there is an abundance of salmon and trout, and the land is a granary of millet (the staple of the people) and a rich source of ginseng, as well as one of the world's chief producers of the soya bean. But in spite of the great natural wealth of Manchuria pastoral pursuits are not so highly organised as they might be. From the time of the Manchu conquest in 1644, down to comparatively recent times, Manchuria was an inex-

haustible reservoir of man-power for the Chinese army; the militant caste, the Manchus, did not care to cultivate the soil, and Manchuria eventually became the focus of a tremendous northward migration of Chinese agriculturists who have completely swamped the Manchu element, and are chiefly responsible for the expansion of



Photo: E. N. A.

HANKOW.

Hankow now boasts of many splendid thoroughfares bordered by trees, the finest being the Esplanade, which extends for two miles along the bank of the Yangtze.

varied, the most beautiful of Asia; it has an alligator still indigenous to its southern rivers, and several snakes of American affinities; tigers, bears and panthers; and in prehistoric times possessed a tapir like that of the Malay Peninsula. To all Western minds, modern China remains a paradox. Sir Robert



Photo: E. N. A.

CHINA : A SPIRIT SCREEN.

Little attention is paid to good spirits in China, because there is nothing to fear from them, but everybody is always on his guard against the evil ones. A favourite precaution is to erect elaborate screens in front of city gates and private houses, the idea being that spirits can fly only in straight lines.

the soya bean industry and the consequent rise in the production of wheat, rice and millet, as well as the tentative exploitation of Manchuria's great mineral wealth in coal, lead, iron, gold and asbestos.

Manchuria owes everything to the industry of the unending stream of immigrants who are among the best and most patient cultivators of the soil in the whole world. According to Sir H. James "they get up at two in the morning, work with hardly any intermission till dark, and then go to bed at once. The result is marvellous. Instead of the seed being scattered broadcast it is carefully planted in ridges at regular intervals apart, and the cultivator is for ever weeding, hoeing or irrigating so that each head of grain develops like a prize plant." But modern improvements are almost unknown and a bad harvest cripples the people for years. Manufacturers exist only on a small scale, but

the Japanese are obtaining economic ascendancy and have established flour-mills at Harbin (a great railway focus) and a beet-sugar factory at Mukden, the capital, which has a population of 250,000. The daily horse-fair there is far-famed.

§ 6

Mongolia is an enormous, mysterious land, full of potential riches, given over to barbarism and civil wars and fantastic forms

Mongolia. of religion. During the last three years it has acquired an enormous increase of interest and respect in the eyes of educated Americans, English, Germans, and French by American palæontological research. For some thousands of years it has tended to become a lifeless desert, but, thousands, millions of years ago it was not only well-watered and fertile, but the home of an amazing fauna, allied to that of ancient Europe and North

America. American research work here has not only revealed amazing types of dinosaur—which probably suggested the Chinese “dragons”—but fossil dinosaur eggs, some containing the bodies of infant dinosaurs. So, in this amazing natural museum, the record of great and strange creatures continues down almost to the Age of Man. We have here (as also in Baluchistan) the biggest land mammal the earth has ever known—the Baluchitherium—a gigantic, tusked rhinoceros, larger and taller than the hugest elephant.

About 900 A.D. to 1300 A.D., Mongolia was overrun by great, sanguinary conquerors—like Ghengiz Khan, Kublai Khan, and other princes, whose fame still thrills the Far East.

According to agreements between Mongolia, China and Russia in 1912, 1913 and 1915, Mongolia was accorded independence under the rule of His Holiness, the Living Buddha. After the Russian revolution of 1917 the Chinese retook the country and tried to recover arrears of taxation, but the Bolsheviks spread their organisation and were still in control in 1924.

Now we see little but the Gobi Desert and other vast bleached plains—a million square miles of them, with a population of under three millions—all speckled with tents and flocks and herds, strewn with pebbles and dead men's bones, relieved at intervals by salt lakes that mock thirsty travellers more cruelly than mirages. From time to time we find cairns decorated with little flags; long files of camels forming tea-caravans between the Chinese and Far East Republican frontiers; herds of wild horses and asses that have never been bridled; millions of marmots hopping about outside their holes; wolves and birds of prey. Here, says Ferdinand Ossendowski, mystery pervades all life. “I watched the rivers during the severe cold break with a rumbling roar their chains of ice; saw lakes cast up the bones of human beings on their shores; heard unknown wild voices in the mountain ravines, made out the fires over miry swamps of the will-o'-the-wisps; witnessed burning lakes; gazed upward to mountains whose peaks could not be scaled;

came across great balls of writhing snakes in the ditches in winter; met with streams which are eternally frozen, rocks like petrified caravans of camels, horsemen, carts; and over all saw the barren mountains whose folds look like the mantle of Satan, which the glow of the evening sun drenched with blood.”

Laymen are despised by the clergy, and consist chiefly of feeble Tatar tribes, who are easily cheated by astute Chinese merchants. These Tatars have been described as calm, good, honest, dirty and gluttonous; they intoxicate themselves with fermented mares' milk, and rival the centaurs of mythology with their feats of horsemanship. They live in grimy felt tents, drink tea mixed with fat and oatmeal, and mould strange statues out of butter.

Urga, Uliassutai and Ulankom are purely Mongolian towns. Kobdo is the centre of Chinese administration. Kiakhtha lost some of its importance when the caravan trade was superseded by railways, but still attracts



Photo: E. N. A.

MONGOLIA: CATTLEMEN'S WIVES.

They dress their hair to resemble huge rams' horns and decorate it with a profusion of silver ornaments. The strange humps on their shoulders and the shoe-like ends of their sleeves complete their fantastic attire.

considerable commerce. Holy Urga, on a branch of the Tola river, is the residence of a Lama Pope, known as the Living Buddha, who enjoys temporal sovereignty. There is a population of 40,000, from one-third to one-half of which are monks. There are many open-air markets which combine picturesqueness with an infinite variety of horrors. The walled compound consists of upright logs about ten feet high and so tightly joined that it is rarely possible to peer through a crack. The streets between these frowning palisades are full of offal and putrid bodies and gnawed bones, and always over-

run with groups of those surly, treacherous, big, black wild dogs, who are waiting to pounce upon and drag down pedestrians. These man-eating dogs have acquired their habits from the custom of offering them dead bodies instead of burying the corpses. "To the Mongols," says Mr. Harry Franck, "there is no more sanctity about their scattered bones than about any other form of rubbish. There is never a sign that the Mongol feels any distress at the



Photo E. N. J.

A CHINESE GOD.

Lung Hua, the Heavenly King, might be styled the St. George of China, with his sword and coat of mail and the martial vigilance of his expression. This image, made of earthenware, is one of the wonders of Shanghai.

thought that some day these same surly black dogs that are tearing to pieces the corpse at the roadside will do the same for him. The tops of skulls, especially of higher Lamas and men of standing, are sometimes used as drinking vessels, or as oil receptacles in the temples, and specially sainted thigh-bones make excellent whistles for use in the ritualistic uproars."

The chief characteristics of the Mongols are their filth and superstition, both carried to

such lengths that the most moderate descriptions of travellers sound utterly incredible. Though religion is the chief concern of daily life, its practice seems to be restricted to the turning of prayer cylinders, whose melancholy creaking is heard throughout the days and nights.

northern plateau is a chaos of bare, wind-swept mountains, with brackish lakes frozen eight months of the year and swamped during the remaining four, while the only relief is afforded by dry arid wastes possessing scanty vegetation, and an even scantier population. Here the cold is intense in winter, and travellers tell tales of

hideous blinding snow-storms and struggles with death in wildernesses of terrific desolation; but in the central districts there is a strip of cultivated land, and in the south-east there are comparatively fertile river-valleys.

Statistics about Tibet depend largely on guesswork. An official estimate

of the whole
A Land of Guesswork. area gropes from 463,000

square miles to over a million, and all frontiers would be in dispute if they were of any importance. The population might be between a million and six millions, although two millions is believed to be about the correct figure. Tibet is the source of nearly all the great rivers of Asia—the Hwang-Ho and the Yangtze, the Indus and Sutlej and Brahmaputra—but few of them possess any distinctive names in Tibet; bridges are almost unknown except a sort of rope across which travellers swing almost like monkeys. Even the heights and names of the mountains

are uncertain. "The Altin-tagh," says an official publication, "is believed to be cut by at least two rivers which lose themselves in the sands of the Taklamakan Desert," and there are even doubts about the existence of lakes said to be twenty-five miles long.

Until the middle of the nineteenth century Tibet was long barred to Europeans, partly



Photo: Underwood.

LU-CHAU: PORCELAIN TOWER.

Leaning towers are not so rare as the people of Pisa imagine. Here is one built entirely of porcelain, and very beautiful with its five balconies and tufts of verdure.

TIBET.

§ 7

Tibet consists of a series of successive mountain ranges, a high tableland bordered on the north by the Altin-tagh, and on the south by the Himalayas. While most of the country remains unexplored, it is known that the



Photo: T. N. A.

A CHINESE COURT OF JUSTICE.

The prisoner kneels before his judges, while grim familiars stand at their side holding instruments of torture to be applied for the extortion of confessions.

because of the difficulties of access, still more owing to the jealousy of the theocratic government. Rightly or wrongly the Tibetans have strenuously resisted the advance of what we consider civilization. The attempts of the Indian Government to open up trade in 1872 and 1873 were met with very successful passive resistance, but in 1910 the Chinese invaded and successfully occupied Lhasa, whereupon the Dalai Lama fled to India, and here he was treated with such courtesy and respect and made so many good friends, that British penetration has been made somewhat easier. Then, in 1912, Tibet shook off the last remains of Chinese suzerainty and she can now perhaps claim to have asserted her independence.

The real interest of this wonderful, old-world, almost prehistoric country, lies in the fact that it is entirely divorced from all the ideas of the present day. It is under the rule of a personage known as the Dalai Lama, an Oriental Pope, a "Living

God," an alleged reincarnation of Buddha. The succession of this potentate is determined by drawing lots. When a Living Buddha dies, his spirit is supposed to pass into the body of a child born about the same time. So a careful search is made for children bearing "miraculous signs"; the names of candidates are written on slips of wood and deposited in a golden urn, with the result that the winning child is enthroned at the age of two or three. Care, however, is usually taken that he shall not grow up and seize the reins of power.

The whole country is covered with monasteries, and the greater part of the people are monks, who spend their lives in study or contemplation, or else in turning praying machines, which grind out sacred sentences about "the jewel of the lotus." Tibetans are of Mongolian origin, with high cheek bones and thick lips. Opinions are divided about them. The prevalent opinion is that they are treacherous, intolerant,

A Population of Monks.

and incredibly filthy. On the other hand, as Sir Charles Bell has pointed out, "we must remember that an elevation of 12,000 to 15,000 feet above sea-level gives a very cold climate, and that the Tibetans have not arrangements, as we have, for heating their houses or their water." And if they are not concerned with outward cleanliness, the monks think a great deal about cleansing their hearts. As the Dalai Lama told a traveller, their worst faults are due to acting on the spur of the moment without stopping to think.

And the Tibetans are, on the whole, an orderly people. "Even the brigands, of whom there are plenty, are governed largely by rule.

Many of them are highway robbers for six months of the year in their own districts and peaceable traders when they visit Lhasa. Many are prosperous, finding it profitable to trade in other districts and rob in their own."

Polygamy is popular among wealthy landowners, while peasant women practise polyandry and often share a number of husbands. Except that they have to work, Tibetan laymen live in much the same way as the monks, and profess great attachment to religion, but they do not enjoy the same respect. The chief diet is yak's meat, mutton, barley flour, cheese and butter, but all of this is of small account compared with the

tea, of which the usual daily consumption ranges between thirty and sixty cups. It is a coarse tea, pressed into the shape of bricks, which are accepted as currency and carried about in coverings of hide, sometimes for a distance of 3,000 miles across the great mountains and valleys of this difficult country. The yak is one of the chief beasts of burden, and as he covers only about fifteen miles in ten hours, his journeys take a long time.

The capital of the country is Lhasa, the "forbidden city," from which

Lhasa. all the so-called roads radiate.

Here, until the British force entered in 1904, only one Englishman had managed to penetrate. On the whole, it is a mean, tumble-down city, with narrow winding streets, but many of the flat-topped houses are substantial, stone erections nestling among poplar and willow groves. A strange effect is produced by the countless windows, which are provided with thin white cloth instead of glass. The population of



Photo: Underwood.

PEKING: THE TEMPLE OF HEAVEN.

Some of the dragons flanking the triple flights of marble steps which approach the great circular altar, ninety feet in diameter. After the relief of the foreign community in 1900, the European troops were quartered here.



Photo. I. N. A.

BANGKOK: THE WAT CHENG.

A "Wat" is the temple of a monastery, and the Wat Cheng is the most graceful of any in Bangkok, sculptured like a bride-cake and towering over the low buildings of the city. Temples having been built before roads, they usually nestle among the trees on the banks of a canal. Note the grotesque figure on the right, an example of later Buddhist mythology.

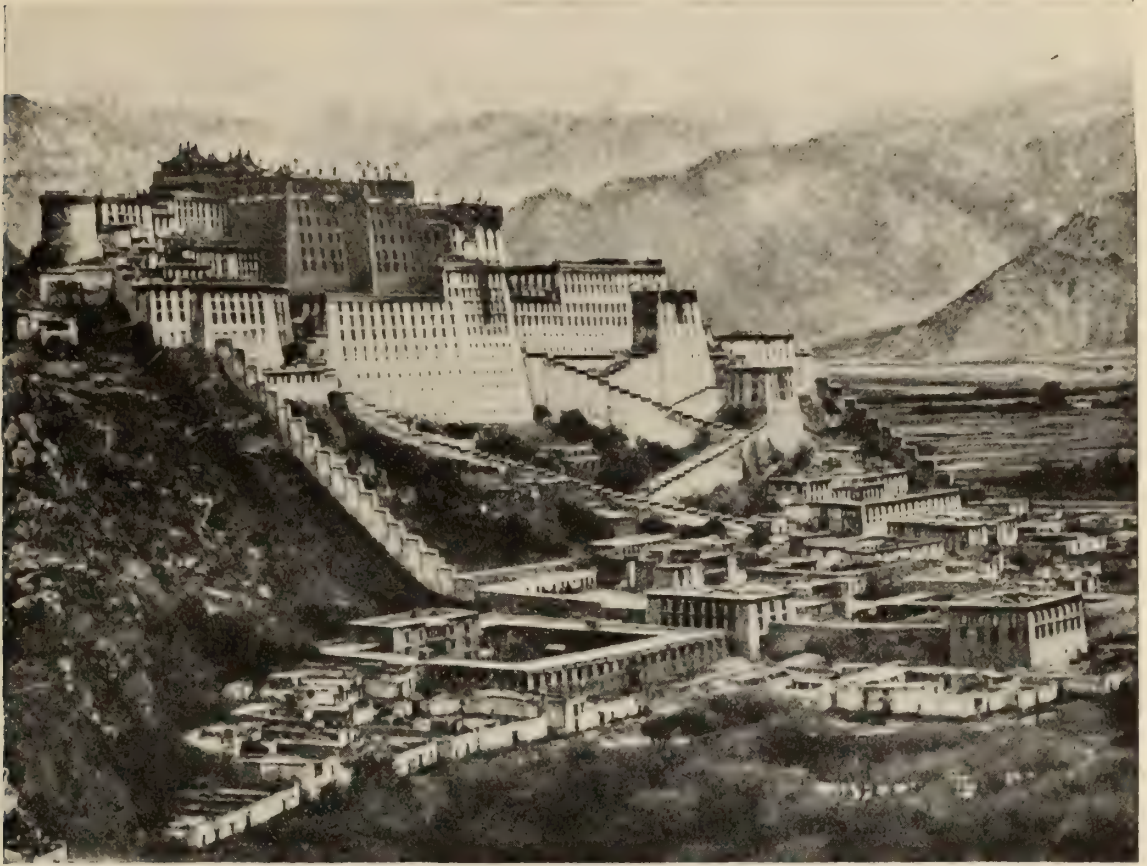


Photo : E. N. A.

LHASA.

The sacred city of Tibet, known as the Forbidden City, is the prime place of pilgrimage for all good Buddhists. It is a mean, picturesque city, with some substantial houses and dense groves of poplar and willow. The great feature is the innumerable windows, which are provided with thin white cloth instead of glass.

the town is estimated at between 15,000 and 20,000 in normal times, but when one of the many festivals occurs, it rises to some 100,000 pilgrims from all parts of the country.

On an eminence in front of the town stands the Potala, the palace of the Dalai Lama, with the Living Buddha's own rooms and chapels in yellow and red, and the rest of the building in white. Religious ceremonies frequently summon His Holiness to the city, but he usually spends most of his time at his country palace of Nordu Lingka, two miles away.

PRODUCTS, ETC.

Although China is mainly an agricultural country producing rice, wheat, and other cereals, all kinds of vegetables, sugar, etc., her mining industry is very important, the chief minerals produced being gold, silver, lead, coal, copper, antimony (over 60 per cent. of the world's output), iron and bismuth. Flour-milling is an important industry, and great strides have been made in the manufacture of cottons and woollens. Tea production is on the decline, but sericulture (silk production) increases largely year by year. Tibet is mainly a pastoral land, although there is some agriculture; and the chief trade is in raw wool, which is exchanged in India for cotton piece goods. Minerals include gold, borax and salt.

IV.—SOUTH-EASTERN ASIA

SIAM.

§ 1

MUANG THAI, or Siam, means "the Land of the Free." It is also known as "the Land of the White Elephant" and "the Land of the Yellow Robe"—symbols of rarity and religion. And "the Land of the Free" is one of the few remaining absolute monarchies in the world, so free and easy that every subject does whatever is right—never anything that is wrong—in his own eyes.

Siam once stretched to the Straits of Malacca. The jealousies of Great Powers have imposed restrictions and spheres of influence, encroached upon territory, but left the land undeflowered. Siam enjoys a frankly native rule, and more prosperity than the most carefully administered of her neighbours. Composed exclusively of aristocrats and workers; so disdainful of commerce that Chinese are welcome to all of it; relying on bountiful Nature rather than possibly beneficent legislation—the friendly, smiling, tolerant little Siamese realise their Utopian dreams with few needs and still fewer occasions of unhappiness.

Consider the strange constitution of Siam. All power is vested ultimately in the King, but the actual work of administration is exercised by Ministers of State, including a Minister of the Royal Household. They are all appointed to do what they are told and to save their royal master trouble. To quote the official manual of the British Foreign Office, "a political franchise does not exist in Siam, and there are no electoral assemblies to take a consultative or deliberative part in the management of the national affairs. Labour questions, as we understand them in the West, cannot at present be said to exist, and extreme poverty is unknown." The whole land belongs nominally to the King, but he never interferes with his subjects when they desire to plant rice. So he might just as well not own the land at all.

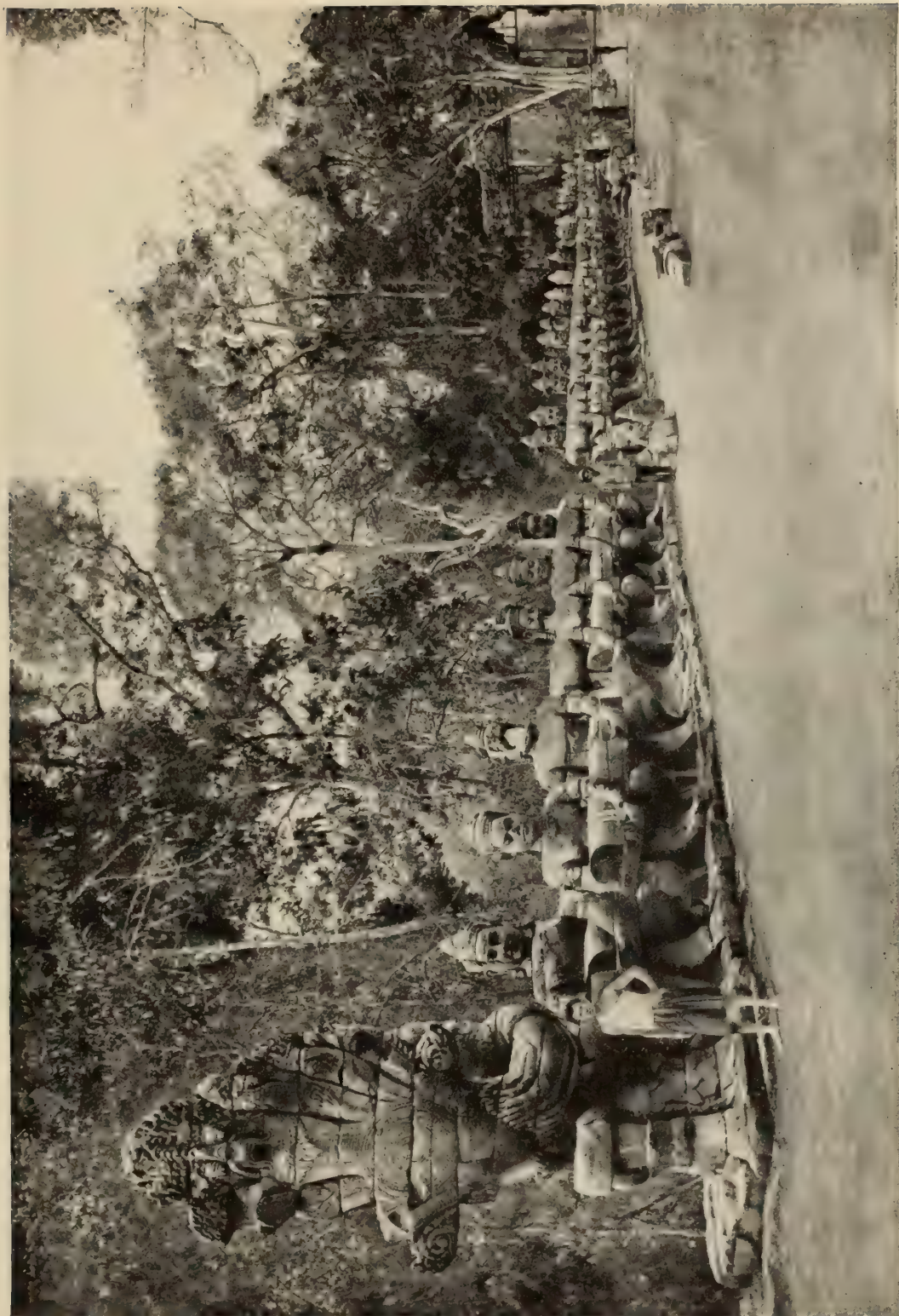
Descriptions of Siam usually suggest simi-

larities with neighbouring States of the Far East. It is the land of many waters. The pretty houses are perched on piles, with sheds and stables below. Fishing is very popular and conducted with ingenuity; but the fish must not be slain, as that would offend the law of Buddha—they may be eaten only when they have expired on land. Fires are extinguished with hatchets. . . . These and many other Mongol or Buddhist manners have been common elsewhere for generations, but somehow everything is different in Siam. We find there a different spirit, a different atmosphere, a transfiguration of all things sordid and obvious by the subtlest colours and movements and musics of the spheres.

Rice growing, for instance, suggests swamps and fevers and many miseries, but in Siam rice is the giver of all good things—wealth to the rich; food to the poor and to the cattle, even to the sleek blue-eyed cats; beer and spirits to the incessant merry-makers; ritual to the temples; commerce to all the craft on the rivers. There are forty different kinds of rice in Siam, readily distinguished by delicate palates, and this beneficent, magic plant, growing sometimes as much as a foot in twelve hours, contrives to keep its head above very bad floods. When the fields are dry, the rice is reaped with a sickle, but the more usual and picturesque way is to go out in boats and canoes and clip off the ripe heads on the top of the water. Then the rice is dried on frames which stand out in the fields, while boys crack long whips of a peculiar kind to keep off the birds. These whips are provided with pellets of mud which are slung so cleverly that a bird is rarely missed.

Threshing is done by buffaloes walking round a pole and treading the grain under their feet. This takes place on moonlight nights amid scenes of the wildest merriment, with crowds dancing round bonfires to the sound of fiddles and drums, while green fireflies seem to share in the fun.

Later on, the grain is placed in the hollow of a block of wood and, according to Mr. Ernest



MYSTERIOUS ANGKOR.

This almost fabulous city is said to have been built by giants a thousand years ago, and appears to have been the centre of serpent-worship. Chief among the amazing ruins is a long row of seated giants nursing the *Apsara* or sacred serpent outside the gate of the city.

Young, "there is a long lever, bearing at one end a heavy wooden hammer. A girl jumps on the other end of the lever and so lifts the hammer. She hops off again and the hammer falls upon the rice in the hollow block and smashes it up. For hours women and girls jump patiently on and off the long handle, and in any small village you can hear the steady thump, thump, thump of the hammers from morning to night."

Everything is bright and pretty in Siam, but perhaps the most charming festival of all is

choose one. If he chooses the longest there will be a dry season, but if he chooses the shortest much rain must be expected. Now he fastens the cloth round his body and ploughs nine times round the space marked out by three bamboos, with a nobleman walking in front of the bullock and sprinkling consecrated water on the ground. Finally the oxen are offered their choice between rice, grass seed and maize—another form of divination. Whichever they eat ensures the success of that crop, while the others will probably be poor.



Photo: E. N. A.

BANGKOK.

The Menam River, showing the King's Royal Barge of solid gold lacquer in filigree style, manned by sixty paddlers.

that which inaugurates the ploughing of the fields. An astrologer chooses a fortunate day and a Prince arrives to represent the King of Siam. He has a fantastic appearance with a great umbrella of royal purple swaying far above his head, a spiked crown glittering in the sunshine, and the most gorgeous robes of gold and silver embroidery. The procession, which includes a small yellow cow wreathed in sweet flowers, advances to the ploughing place amid loud blasts of horns and shells. Three little parcels of cloth are brought and the Prince has to

There used to be all sorts of strange ceremonies connected with white elephants, which are the emblem of Siam and appear on the national flags. In olden days these royal elephants—which are not wholly white at all, only patched with white skin—used to be treated with great distinction. They wore gold plates inscribed with their names and titles; they had their own slaves and dancing girls and musicians, and when they went to sleep priests gathered round them to sing lullabies. But now all this has been abandoned and they are half-starved in miserable stables.

The Ploughing Festival.

White Elephants.



Photo: Keystone.

INDO-CHINA.

According to ancient custom, these drummers must appear on the walls of the Imperial Palace, with saluting bannermen at sunset.

Bangkok, the capital, like all pretty towns possessed of canals, has been called a Venice, and really this "Venice of the East" deserves its romantic title.

Bangkok. All the thoroughfares are waterways with boats instead of carts and carriages, steamers instead of trams. Bangkok is indeed even more Venetian than Venice, for the houses float, nearly everybody lives on the water, and the constant merriment is more characteristic of Venetian carnivals than of the gloomy Venice of to-day. What can be more lovely than Bangkok's famous temple at the "Golden Hill," an artificial mound some 200 feet high all shrouded in masses of richest greenery? It is surmounted by a glistening spire to mark the shrine which contains the glass model of one of Buddha's teeth. Bangkok has a population of about half a million, and contrives to combine a certain amount of progress with its old-world prettiness—clubs, hotels, museums and an university, and funny little policemen dressed in the uniforms of their London brethren. For Siam is essentially progressive: English is the commercial language; British and Danish officers organised her police system and are now retained in an advisory capacity, while European advisers have contributed greatly towards judicial and legislative reforms.

The authentic history of Siam begins in 1350,

when the old capital of Ayuthia was founded some distance to the north of Bangkok. This city was destroyed by the Burmese in 1767, but the Siamese rallied round a military leader who succeeded in founding the present dynasty in 1782. A treaty of friendship with Great Britain was signed in 1855. Later on came difficulties with France and the surrender of some territory both to France and Great Britain. In 1917 Siam declared war upon Germany and Austria-Hungary, and Siamese aviators served in France.

FRENCH INDO-CHINA.

§ 2

French Indo-China is situated in the south-eastern corner of Asia and comprises practically the whole of the old Annamite Empire, namely, the Colony of Cochin China, the Protectorates of Tongking, Annam, Cambodia, and parts of Laos east of the Mekong. The area is estimated at 260,000 square miles and the population somewhere between ten and seventeen millions. There are mountains up to 10,300 feet, two great rivers with poor navigation, and 1,500 miles of coast with few harbours and some ports away from the sea. Most of the country is damp and hot, and unpleasant enough to make

French officials consider themselves martyrs of Empire, though Tongking is far from intolerable in winter time.

The Annamese overran the country in 200 B.C. and now represent four-fifths of the population of French Indo-China. They are industrious, energetic, intelligent and good agriculturists, but require constant supervision, hate innovations and abandon labour as soon as they have saved enough to do so. Their religion is a pale reflection of the Chinese and conduces to docility, though disturbances are not unknown, and there seems to be discontent beneath the surface, especially in the regions of the interior.

French rule certainly does not err in the direction of democracy, and, except for the nominal participation of natives in the Council of Cochin China, everything is in the hands of French officials. They even elect a deputy to the French Chamber, making Cochin China probably the most distant constituency in the world. The law is French, except for a few modifications on native lines. Prosperity has improved since 1898, but is inferior to that of Siam. Whether Indo-China is advantageous to France has been

much disputed, but the colony serves to gratify the French spirit of expansion.

From the point of view of the natives the chief advance consists in replacing prehistoric tracks by good military roads, but the bridging of the many rivers and canals still leaves much to be desired, and the same may be said of river navigation. Railways, however, suffice for economic needs and the postal service is efficient.

The chief products are rice and cotton, which suffer much from caterpillars in Cochin China. Tea grows wild in Laos, and is being planted in the highlands of Tongking and Annam. The total forest area is sixty million acres, but they cannot be worked near the Mekong owing to the innumerable mosquitoes, ants and leeches. Zebus are used for transport, and the wild buffalo of Laos has been domesticated, proving specially useful for ploughing in the rice-swamps.

Hanoi, the capital of Indo-China, is sixty miles inland, a picturesque city of 150,000, where East and West find a meeting place. The French have built extensively on modern lines, introduced cafés, and insisted on whitewashing the



Photo: E. N. A.

SIAM: BANGKOK.

The capital of Siam is an Eastern Venice. Many of the houses are built on piles driven in the bed of the Menam River, and there is a large "suburban" population living in houseboats.

native quarter, without, however, destroying all the picturesqueness and romance. There are wonderful lakes and, close to a huge French citadel, we find a pagoda containing a colossal statue of Buddha. Haifong, the port of Hanoi, has a busy appearance but does not seem to attract the best French settlers.

The coal fields of Tongking now yield 600,000 tons of a sort of anthracite. They were originally developed by the British
Tongking
Coal-Fields. on rocky islands near the coast, and present an astounding appearance. According to a French writer, there is no stranger landscape in the world—"an amazing archipelago of stones rising from the sea, needles two or three hundred feet high, pierced and fluted like cathedral spires; towers, bastions, ruined colonnades worn by the combined action of sea and rain; Cyclopean fronts tunnelled from side to side, where the weather has worn windows, hollowed out passages, skylights, porches opening upon nothing, caverns level with the water, into which the waves rush with a sound of bells. Some overhanging blocks seem to rest on nothing; others are balanced on a point, ready to come down, one fancies, at the first squall."

Huế, the capital of Annam, has some 60,000 inhabitants and an indifferent harbour nine miles from the sea; it is little
Annam. more than a collection of villages and palaces gathered round a citadel, with strange old royal tombs in the neighbourhood.

Tourance, farther south, is a second class port in a beautiful bay, surmounted by the Marble Mountains; described by Loti as "bristling with marble spires, studded with tombs, tangled with tropical verdure, through which marble steps lead upwards to a silent pagoda, horrid with claws and horns; then higher still are the entrances to huge subterranean temples, dimly lit by an emerald glow through creeper-choked apertures, the vaults peopled by solemn idols, some of them giant figures mounted on nightmare monsters, which they seem to rein in to let the stranger pass into a deeper gloom of religious awe, interrupted by monkeys that chatter from the green sunlight above."

Saigon, the capital of Cochin China, has an

important harbour and buildings well designed to impress natives.

Cambodia possesses a great lake, near which, buried in a dense jungle, once stood the city of Angkor, the city built by fabled
Angkor. giants and Jinn a thousand years ago; a day used to be needed for walking round her walls; her armies comprised seventy thousand elephants, and foot soldiers more numerous than the sands on the seashore. No one knows how she arose and how she fell into decay. In spite of the surrounding desolation, in spite of all the devouring menace of cruel tropical forests, the glories of Angkor have not departed. They cannot be described in an outline; suffice it to say that the mysteries of her stupendous temples, the unique grandeur of her architecture, the uncanny realism of her sculpture, which might be moving pictures of serpent-worship and very ancient ritual dances: all combine to provoke such astonishment and admiration and alarms as are not to be experienced elsewhere in the world.

And as a foil to all this majesty of an undimmed past, we now witness to-day the neighbouring Cambodia with its
Cambodia. wretched Gallicised capital of Pnom-penh, sprawling over the banks of the Mekong, with thousands of impoverished peasants shivering and struggling in swamps to extract a few grains of rice. The fauna of Indo-China was once remarkable. It still includes marvellous pheasant types allied to the Argus of Borneo, with tails six feet long.

THE DUTCH EAST INDIES.

§ 3

The Colonial Empire of Holland in Asia comprises Sumatra, Java, Madura, Dutch Borneo, Celebes, and the Timor Islands, an equatorial archipelago stretching out like a great bow, 650 miles long, from southern Asia almost to the confines of Australia.

The natives are intelligent, tasteful in colour and decoration, masters of natural art, industrious in agriculture. Their character is engaging and they are more honest than most Asiatics. Indeed, almost the only criticism brought against them is that they are too

submissive to their Dutch masters. They may wake up some day, but their subjection has been emphasized for generations, no attempt has been made to educate them, and they have practically no schools save those of the Muham-madan *ulama*, who teach them only to recite and memorize the Koran.

Java is a long strip of mountainous limestone with 125 volcanoes, of which fourteen are active. There is a narrow tract of shore along the north coast,

Java. while on the south the mountains plunge straight down into the sea. It is an unhealthy country with malaria sparing nobody and sometimes becoming chronic. There are primeval forests with winding cables of lianas. As a picture of the tropics of tradition they are beyond compare, though there is something to be said for the argument of a traveller that tropical glories pale beside an English poppy-field or a stretch of Scottish heather. The flowers are the largest in the world, but most of them are horrid, fleshy, scentless, wicked-looking flowers, which eat up insects and seem to threaten every intruder. There are exquisite pheasants and the green-necked Javan peafowl; lovely fruit pigeons, parrakeets, and birds of paradise, but hostile creatures lurk in every bush, and leeches fall from the foliage to fasten on the necks of unsuspecting travellers. People who sing pæns about tropical seas and lotus-eating shores forget the cobras, the flies, leeches, ants and the fever-stricken swamps. Admirers of wild Nature omit to mention that, while she offers the advantages of fertility, climate and sunshine, she is incapable of forcing the richest fruits to perfection without the assistance of man.

The perfumes of the Spice Islands are, after all, a small compensation for the horrors of life in the wilds. In a land of volcanoes, scores of villages are destroyed by earthquake every year, and some of the eruptions of Java have reduced Pompeii to the level of village fireworks. The din of natural convulsions in Java is said to have been heard as far away as India and Australia; ashes have fallen 1,200 miles away; the lava has been so thick that men could lay down planks and walk across the sea. No doubt the colours, the scenery, the romance are stupendous, but a certain courage is required to face

the subterranean fires, the witches' Sabbaths of boiling geysers, and the emotions of navigation amid clouds of sulphur and hails of red-hot stones.

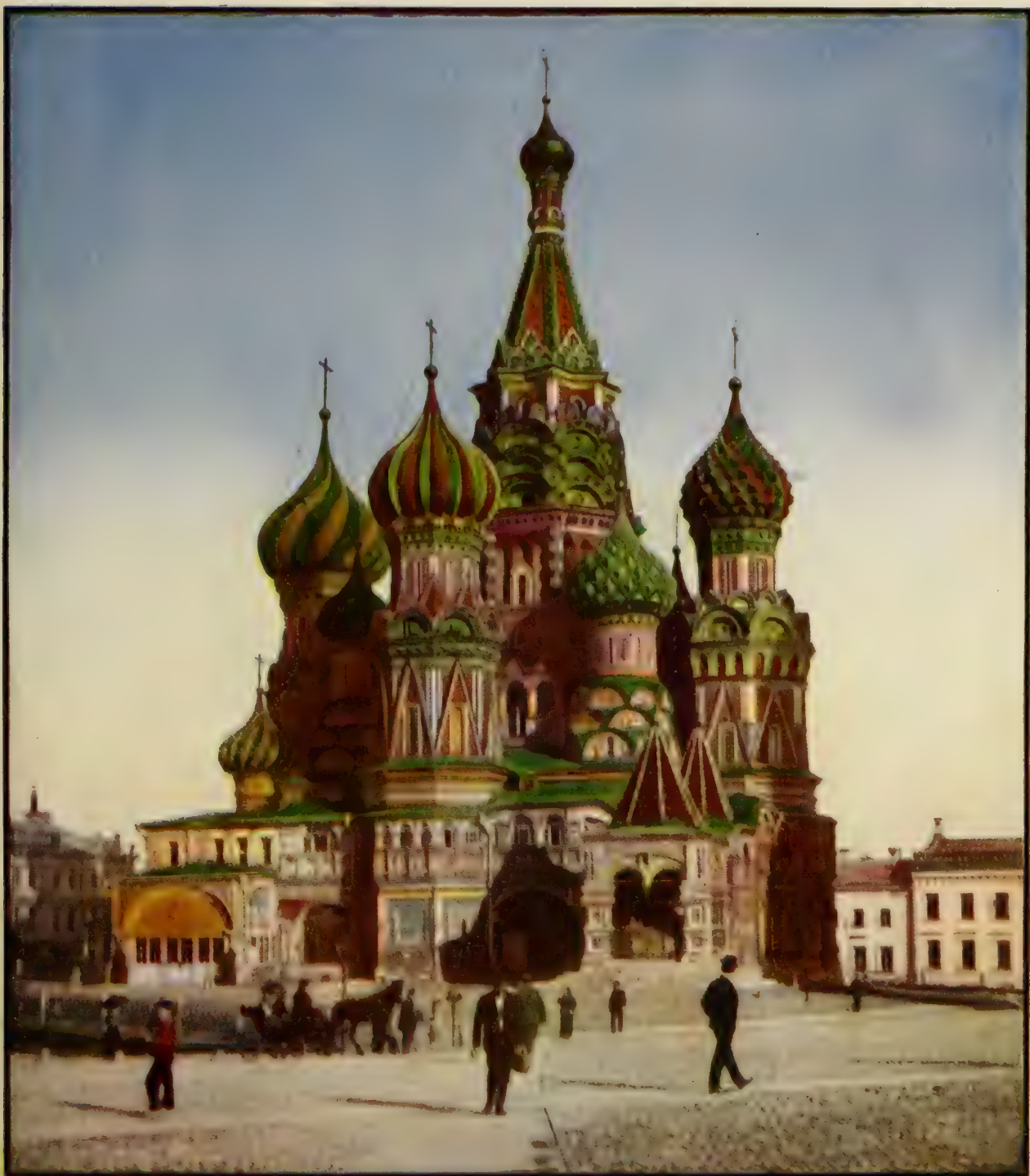
Batavia is the capital of Java, the seat of the Dutch Colonial Government. The Dutch inhabitants are rather given to

Batavia. cracking whips and loving clattering equipages. The town has a population of 230,000. It consists of Chinese rabbit warrens, old huddled bazaars, and the official Dutch suburbs with their town hall, church, clubs, peals of bells, and other fragments of transported Holland. There is an extraordinary number of temples, of which the most famous is the Boro Bodor, a wonder of the world, forgotten for over a thousand years and discovered by a British officer in 1814. It is immense and wonderful with terraces and sculptured walls that extend for miles. Dutch gardening has made the most of tropical vegetation, and the gardens of Batavia are certainly a very artistic combination of geometry and tropical profusion. Perhaps the most conspicuous feature of Batavia is the enormous hats, as big as carriage umbrellas, skilfully painted and lacquered, which the natives wear, turning themselves into tents as they squat in the bazaars.

Sumatra is three times the size of Java, but has a population of one-sixth of the smaller island. The alien rulers complain that industry and ambition are hampered by the fact that every village is practically self-supporting and therefore does not contribute towards the production of civilized luxuries.

In Java, some thirty-two years ago, the bones of the remarkable "missing link" between the Apes and Man — *Pithecanthropos* — were discovered by Dr. Eugene Dubois in a river-side formation.

The area in Dutch Timor under direct control is merely a strip of land some fifty miles long. Here are some forty native tribes, calling themselves kingdoms, usually at war with each other, like the States of Italy during the Middle Ages. In the south-west of the island and the centre are a number of dangerous and vindictive savages, but the most troublesome people of all are the so-called black Christians, descendants of Portuguese half-castes.



MOSCOW: ST. BASILE (ST. BASIL'S) CATHEDRAL.

One of the most fantastic ecclesiastical buildings in the world, with its strange green domes shaped like onions and pine-apples. St. Basil's Cathedral was founded by Ivan the Terrible, and a story goes that he removed the architect's eyes to prevent his building a similar masterpiece. Buonaparte wanted to destroy it because he thought it looked like a mosque.

V.—RUSSIA

POLITICALLY Russia is now divided into six Socialist Soviet Republics and nine autonomous Republics, all of which have their separate local governments and enjoy a measure of independence in interior affairs and of freedom in the exercise of their customs, but all follow the rules laid down by the Soviet Constitution. They send their delegates to Moscow once a year to the Soviet Conferences.

The New Russia.

To these conferences are summoned the representatives of town Soviets, one delegate for every 25,000 electors, and the representatives of provincial Soviets, one delegate for every 125,000 electors. This means that the working classes in the towns have five times greater representation than the agricultural population.

In general, questions about Labour, Finance, and Food, and Foreign Affairs, are subject to the control of the central body at Moscow.

The Parliamentary system of Western Europe has been cast aside in favour of a constitution more allied to the United States. The elections which take place are mere local elections. Freedom is non-existent, and no attempt is even made to attain to it. The proletariat intention is to keep its dictatorship until full and complete proletarian conditions is evolved.

To trace to its origin the violent upheaval which has converted the Russian Empire into a group of autonomous States would require the space of many volumes.

Origin of the Revolution.

It must here suffice to give a brief summary of contributory causes, choosing as a



MOSCOW : ARCHANGEL MICHAEL CATHEDRAL.

The burial place of many Tsars of the House of Rurik and the Romanovs who preceded Peter the Great.

starting-point the abortive Decembrists' conspiracy in the reign of Nicholas I (1825), which aimed at redressing grievances then long existing, at securing the freedom of the serf and greater independence for all. The secret society, whose members were punished by Nicholas I with ruthless severity, numbered men of high birth, artists, authors, political economists. The discovery of their plot sent a large number to the scaffold, and many to a living death in Siberian mines; but the successful Revolution of 1917 may be accounted none the less as the fruit of the conspiracy that failed. The spirit which animated the Decembrists continued to gather force in each succeeding decade in spite of periodical setbacks. It achieved its first substantial victory in 1861 after the Crimean War, when Alexander II, under the pressure of public opinion, emancipated the serf and introduced various judicial reforms and a species of local self-government. Unfortunately the Tsar reverted to a reactionary disposition, and took alarm at the possible results of his own measures. His vacillations provoked the vengeance of a new revolutionary party of extremists, who received the name of Nihilists, and he fell victim to a bomb thrown at him when he was returning from a military parade.

But at least the era of slavery was past, and among the concessions granted by Alexander, larger powers had been given to the *mir* or local governing body of heads of families in each village, so that by arrangement with the landlords a certain amount of farm land was allotted to the emancipated peasants not as an absolute possession, but subject to re-allotment and parcelled out according to the number of males in each family. This system worked only moderately well, as there was the obvious temptation to take as much as possible out of a plot that was shortly to pass out of the farmer's possession, with the further disadvantage that in order to equalise each portion, strips of land at a considerable distance from one another were often allotted to one family with resulting inconveniences. To remedy these evils the Government of the day passed a law shortly before the war, to substitute peasant proprietorship for the *mir* allotments, but with only partial success. The *mir* has now been replaced

by Soviet councils which in practice fulfil the same functions and are elected in the same manner.

Unhappily the above-mentioned reforms did not remove the sense of wrong and injustice which had led to the murder of Alexander. The class from whom the Nihilists were chiefly drawn had become strong and numerous enough to pit their strength against the aristocracy, and a long series of political murders ensued, to be met by stern repression, wholesale exile and imprisonment, frequent raids of private houses, and a censorship of the most drastic description. Another revolutionary effort was to be expected, and did in fact take place at the conclusion of the Russo-Japanese War in 1905. This time the demand for constitutional reforms came from a section of the community not overtly revolutionary. They succeeded in wresting from the Tsar Nicholas II and his Ministers the promise to convoke a Duma, and to grant civic liberty.

A manifesto was published accordingly, which announced that a National Assembly, or Duma, would in future be summoned and that no laws should be put in force without the previous sanction of that body. But, inasmuch as the Emperor retained his autocratic powers and reserved to himself free action with regard to convening, proroguing and dissolving the Duma, the authority of that body became speedily negligible. Discontent ripened under the provocation of promises only half fulfilled; the flame of revolt kindled afresh, and was only kept under by the drastic measures of the Minister Stolypin. During the Great War repression proved unavailing in the face of the ceaseless efforts of the irreconcilables at home and abroad, while the contending forces of the moderate parties throughout Russia unconsciously united to bring about the final crisis. The Revolution of 1917 swept away the Tsar, the Council of the Empire, the Duma and Zemstvos, and all the paraphernalia of autocracy, although the two latter institutions at least had in them the elements of good government.

The Tsar Nicholas II was forced to abdicate in March, 1917, and was detained with most of the Imperial family at Tobolsk until the following April, when a Bolshevik commissary



THE KREMLIN: BELL OF IVAN VELIKY.

The Kremlin was a sacred place to Russians before the Revolution, for it was here that the Emperor received his religious consecration. And it was the Bell of Ivan Veliky which announced to the people that he had taken possession of the throne of his fathers.

named Yakofleff took them away to an unknown destination. As they were passing through Ekaterinburg, the local Bolsheviks stopped them and imprisoned them in the house of a merchant. On the night of July 16th, 1918, the Bolshevik commissary Yurovski assembled the Imperial family in a room on the ground floor, and, with the help of a dozen Lettish soldiers, butchered them in cold blood. The victims included the Tsar, the Tsaritsa, the Tsarevich, four Grand Duchesses, their doctor, and three servants, whose bodies were burnt with fire and acid before being cast into a pit. Within twenty-four hours of this slaughter the Grand Duchess Elizabeth and a number of Princes were taken out of their prison near Perm and thrown alive down a mine shaft. As the Grand Duke Michael had been murdered a few weeks previously, it is obvious that the intention was to blot out the whole Romanov Dynasty.

§ I

The majority of the inhabitants of Russia are primitive people living in villages. Their life is a localised life, their interests are localised interests. The educated people and the indus-

trial population who live mostly in towns and whose life is organised, have an understanding of Russia as a whole, which gives them an influence and power out of all proportion to their numbers.

This power to-day is mostly centred in the city of Moscow, the capital. In great provinces where the population is scattered and illiterate, the towns and villages are governed and controlled by deputies living in the capital and the provinces, and acting under the central Moscow Government.

Generations are born and die, empires rise and fall, but the people and the land remain indissolubly bound together, mutually essential and supporting.

And this, which is true of most countries, is especially true of Russia, where a nation composed chiefly of husbandmen has been chained to the soil for hundreds of years by every means that autocracy could devise. All descriptions of Russian social life, of art and architecture, and the history and topography of her cities, must therefore be prefaced by an outline of her physical characteristics and must take into account her peasant population.

European Russia, throughout its vast area,



GEORGIA: PEASANTS PLOUGHING.

Russian peasants are much averse to innovations of any kind, and cannot be persuaded to use modern methods and machinery. So their ploughing is done by very primitive implements of a type which has probably been in use for thousands of years.



Photo: E. N. A.

A RUSSIAN WEDDING.

Weddings in Russia do not seem to provide the same excuse for wearing fine clothes as in other countries. In fact it would seem more a case for mourning, for the bride is enveloped in a long dark veil which completely obscures her from passers by.

has no mountains until we reach the Urals on the eastern border, and the Caucasian range in the south, but the undulations of the soil are in places dignified by the name of hills, such as the Sparrow Hills, south of Moscow, while cliffs like those of the Volga near Simbirsk and of Kiev, on the Dnieper, occasionally vary the riverine scenery.

This level land, so favourable to agriculture, is bounded on the north by the Gulf of Finland and the Arctic seas, from whose shores wide tracts of sand and marsh extend far inland. On the Western frontier rise the siliceous rocks of the Ural mountains where the richest part of Russia's raw material lies buried; on the west an arbitrary line of demarcation separates Russia from Poland, and the newly-formed States of Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania. The Black Sea and the Caucasian mountains with Georgia at their feet, form the southern limitations, while on the south-east the northern

shore of the Caspian receives the waters of the Volga at the end of its journey of 2,400 miles, from the source in north-western Tver.

This great plain may be divided geologically into two portions: the northern, distinguished by alternations of clay and sand, interspersed with frequent stretches of marsh, forest and moorland; the southern, by its wide belt of rich black and brown earth with a border of clay, along the Crimean coast, which broadens out and replaces the richer soil in the neighbourhood of the Urals. If we except the frozen north-west passage Russia has but two outlets to the seas of the world—one by the Gulf of Finland, the other by way of the Black Sea and the Dardanelles—but she finds some compensation in her great rivers, flowing from north to south and from west to east, pouring their waters into the Black, the Caspian, and Baltic seas, while others take a northerly direction and empty themselves into the Arctic Ocean.

By these natural highways adventurers and conquering invaders traversed the length and breadth of the country before the vast primeval forests of Russia were pierced by roads, and as the mediæval towns on their banks increased in wealth, population and power, rich argosies of merchandize sailed from Novgorod and her sister cities to be sold in the marts of Bukhāra

at the rate of twenty miles a day from north to south, and start again from east to west. The English traveller would require thirty days for his trip, but the Russian would need no less than two hundred days to accomplish a similar journey in his own country under the same conditions.

The whole of the area of the United States could be put inside Russia and still leave enormous territories outside.

And yet over all this vast expanse of something over eight million square miles there are only 98,375,000 people. Only a small fraction of the mineral resources have been touched. In Siberia, where, in much of the country, the climate resembles that of Canada, and where the land is very fertile, there are thousands of square miles of unused agricultural land which have never been developed; besides vast areas which are still the territory of nomad tribes. The potential riches of Russia are probably as great as those of America.

§ 2

It is difficult to speak with any certainty of the semi-migratory tribes by whom Russia was peopled after the Iron Age began; but it is probable that the first and most important influx of population was due to the advent of the Slavs, driven by Trajan at the beginning of the second century after Christ to take refuge in the Carpathian mountains. From these fastnesses, after a sojourn of five hundred years, they gradually emerged, and in their progress northwards, either dispossessed or absorbed the aboriginal inhabitants.

Further it would appear from the evidence of place-names that Finnish, Lithuanian and Lettish peoples occupied the greater part of northern Russia, while Magyars, Bulgarians, Khazars, etc., occupied the southern territory between the rivers Don and Kuban, and Greek colonies at an early date spread art and culture



Photo: E. N. A.

SIBERIA.

Life among the primitive tribes of Northern Siberia is of necessity rude and difficult, and most necessities have to be made on the spot with the materials accessible. Here we see boatmen in a canoe made from skins and split walrus hides.

and Persia, and the wonders of the Eastern looms found their way into Russia.

To realise the enormous extent of country through which these rivers pass, perhaps a homely illustration serves better than the bare enumeration of mileage. Suppose, then, that in England and in Russia a man should journey



TYPICAL RUSSIAN VILLAGE.

The standard of comfort among Russian peasants has never been high, in fact their villages look as though they might be the product of the remotest African natives.

along the northern shores of the Black Sea and Sea of Azov. In the fourth century A.C. the conquering Huns followed in the track of the Slavs, but without leaving many traces of their passage.

Coming from the north, the Goths, a people of Scandinavian origin, and later, in the ninth century, known as the Varangians, penetrated the length and breadth of the country. They came apparently in small and daring bands, having for object less to colonize than to despoil the Slavs and other settlers already in possession. However, notwithstanding the incursions of Huns and Goths, and of other races in southern and eastern Russia, the Slavonic elements gradually prevailed along the banks of the Middle and Upper Dnieper, spreading to the northern districts, where they founded towns, and gathered together in agricultural communities. Thus, notwithstanding the over-

whelming Mongol invasion of the thirteenth century, Russia by slow and sure degrees became a nation; a nation of which by far the greater number were, and still are, engaged in agricultural labour, having until the middle of the nineteenth century a comparatively small industrial population and a still smaller educated class.

To appreciate Russia we must understand that it was, in 1912, several hundred years behind the development of Great Britain. In England, France or Germany, towns, little or big, alternate with an ordered and populated countryside. There are waste places in the mountains, there are lakes and woods; but even here there are signposts to point the way, pathways to guide the feet, and if you wander for a few miles you come again, even in the wildest places, to another town or village, and

The Rural Aspects.

the familiar, pleasant life of lighted houses and made streets, of farm and ordered fields. And everywhere in England, France or Germany there are roads, telegraphs, railways, factories, newspapers, schools, books—the apparatus of civilized life. But in Russia you may walk out from a great city, even Moscow, and in a few hours be in trackless forest, where man is a rare animal; neither house nor village nor town can be found; and the conditions to-day are as they were a thousand years ago. And while there is a thin net of railway connecting the main parts of the country, and a parallel line of telegraph wires, transport and communications are dependent for the most part on the horse and camel, and, where roads are practicable, on motors. Newspapers are rare, books and schools are scarce, and factories and workshops are infrequent.

For the most part Russia is a land of peasant cultivators of the soil. Out of the 98 million inhabitants, 90 millions are living in very primitive conditions, tilling the earth or guarding their herds, and for the most part using methods hundreds of years old. The old wooden plough still keeps its supremacy. The steel ploughshare is in many places a new and marvellous invention. And the majority of the people can neither read nor write.

The Russian peasants, or muzhiks, though hitherto inarticulate members of the body politic, must by reason of their immense majority and their fundamental stability, take first place in any attempt to describe the Russian people.

So much Russian fiction of the first rank has been devoted to the muzhiks that it would be difficult to name any other human type to whom literature has paid such persistent homage. None the less, the melancholy viewpoint and ruthless candour of the Slav tend to daunt the reading public of the West, to the extent of justifying a short description of the Russian peasant as he appears to a foreign observer in his home surroundings.

He is, in brief, very much the offspring of his native forests and open plains, of his long winters, sudden springtimes, and short resplendent summers, with a religious tradition never wholly purged of pagan elements, and an inborn colour-sense and love of music,

from which have sprung many beautiful forms of peasant art and melody.

From north to south the people and their customs, their villages and farmlands, are naturally subject to many variations, but in the main, with the exception of the Cossacks, a number of generalizations can be made with tolerable safety.

In the central and northern provinces the villages usually consist of one wide, ill-kept road, bordered on either side by wooden, straw-thatched cottages, that have all a strong family likeness. In front of each is a shallow pit, roofed over, to hold a store of winter provender—potatoes, corn, beans and roots. In the rear are small yards with outhouses, where sheep and goats—and among the well-to-do horses and cattle—are penned. Except in the Ukraine, flowers are a rarity, excepting the sunflower, grown for its seeds. These seeds are as popular for chewing as chewing-gum is in the United States.

In size a Russian village may be small, but it is often almost a town; it may have five, ten or more thousand inhabitants; its houses are built of wood; they are mostly one-storeyed and are arranged irregularly over an area which is not laid out in roads and pathways, but is divided by uncared-for open spaces and unmade earthen tracks. There is no system of drainage, no water supply, except from occasional wells, no public lighting, and only the most elementary form of government. There may be a few gardens, but perhaps only a very few, there will certainly be an imposing and ornate Orthodox Church, and perhaps the small chapel of an obscure sect. To the British eye the whole place looks ramshackle and unkempt; sometimes very dirty; and the bare-footed people, dressed in shapeless garments, with hardly a touch of colour except on festive occasions, are as primitive looking as the place.

Within doors the living-room contains only bare necessities in the way of furniture, besides the large brick stove, which forms a family bed in winter. Where there are young children cradles are hung from the rafters, and against the walls one or two benches are set. Besides these, there are a table, and possibly one or two

Ill-kept Villages.

Russian Peasants.

RUSSIA







Photo: Underwood.

UKRAINIAN SALTFIELDS.

Women workers in the great saltfields, which produce 20,000 tons a year, twenty miles east of Odessa.

wooden stools, and lastly, in spite of anti-clerical propaganda, it is impossible to imagine the "izba" or hut without its "red" or "guest" corner, with a sacred picture—Jesus Christ or the Virgin Mary, and beneath it, constantly lit, a small oil lamp. These cottages seldom have an upper story, though there is sometimes a loft in which the girls of the family sleep.

Outside the village—it may be some miles—lies the communal farm-land—pasture, clover, fields of corn and hemp. Relating to the cultivation of this last valuable product there were formerly several quaint and interesting customs, which are now falling into disuse; among them an example of the old Russian usage of paying

labour in kind in place of coin. In small holdings the male hemp, instead of being sent to the mills, was the perquisite of the women, who were allowed to gather it during July and dry it in the fields, after which they wove the flax into a coarse homespun. The female plant, which matures later in the year, and is of considerably greater value, is converted into oil and cordage.

Here and there, in pre-revolution days, villages and farms inhabited by peasant owners formed exception to the usual communal system. These peasant proprietors claimed descent from what we should term landed gentry, and regarded themselves as quite

distinct from the muzhiks. The inhabitants of an entire village would have but one surname like a Scottish clan, and the well-built cottages, with their orchards and gardens, might have been planned after an English model. But even the peasant-owner has not been allowed to survive in the destruction of landlordism.

The muzhik, with his straw-coloured hair and beard, is seldom tall or handsome, but his strongly-knit figure fits him for farming with implements of a primitive kind, and his women-folk, often good-looking in youth, are, like

sects, such as the Stundists, a kind of Lutheran community, and the Molokans, closely resembling Scots Presbyterians. A small proportion of this great population of unlettered peasantry have given up their belief in Christian theology and adopted colourless and barren formulas in place of the old faith.

§ 3

In the common speech of the country people as we have known them in their traditional songs and legends, runs a strong vein of



Photo: E. N. A.

THE CAUCASUS: NATIVES DRYING FISH.

The people of the Caucasus are among the most interesting in the world. Life is primitive and the population depends largely on fishing.

himself, inured to outdoor labour. Through the good-natured, kindly, sociable nature of the Slav peasant there runs a strange thread of cruelty and barbarism, due mainly to his ancestry. "Scratch the Slav," says a proverb, "and you find the Tatar."

There are noticeable physical differences between north and south, the southerners being decidedly a taller, darker, and handsomer type, and there are also differences of religion, as a considerable number of Muhammadans are to be found in South Russia, beside a number of

religious feeling. It was a peasant woman of our generation who, being asked if she had made a long journey on foot without

Religion. friend or companion, replied, "No, I was not alone; I had my soul for company." The speech implies a temperament attuned to mysticism and naturally inclined to accept the teaching of the Orthodox Church, with its fund of sacred legends, the musical beauty and rich colouring of its long ceremonials, its innumerable feast-days and religious observances. Russia not merely adopted the form of



GEORGIAN PEASANTS AT PLAY.

Georgians are romantic people who live in isolated valleys and depend chiefly on brigandage. Their women have a great reputation for beauty and used to supply the principal Turkish harems.

Christianity received from Byzantium in the ninth century, but she made it peculiarly her own. The causes of the separation of the Eastern, or Greek, and the Western Church, are to be found far back in the ninth and eleventh centuries, and are in a way due primarily to the political rivalries which split the East and West in two in those days. The result was that the East never recognised the Pope as the head of the Christian Church. From the earliest times the Greek Orthodox Church in Russia united with the State and supported autocracy while maintaining its own influence. When the Government took alarm at the immense power and riches of the Church and endeavoured to coerce and humiliate the ecclesiastics, the loyalty of the people to their spiritual guides remained unshaken.

The Russian clergy are divided into two sections: the celibate Black clergy, including the monkish orders, from whom the dignitaries of the Church are chosen, and the White or common parish priest, who is ineligible for preferment and who must marry before being ordained.

Thus while the heads of the hierarchy were strong enough alternately to support and defy the Tsardom, the humble parish priest was ill-paid and often ill-fed, uneducated, and despised even by his flock. Yet he was an essential factor in village life, and was continually serving the needs of the very people who flouted and scorned him. His blessing was constantly in request to banish evil influences from the hearth and the homestead. The funeral and wedding rites are still as important as they ever were to the

peasant, whose lifelong beliefs have hardly been shaken by seven years of revolution.

The Russian Orthodox Church was ruled by the Holy Synod, which was composed of the Metropolitans of Kiev, Moscow and Petrograd, and a Procurator-General. This latter official, who exercised an enormous power in the days of the Empire, has since the Revolution disappeared entirely and the government of the Church is now practically in the hands of the Metropolitan of Moscow, though under Soviet rule the status of the high officials is still in a state of flux.

The chaos that now exists in matters of religion justifies a recent writer in saying that "there is no Church in Russia" in the true sense of the word, and "there is no body of people who represent and lead the spiritual life of the nation."

The Church is now divided into a "Living Church" and the Old Church, the former trying to conciliate the religious demands of her people with the new Soviet rules, with the result that it sometimes comes into collision with the latter. Practically the Church is tolerated though not considered necessary for the nation's needs. Religious education is abolished, and icons and religious symbols are banished from the schools and public buildings. Everyone who enters the Soviet service must answer a political catechism, of which two of the chief questions are: What is God, and what is Religion? The answers that must be given are: God is a myth, and Religion is an opiate

§ 4

A Russian writer has said that it is in the region of religious belief that the creative power of the popular imagination finds **Folk-Songs**, an outlet, but it may be claimed for the ancient folk-songs and epics of Russia, known as *bylinys*, that they do, in a wonderful way, reveal the poetic instinct, the mystic leanings and dramatic sense of their nameless authors, even after centuries of verbal transmission. The wandering singer and storyteller no longer takes his stand in the village market-place or brightens the long winter evenings when handicrafts are plied; but, thanks to the efforts of folklorists, the cycle of

Vladimir, the cycle of Novgorod, and many a song and tale of Ivan the Terrible have been rescued from forgetfulness.

Vladimir, who reigned in Kiev in the ninth century A.D., accepted the Christian faith which entered Russia by way of Byzantium, but the heroes of his court, in epic story, more nearly resemble pagan demi-gods than Christian knights. Such is Volga, nephew to Vladimir, the Slavonic Proteus, able to assume at will the form of bird, beast or fish, and such Mikula, the husbandman, who was also a great magician, with his plough of maple wood, the share of damascened steel with fittings of silver, the handles of pure gold, which he tossed with one hand to the clouds when need arose for him to take arms. These songs tell of the riches of Kiev, the greatness of Vladimir, and the valour of the knights who drank and ate at the royal table, and one would fain believe in the picture they call up of the "holy city" before it was sacked and pillaged by Mongol hordes.

When we turn to the cycle of Novgorod, the ancient town near the shores of Lake Ilmen, which was the mediæval home of a famous school of icon-painters, we meet with two heroes whose legendary adventures are but fantastic draperies clothing historic figures. The merchant Sadko probably lived in the twelfth century, and typifies the rich traders of the "Venice of the North" when Novgorod the Great was first of the cities of Russia. The merchant fleet of Sadko counted "thirty dark-red ships and three, their prows were in the likeness of wild beasts, their sides like dragons, their masts of red wood, the cordage of silk, the sails of linen, and the anchors of steel." The ships were loaded with wares, "and Sadko sailed away down the Volkov to Lake Ladoga, and thence into the Volga, and through that river to the blue sea," which was probably the Caspian, as his course was directed towards the Golden Horde on the northern shores of that sea.

Sadko, after many adventures, including a sojourn at the bottom of the sea, from which like Jonah he emerged unhurt, returned safely to Novgorod and built therein a church, of which mention is made at intervals in the Chronicles throughout the lapse of some two hundred years.

His brother hero, Vasily Buslaevich, also belongs to the twelfth century, and was probably contemporary with Sadko. He was no less a personage than lord mayor or president of the popular assembly, and also, according to some writers, a notable river-pirate. After the song-cycles of these two supermen, comes that of Ivan the Terrible, the scourge of the nobles, but a hero in the eyes of his humbler subjects, and especially of those belonging to later times. His ruthlessness, his strength, his diplomatic cunning, joined in youth to a certain bluff good-nature and generosity, made up a commanding, picturesque figure of a



Photo: Keystone.

THE PETROGRAD SOVIET.

Paragraph 8 of Chapter III of the Constitution provides for a Congress of Soviets to represent the United Republics. Each of the Town Soviets appoints a representative to this Congress for every 25,000 electors in its district, and Provincial Soviets are represented on the basis of one deputy for each 125,000 electors. Here we see a session of the Soviet of the city of Petrograd.

man in days when kingship depended upon force and personality.

Kiev, Novgorod and Moscow have each their store of epic poetry in which fragments of their early history lie preserved in a lava-stream of legend. Besides these Russia is rich in songs relating to peasant life in all its phases, and especially rich in those which relate to marriage, its ceremonials and (from the woman's point of view) its sorrows; for the patriarchal system which forces the young wife into subservience

**Picturesque
Ceremonials.**

On these occasions one may still see the beautiful old embroideries on strips or towels of linen and on gala dresses that have been passed down from one generation to another. The towels, ornamented with drawn-thread work, or elaborate red and white stitchery, are hung around the wooden walls of the huts or worn like aprons; the head-dresses, of which the prevailing shapes are well known, are adorned with tinsel, beads, ribbons, and sometimes even with pearls. Gilded crowns are held above the heads of bride and bridegroom by their groomsmen, and in front of the chancel screen, or *ikonostas*, a small altar is set up round which the happy couple are led three times by the priest.

For the peasant much of the ancient form and colour of life remain besides the picturesque marriage ceremonies. On one day in the year there are villages which divide into sides, usually represented by a stream which meanders through the place, and the villagers fight with their fists all day long for the fun of the thing. In some places they even fight with knives. Another picturesque ceremony is that of praying for the dead in the cemeteries. The cemetery of a Russian village is a bare looking place to our eyes, for the crosses are tall, gaunt erections of wood, roughly shaped and leaning at all sorts of



Photo: Underwood.

NIJNI-NOVGOROD: FLOATING BRIDGE.

Spanning the river Oka, this bridge used to be swung aside every night, and it was not unusual for inebriated coachmen to forget this and to drive their *droschky*s into the river.

to her mother-in-law does not make for individual happiness. The lament of the bride-to-be is therefore a favourite theme.

A peasant wedding-feast involves the givers in expenditure out of all proportion to their means. We have known such entertainments in pre-revolution days to be prolonged for several days and throughout the night, until at length the generous provision of food and drink was completely exhausted.

different angles. On one day in the year the people go to the graveyards and place offerings of eggs or vegetables or other produce on the mounds near the foot of the crosses. The priests then come to bless the graves—they say they do not bless them unless an offering is apparent—and behind the priest comes his wife, looking after a servant of the Church whose duty it is to gather up the offerings for the priest's use. The peasants are



Photo : E. N. A.

MOSCOW : THE TVERSKAIA.

This fine boulevard is the principal street in Moscow, over a mile long and bordered by imposing shops. It terminates in the Triumphal Arch erected in honour of Alexander I's exploits in 1812.

superstitious people ; if they want rain next Thursday they take the priest a present of eggs on Monday, and if it does not rain they take still more eggs until it does. As the Soviet has largely disendowed the Church, and thrown its upkeep on the peasants, the result is probably an elimination of some of the grosser forms of superstition.

But in spite of the survival of ancient customs and ceremonials the spirit of progress has been at work in Russia during the last half-century, and has wrought important changes. There has been a remarkable growth of industrial centres, and a correspondingly large increase in the numbers of mechanics and artisans. The peasants who previously divided the year between farmwork and factory, have now thrown in their lot completely with the factory, and rarely return to their villages, with the result

Spirit of Progress.

that the population of the industrial towns has risen by leaps and bounds. In 1860 Russia had only fourteen towns with a population of 50,000 and over. In 1897 there were forty-four. Within the same period the factories increased from 4,189 to 38,401, and the number of factory hands from 172,000 to 1,742,000. These figures show the steady growth of commercial enterprise upon which other developments inevitably followed. The conditions in which these large urban communities lived were usually wretched in the extreme. Home life was practically non-existent. The workmen were for the most part herded together in dormitories, for which accommodation a rent was deducted from their pay. Owing to the number of Saints' days and Church festivals, the working year consisted of 288 days, the hours of labour ranging from sixty hours a week upwards. For absence from work fines were inflicted, which were devoted

to the benefit of the employed. It is obvious that with an almost complete lack of physical comfort and rational amusements, combined with frequent spells of idleness, discontent was easily engendered. Agitators found ready hearers, and with increased knowledge of labour conditions abroad, strikes occurred frequently to secure higher wages and shorter hours of work. The political strike, a quite recent development, became an effective weapon only during the Great War, when owing to the grasping and shortsighted policy of the big employers on the one hand, and their equally foolish employees on the other, a deadlock was created, great industries were ruined and factories and works were destroyed which a generation will hardly be able to replace. Before, however, referring to those modern movements and streams of thought to which much of this unrest is due, let us make a tour of the old historic Russian cities which had their being

many centuries before industrialism, as we understand it, came into existence.

§ 5

Kiev, the earliest capital, built, like most of the important towns of Russia, on the banks of a river, was founded in 882.

Kiev. Picturesquely situated on the Dnieper, it stands partly on hills commanding an extensive view of the meadow lands stretching far away eastward, and partly on the low-lying flats by the river.

Viewed from the monument of St. Vladimir on the cliff above, the town on the high ground wears the look of an ideal abode of peace and quiet, with its churches and their golden cupolas, and its houses with roofs of red, green, blue or white, all varied yet harmonising together among the islands and alleys of luxuriant foliage. From that same point of vantage the lower town appears almost like a



Photo: E. N. A.

MOSCOW.

Lubianskaia Square is one of the most important in Moscow and before the Revolution was mainly the home of insurance companies. Here we see the Vladimir Gate of the old town.



Photochrom.

KIEV: THE GREAT MONASTERY.

Kiev was the holy city of Russia, a sort of Mecca attracting pilgrims from all parts of the world, a city of golden and silver domes. This picture shows the Bratskii Monastery, close to the Cathedral of the Apparition of Christ. Kiev is said to be trying to keep alive the old holy traditions of Russia.



MOSCOW : WALLS OF THE KREMLIN.

The massive crenellated walls of the Kremlin are some sixty-five feet high and over a mile round, guarded by twenty-one towers. During the Revolution the Kremlin was used as a prison.

city afloat, so level does it seem with the broad river. Here and there specks of gold and green also stud the flat land, and brighten up the otherwise gloomy sea of roofs of the mercantile quarter called the Podol. A magnificent bridge, half a mile in length, spans the river.

No town in Russia has such an ancient history, nor has any passed through so many sieges and raids, first overrun by Tatars and then conquered and ruled over by Polish kings. It was in the river Dnieper that St. Vladimir, after his marriage with Anna, sister of the Byzantine Emperor Basil, baptised the first Russian Christians in 988.

Of all the churches of "Holy Kiev" none is so interesting and beautiful as that round which are grouped the six monasteries of the Petcherskaya Laura. The foundation of this famous shrine is attributed to Hilarion, Metropolitan of Kiev in

the early years of the eleventh century, who lived in a hermit cell which his own hands had hollowed out, on a wooded slope above the Dnieper. He was succeeded in his grotto by a monk named Anthony, whose piety and holiness attracted others to follow in his footsteps. In 1062 a monastery was built for the ever-increasing number of anchorites, and called the Monastery of the Grotto in remembrance of the first hermits who had their abode in these rock cells. Here the pious pilgrim in the days before the Great War could always obtain food and lodging for at least three days; and we ourselves were offered hospitality when, weary and travel-worn as we were, this peaceful retreat seemed to promise a welcome rest for mind and body.

The abbot received us with kindness, inquired if we had journeyed thither from the north of Russia, and desired only, in return for our entertainment, that we should devote some hours of the day to prayer.

Owing to a disastrous fire in 1718 many of the

original frescoes and mosaics have been destroyed, and only a small portion remains of the eleventh century building.

Of the contents of the treasury—the rare and beautiful manuscripts, the sacred icons and wonders of embroidery, much has no doubt been appropriated by the present rulers of Russia. The printing press established in 1616, and active for three centuries has also, it is probable, ceased to function as hitherto.

The chief feature of the Laura, however, and that which has made it the yearly resort of thousands of pilgrims, is the catacombs, where Nestor, the Slavonic chronicler of the eleventh century, and over a hundred other saints and patriarchs await the day of judgment. Here and there, in these subterranean labyrinths one comes upon small chapels and shrines of special sanctity which sick people visit in search of health, and around which hang the legends of miraculous cures.

Among the many other cathedrals and churches whose gold and silver domes rise glistening above the tall lime avenues of the upper town, the Cathedral of St. Vladimir has the finest collection of artistic works, including the frescoes of the modern painter, Vasnetsov, who has adorned the walls with some of his most striking masterpieces, notably a picture of St. Olga on the "iconostas," or chancel-screen, a remarkable conception of the Judgment Day, and a Virgin on the ceiling of the dome.

Kiev is a city of contrasts. Its religious life is sometimes submerged by its worldly and commercial life. The town is crowded by merchants and traders seeking means of expanding their business. It is the emporium of wheat for southern Russia, and its large group of sugar refineries supplies the whole country. The river in summer time swarms with barges and boats bringing merchandize to immense fairs.

§ 6

The transference of the seat of Government from Kiev to Moscow is associated by tradition with one of the terrible incursions of Tamerlane.

Legend tells that Moscow, being besieged by the dreaded Tatar chieftain, sent envoys to Kiev begging for the loan of a famous icon of the Virgin Mary to protect them from their assailants, and that no sooner had the sacred picture entered the beleaguered town than Tamerlane retreated to his native steppes, having been warned by his wife in a vision that persistence in his project would end in defeat.

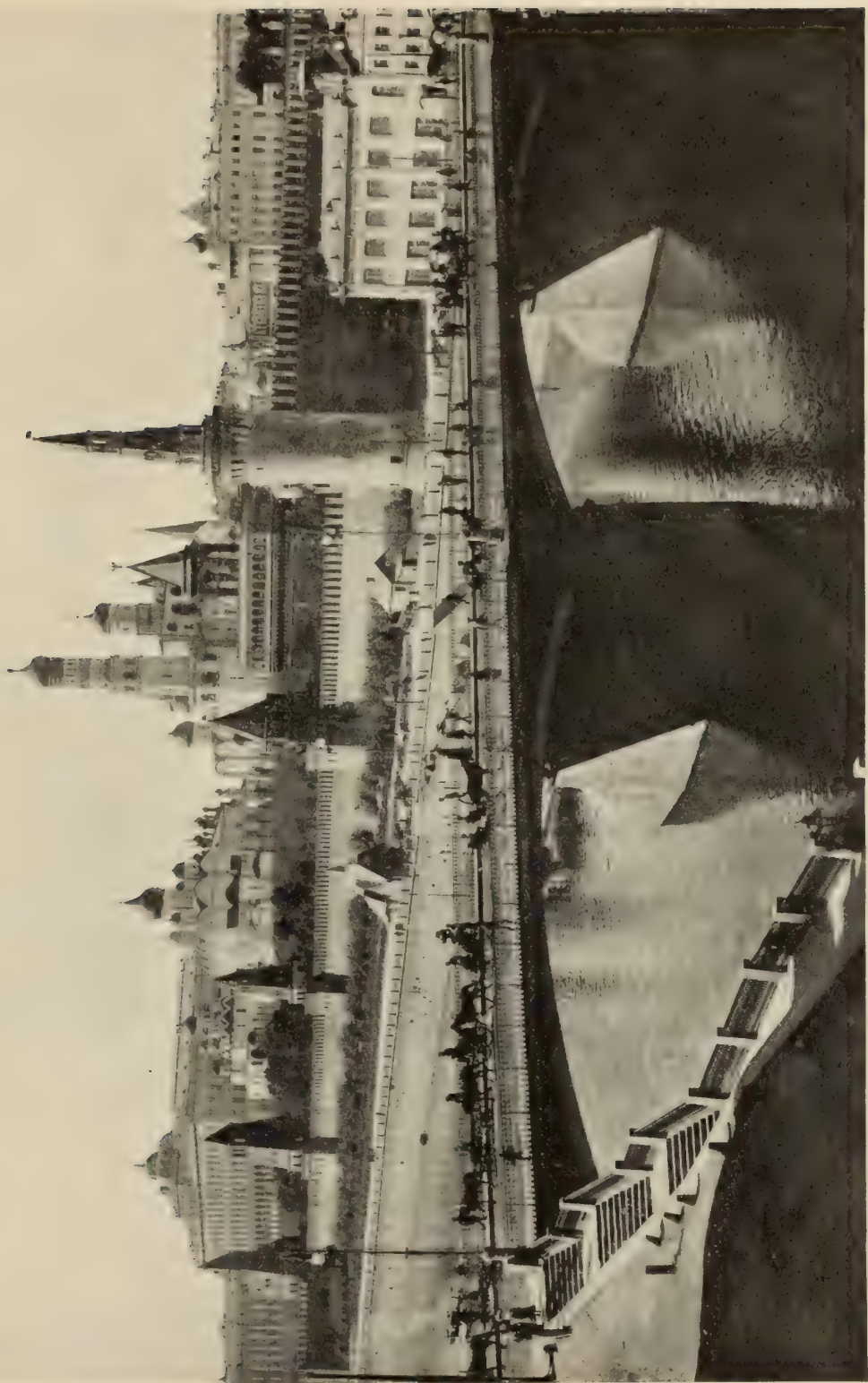
There were many good reasons of a practical

kind to justify the choice of Moscow as the capital of Russia. Situated on the river Moskva, it is connected by a network of waterways with north and south, and is consequently to some extent independent of railroads, while it is considerably nearer than Kiev to the great marts of Northern Europe.

Moscow has to some extent preserved her picturesque mediæval aspect.

The Kremlin, with its cluster of churches and monastic buildings, presents the same exterior as of old, though within its walls there is silence and emptiness in place of the impressive ritual of the Greek Church. It is, in fact, as a fortress that this famous and unique monument of bygone princely splendour and ecclesiastical power survives the shock of revolution. Now none may wander freely about its precincts, and the Cathedral of the Assumption, where the Tsars were crowned and many of the Patriarchs (or Archbishops) were buried, has once more been stripped of its treasures. Built of stone, on the site of an earlier wooden edifice, by the Italian Fioraventi, at the command of Ivan III, it has been several times destroyed by fire, but still retains the main features given to it by that architect and also the ancient gates of gilded bronze at the southern entrance. Close by are the Arkhangelsky Cathedral and that of the Annunciation, the former containing the tombs of Romanov Tsars anterior to Peter the Great. The latter is remarkable for a series of curious frescoes, representing patriarchs and prophets together with Greek philosophers in the midst of all kinds of monsters. Even more interesting than these, from the historic standpoint is the Spass na Boru (Our Saviour's in the Wood), the oldest church in Moscow, which remains as a relic of the days when the Kremlin was a wooden fort in a forest of pines. It is a low-pitched building of one storey, in contrast to the white bell-tower of Ivan Veliky, which dominates the city, with a fine view across the river towards the Sparrow Hills. The Tversky Madonna, in her small chapel at the Kremlin Gate, still defies the iconoclast and calls the passer-by to prayer.

If the Kremlin is closed to the world at large there is still to be visited, in the Grand Square, outside its walls, a church so strange and fantastic in its architecture that even in Moscow it has no fellow. The singular shapes of its eleven domes and the brilliance of their colouring in varied shades of green and red with gold in profusion, give it a unique character unparalleled in Russia. It commemorates both the victory of Ivan the Terrible over the Tatars at Kazan, and the name and sanctity of the mendicant monk Vassily, who alone



MOSCOW: THE KREMLIN.

The Kremlin is a wonderful collection of churches, palaces and national monuments, forming a remarkably impressive scene. It dominates Moscow on every side, and the Russians had a proverb which said "Above Moscow there is only the Kremlin, above the Kremlin there is only heaven."

*Typical.*

A SOVIET THEATRE.

The Kaverny Theatre in Moscow under the Soviet has been giving plays by Le Cocq, the French composer, in which all costumes except the tights are made of brightly coloured paper. The plays are reminiscent of Gilbert and Sullivan.

among men dared beard the terrible Tsar and upbraided him with impunity. To Ivan, however, belongs the credit of setting up in Moscow the first Russian printing press, from which the Acts of the Apostles was issued in 1533, Slavonic literature at that time being almost entirely confined to religious works.

In addition to the Kremlin and the Church of Vassily Blageny there are the wide, encircling boulevards bordered with trees, the broad streets with shops and palatial houses, and the great Church of St. Saviour's, built to commemorate the Napoleonic defeat of 1812 to be seen together with the hospitals and monasteries on the south of the River Moskwa, none of which appear to have suffered any drastic change. The social life of Moscow, however, has assumed another character. It is true the shops are filled with customers, but in place of a stream of idlers, whiling away their leisure, one sees people who come to bargain in real earnest and who require full value for their money. And the palaces, the blocks of luxurious flats, have changed hands.

While here and there the porter in uniform, with his sheepskin coat for hard weather, has returned to his station at the gates of a mansion, the house itself has been commandeered, and converted into a public museum or library, or, it may be, into common lodgings, as the population has largely increased. No new buildings have been provided, so that the overcrowding is extreme.

Occasionally a richly-dressed lady in a smart carriage may still be encountered, or some

Streets of Moscow. Soviet official may motor by at high speed, but comparatively few carriages and sledges are now to be seen, nor the thoroughbred horses. Of these Russia had especially fine breeds, such as the Orloff trotters. There are motors, however, for hire, and many private cars; it is said that Moscow now has 3,000 motor cars. The majority of foot passengers who jostle one another in the streets look underfed and ill-clothed—the men in discoloured and weatherworn sheepskins, with unkempt beards, the women

in shawls, bareheaded and shod, like the men, with shoes of plaited bast. Equality being their ideal, there is no civility of manner among the passers-by lest it should be taken for obsequiousness, but the old reverence for the Greek Church is far from eradicated. Men commonly remove their headgear or cross themselves when passing a place of worship, and religious ceremonies still attract large crowds.

The troika, with three horses abreast, and bells to the harness, no longer arrests the attention of the passer-by. A well-organized tram service, on which the townspeople crowd in great numbers, circulates through the streets and boulevards under strict control. Accidents are of rare occurrence. Here at least the Proletariat dictatorship may be congratulated on results, as also with regard to the theatres and places of entertainment which are now made accessible to a class that seldom formerly entered their doors. The population at present

is estimated at over 1,000,000, and since Moscow has become the capital it is very much overcrowded.

The subject of Russian music and Russian opera is too large to treat of here, but while there are peasants at work in the fields or boatmen plying upon the Volga, it may be safely affirmed that the higher forms of the national art will continue to be replenished from below and will consequently not fail of their characteristic beauty. In the songs of Russia, the voice of the people, elsewhere so inarticulate (though perhaps less so now than formerly), rings clear and true, its natural tone of melancholy breaking now and again into the joyful measure of a dance or of a chorus of gipsy singers. The composers of the classic favourites performed at the Opera in Moscow owed much to such sources as these, as, for instance, Glinka, in "A Life for the Tsar," and the Slavsia, and

A Musical People.



Photo. T. N. A.

SIBERIA : FISHING.

Fishermen of the Ostyak tribes in Siberia do not waste their time with rod and line, but build obstructions of reeds right across the river. In the centre is a small hole, again obstructed by a reed basket, into which the fish rush.



Photo : Underwood.

PETROGRAD : VASIL OSTROFF.

The chief feature of this fine square used to be the Stock Exchange. Note the odd Russian cabmen in their padded coats and the strange harness of their horses. They are among the few prosperous people in the Russia of to-day. The square contains two colossal columns, nearly forty yards high.

Rimsky-Korsakov, in "Boris Godounov" and "Petrushka."

The Church which throughout the Middle Ages appeared as the enemy of music, has since shown itself rather in the light of a patron. Nowhere are men's voices, singing in unison, without orchestral accompaniment, heard to better effect than in the Russian churches. In Moscow there are at least three theatres where opera may be heard; and numerous private opera companies visit the provinces. As far back as 1903 there were no less than sixty such companies, and apparently music has not been allowed to suffer or deteriorate under the present *régime*.

The cause of education has been less fortunate, and, especially in its higher forms, has been subjected to very strict regulation. The young men of the working classes alone

have the right of entry into the higher schools, the age of admission being fixed at twenty. Before admission each applicant must go through a probationary period of three years, during which he must do manual work, so that at the end he may often have lost all desire for study. Boys of non-proletarian or aristocratic parentage are debarred from all courses of instruction in the higher schools, the dominant idea being to reduce all to a common level. No advantages, therefore, are permitted to those possessing exceptional capacities. Teachers, incidentally, are hard to find, the method of recruiting them being very imperfect. It is true that it is compulsory for every child to learn the alphabet and to write sufficiently well to sign his own name, and in the advanced forms of education technical science is

encouraged. Scientific research is also cultivated, but owing to the restrictions mentioned above progress is inevitably slow.

§ 7

Petrograd, or Leningrad, to give it its passing name, the comparatively modern and cosmopolitan city on the banks of the Neva, has likewise fallen from its high estate. The quondam capital of Russia is now covered with a pall which it will take generations to remove. Many of the fine buildings are falling into ruins, the streets are unrepaired, the long stretch of granite quays extending far along the river are no longer busy with the shipping of merchandise; the old order is no more. None the less there are some permanent, magnificent relics of the past; certain churches—for example,

St. Isaac's Cathedral—around which, at Easter, crowds gather to hail the Resurrection of the Saviour; and the Cathedral of Kazan, where the eagles and banners of Napoleon's army hang. The famous art galleries of the Hermitage have even benefited by the social cataclysm, several new rooms being now opened in which are exhibited magnificent pictures that belonged formerly to private owners. Speaking generally, the Soviet Government has shown appreciation of the Fine Arts, and in the case of the stately Winter Palace vandalism has been held at bay. No touch of change has been allowed to

aristocratic quarters have been either parcelled out in tenements or abandoned for lack of fuel.

Lastly, no picture of Peter's city is complete without mention of the great, gloomy fortress of Peter and Paul that confronts the Winter Palace from the opposite bank of the Neva, and keeps a watch on all that comes and goes upon the river beneath its sinister walls. Of all State prisons none has a darker history nor bears witness more vividly to the cruelty of man to man.

About fifty miles south of Petrograd or Leningrad lies another ancient capital of Russia,



Photo: E. N. A.

PETROGRAD: GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

Facing the Winter Palace, the Palace of the General Headquarters is one of the finest buildings in the town. It has a wonderfully imposing façade with 768 windows and a gateway over seventy feet high and nearly sixty feet wide.

penetrate the private apartments of the Tsars, which are shown to visitors by guardians, who in some instances, were in the service of the late Imperial family. The rooms of Nicholas II, with children's toys and private photographs still in their accustomed places, affect one like the pages of an intimate memoir.

Elsewhere, however, the determination to uproot the old conditions is manifest. The great Nevsky Prospect has been renamed the Prospect of the 25th October, and has changed not in name only, for its stately mansions and those in the Grand Morskaya and other

Novgorod, about which Chancellor, the captain of one of the ships which brought Sir H.

Willoughby to Archangel in 1553, wrote: "Next unto Mosco, the city of Novgorod is reputed the chiefest in Russia, the commodiousness of the river falling into that gulf which is called Sinus Finnicus whereby it is well frequented by merchants makes it more famous than Mosco itself."

Novgorod, according to the historian, Karamsin, was the cradle of the Slav race. Little now remains of its ancient greatness, but

within the grim battlemented walls of its ruined Kremlin still stands the Cathedral of St. Sophia, built on the model of St. Sophia at Constantinople, a monument to the past glories of Novgorod. On its walls are frescoes, Byzantine in feeling, that look down on the tombs of many heroes of Russian story, among these Vladimir the Great and Mestislav the Brave. But the glory of Novgorod has departed, and the old-time proud Republic ranks now but as an insignificant provincial town.

And besides the churches—which commemorate now a saint and now some stirring event in the history of the country—there are small chapels, to hold a dozen people, at many of the street corners where the lady on shopping bent, the workman or the idler, may enter and breathe a prayer in the midst of business or pleasure, since it is the habit of Russians to mingle their devotions with the daily affairs of life. Kazan has its university, where Tolstoy was a student, but in the main these provincial towns are dull and lifeless.



Photo: E. T. A.

PETROGRAD: THE NEVSKY PROSPEKT.

This is the longest, the most beautiful and the most animated of all the fine streets of Petrograd, that "town of magnificent distances." It is nearly forty yards wide and some three miles long.

For the rest, to no other provincial towns can the term cosmopolitan be applied. Tver, Perm, Saratov, Samara, or Kazan, have each and all traits in common which distinguish them completely from the towns of Western Europe. The broad thoroughfares have low-built houses, rarely exceeding two storeys, and these are usually of irregular design; the architecture here and there shows Oriental influence, or, where churches are concerned, is strongly Byzantine.

Other Towns.

Of other towns in Russia the two Rostovs have attractions, the one for the leisurely visitor, the other for the commercial man. The more famous Rostov, in the centre of Russia, north-east of Moscow, is one of the oldest in the land, situated on the salt lake Nero, known for its abundance of fish and mentioned by the old chroniclers as in existence as early as 862. It has the usual complement of monasteries and churches, many of which are curious and of great antiquity. The other Rostov, in the



Photo: E. N. A.

PETROGRAD : THE NEVA.

The Neva is a particularly troublesome river, for winds from the south-west have the power of lashing the waters into such fury that they frequently inundate the town. It is frozen for more than a third of the year to such a depth that electric cars are run on the ice. The illustration shows the electric car station and in the distance the fortress of Peter and Paul.

south of Russia, on the river Don, not far from the Sea of Azov, is an important trading town with a good harbour, through which the merchandise of the south-eastern portion of Russia finds its way to the sea. Beyond this there is not much to commend it; its history and archæology are not particularly rich, but its trade is large. It will in course of time become a flourishing town in the south, with its mixed population of Jews, Armenians, Greeks, Germans and Italians.

Such beauty as these towns and their surroundings possess lies chiefly in the natural situation which is usually on the banks of one of the many great rivers.

§ 8

The Neva, the Dnieper, the Don and Kuban, have each their claim to beauty combined with practical utility, but they, like every other European river, must yield the palm to the Volga in point of length: the Volga which waters nine provinces in the course of its journey of 2,400 miles from Tver to Astrakan. From Tver it flows in an easterly direction through the

Great
Rivers.

provincial towns of Jaroslav, Kostroma, Nizhni Novgorod, past Kazan, where it takes a southward turn to Samara, Saratov, Tsaritsin and the Caspian. It varies in breadth from fifty yards to about two miles, and forms a number of islands on the way. A treacherous sandy bottom, constantly shifting owing to inundations, impedes navigation, but it is nevertheless the chief means of communication with the central districts. The banks are low, either marshy or covered with forest. After Nizhni Novgorod, however, the right bank rises more abruptly from the stream. The river scenery never approaches the beautiful except above and below Simbirsk, yet the Volga has a fascination hard to define, chiefly owing to its breadth, its slow and deliberate flow after the winter snows have melted, and to that strange and mysterious force with which it proceeds forward and carries everything and everyone along. As in the minds of the peasantry it nurtures the whole land, they have named it "Mother Volga." Among the different races who dwell along its banks and whom the river seems to cherish, are Kalmuks, Tatars, Kirghiz and Mordvins. Of these, some are pagans, some are Buddhists,

some Muhammadans, each and all recognisable by their dress or features. The Kalmuks, and especially the Kirghiz, have not yet entirely abandoned a nomad life. Both are hardy and strongly-built races, well fitted for their customary occupation—the rearing of sheep and horses.

Since the Revolution Russians delight to call this river the Red Volga, and sailing down

**Down the
Volga.**

the Red Volga on a river steamer, as big as a Clyde steamer or some of the smaller Channel packets—

oil-driven, flat-bottomed and three-decked, with a saloon surrounded by spacious windows, one gets a long view of the perspectives of the river, plain and forest that make up so much of Russia. The Volga plays a dominant part in Russian life. Along the Volga men came up from south to north in ancient times; along its banks there spread out colonies of enterprising men in the last two centuries. There are German colonies dating from the time of Catherine the Great; there are Swedes and there are settlements of many tribes who have come from the East; there are the Tatars of Kazan, and there are Buddhist nomads whose priests come from Tibet. Within a radius of a few miles there are frequently to be found separate settlements and villages of two, three or even more distinct languages. We may sail day after day during hours of brilliant sunlight, through evenings of wonderful sunsets, through nights of clear, low-hanging stars. We call at many towns and villages, speak with simple peasant-folk and learn to respect and protect ourselves against myriads of midges and biting flies that flock around as soon as the steamer pulls up at a quayside. Here and there are huge patches of cornland that seem miles long, immense fields of grazing cattle, herds of horses and smaller flocks of sheep or goats, and perchance on the horizon to the right, black and clear against the skyline, small caravans of camels; or for miles on end there are no signs of human beings; only undulating, uncultivated hill, wood, or plain.

But of all the diverse types of men that have rooted themselves in the soil of Russia none

**The
Cossacks.**

are so intimately connected with her history as the Cossacks (Kazak), whose habitations, scattered along

the banks of the Terek, the Dnieper and some

northern rivers, are found in largest numbers in the Don country, lying west of the Volga. They have for many centuries been Russian subjects, while retaining certain privileges. The word Cossack is derived from the Turkish nickname, *Quzzaq*, “adventurer, freebooter.”

The members of the various Cossack communities did not originally belong to distinct and separate tribes, but were composed of such elements as Tatars, Russian or Polish peasants fleeing from serfdom, evildoers and malcontents, besides remnants of defeated armies in the ninth and tenth centuries, who took refuge in the steppes and the morasses bordering the Dnieper and elsewhere. These vast tracts of uncultivated land, intersected by rivers and marshes, afforded abundant pasture for herds of cattle and horses and a wellnigh impenetrable asylum for the outlaws, whose ranks were also filled by all kinds of restless and adventurous spirits, persecuted religionists, such as those members of the “Old Believers,” who fled beyond the Terek at the foot of the Caucasus at the period of their original schism from the Greek Church and became known as the Grebensky or Border Cossacks. Tradition tells that Ivan the Terrible once visited them in person, promised not to claim their allegiance or attempt to change their belief, and at the same time made them a grant of land. But it is a matter of history that Ivan found it necessary to subdue certain of the Cossacks by force of arms, among them a chieftain, or hetman, named Yermak, who eventually won the Tsar’s forgiveness by the conquest of Siberia. Stephen Bathory, King of Poland, made a similar but fruitless effort to bring the Cossacks of the Ukraine into subjection in the sixteenth century. Finally, in the seventeenth century, they swore allegiance to the Russian crown, and accepted the position of subjects in the reign of Catherine II. While a few Cossacks still linger in Little Russia, their number is insignificant. The greater number occupy principally the Don and Kuban districts, and have in general adopted peaceful pursuits. They have accepted Soviet rule, while retaining to a large extent the manners and customs handed down from one generation to another.

The Cossacks of to-day tend their vineyards and orchards, grow fields of maize and millet,



Photo: E. N. A.

PETROGRAD : THE WINTER PALACE.

The Winter Palace is a comparatively modern building, for the main portion was destroyed by fire in 1837. Its height does not do justice to its size, but the yellow-brown walls make a beautiful contrast with the red iron roof, and on the whole the building is impressive.

snare or shoot the abundant game in the neighbouring forests, and breed cattle. Above the Kuban and the Terek rise the wooded slopes which terminate in the snowy peaks of Kasbek and Elbruz. The sportsman, the mountain climber, the botanist, meet here with all they can desire in the way of sport, adventure and abundance of floral beauty. The passes, of which the best are the Dariel Pass and that of Derbend, known traditionally as the gates of Alexander, lead the traveller into Georgia in the Caucasus.

Central Asian wapiti; large wild boar, splendid looking wild sheep, goats and ibex, and a few examples of the European bison. It has also a magnificent European flora; some of the way-side brilliantly flowering herbs exceed the height of a man on horseback.

Dr. Clinton Dent, describing the grandeur of the Caucasus, says, "If you worship the mountains for their own sake; if you like to stand face to face with Nature, where there mingles the fantastic and the sublime with the



Photochrom.

SEBASTOPOL.

Sebastopol is the principal port of south Russia and is mainly famous for the siege of 1854-5, when it was almost totally destroyed. The reconstruction, however, was rapid, and the town has a remarkably gay aspect with its tree-bordered streets and buildings of bright yellow stone.

§ 9

The Caucasus Mountain wall stretches across the tongue of land that joins Europe to Asia in the south. The population of the Caucasus consists of the stragglers of many strange peoples who have chosen to drop out on the march from east to west. The mountain scenery is unrivalled except by the Himalayas of India. The fauna, although much depleted in recent years, still includes magnificent deer and the

sylvan and the idyllic—snows, crags and mists, flowers and forests—in perfect harmony; where she enhances the effects of her pictures by the most startling contrasts, and enlivens their foregrounds with some of the most varied and picturesque specimens of the human race—go to the Caucasus."

Georgia is the land of rich vineyards and beautiful women, with Tiflis for its capital, and Batum for its trading port on the Black Sea.



Photo: E. N. A.

THE CRIMEA: YALTA.

Yalta contains marvellous vegetation and natural beauties equal to any to be found in Europe. Lately renamed "Red Army Town," Yalta is one of the most picturesque health resorts, with fine villas and promenades and a wonderful bay.

Tiflis, a clean modern town, is a centre for wonderful excursions. It is celebrated as a typical meeting-place of East and West; seventy languages may be heard in its streets and bazaars. At one moment you may be in a modern street looking into shop windows displaying an array of imported articles, and in the next find yourself in a dark bazaar drinking wine from an ox-skin and chaffering for jewels with a merchant from Central Asia.

After holding for several centuries the position of a Sovereign State and at length, in 1801, being forced to yield to the superior power of Russia, Georgia has now joined the Union of Soviet Republics.

In addition to the Georgian Republic there are in the Transcaucasia region the two Republics **Azerbaijan and Armenia.** of Azerbaijan and Armenia, both affiliated to the Russian Union. The former centres upon Baku, one of the world's greatest petroleum ports, which presents the queer phenomenon of Tatar millionaires, who have flourished upon the ever-flowing wells of the hinterland. Embarking at the port of Baku we may cross the Caspian to Krasnovodsk, important as the eastern outpost of Russian Central Asia, and the

eastern terminus of the Trans-Caspian railway. Travelling on the railway one passes the poor mud-huts of the Turkmen or the villages of the Kirghiz—round felt tents; the line swings round near to the Persian and Afghan frontiers, and crosses the Oxus, fabled as the original home of mankind, thence right to New Bukhāra, with its modern railway station and its up-to-date little white houses. The Old Bukhāra, the town of beauty, cruelty and terror, is some miles away. Old Bukhāra is a centre of Muhammadan learning and bloodstained history extending back over one thousand years. In its bazaars there is sinister gossip; in its mosques, fierce discussions; and in its walled houses, a life a thousand years away.

§ 10

Nearly seventy years have gone by since the Crimean War was fought between England, France, Turkey and Russia. The **The Crimea.** Crimea is a large peninsula jutting out into the Black Sea, with an area of 10,000 square miles, that is, nearly twice as large as Yorkshire. The northern portion is a huge grassy steppe extending over three parts of the peninsula and affording pasturage for

herds of cattle, while the southern part is a mountainous region rising gradually till it bursts upward into the Tauric Mountain Range; whose peaks vary from 3,000 to 5,000 ft. in height and form a natural protection for the immense green meadows behind. The peninsula is watered by several rivers which, rushing down in numberless cascades through narrow, wooded ravines, flow northwards and intersect the steppe in slowly-moving streams. The whole coast line is strewn with gardens, vineyards and olive trees, and ruins of fortresses and monasteries of ancient days. It is the Russian Riviera. Here were the summer residence, Livadia, of the Emperors of Russia, and the pleasant town of Yalta in the picturesque valley

at the foot of the mountains, the favourite southern watering-place of the aristocracy of Russia, near which two stalactite grottoes are among the natural wonders of the district.

This strip of land was overrun many times in its history. Greeks had founded colonies there; Tatars had penetrated in 1237, naming it *Krimea* or Fortress; Venetians and Genoese had successfully, one after the other, monopolized its trade until driven out by Turks, who in their turn were expelled by the Russians. It now forms one of the autonomous Republics of the Soviet Union.

At Bakhtchiserai, the ancient Tatar capital, may still be seen the palace of the Khans dating from the year 1519, and embodying a union of



Photo: Underwood.

NIJNI NOVGOROD FAIR.

In olden times, especially before the building of the Trans-Siberian railway, this fair was one of the wonders of the world, a great city that sprang up several months every year, filled with strange produce from Europe and Asia. The illustration shows hides and furs in the Tatar section.



Photo: E. N. A.

ODESSA: THE BOULEVARD.

Once the rendezvous of the high society of Odessa, the Boulevard is the finest street in the town, bordered by Palace buildings and four rows of magnificent trees. A mighty granite staircase some forty feet wide leads from the statue of the Duke of Richelieu at the end of the avenue down to the sea.

Eastern and of Russian architecture. The town is situated in a fertile valley, through which the river Balbek flows in a bed strewn with curiously shaped limestone rocks. The Palace is a curious old building standing in a spacious courtyard with high gates opening on to the street. As is usual in the East, the best rooms are on the first floor and are sheltered by a verandah, the ground floor being given up to offices, granaries and servants' quarters. The minarets with which it was originally adorned have been much mutilated, and the frescoes on the outer walls are faded, but enough remains to give an air of great picturesqueness. It was used during the Crimean War as a hospital for Russian soldiers.

To the west of the Crimea, on the Black Sea, lies Odessa, a modern town with broad and regular streets. Odessa and Kiev, formerly called the Jerusalem of Russia, are the principal towns in the Ukraine, the Soviet Republic of South Russia—populous, very fertile and picturesque.

It produces enormous quantities of rye, wheat and barley. Sugar beet, tobacco, and grapes are important products. As late as the eighteenth century Odessa was a mere Tatar village, and the present boulevard was a Tatar fort. After the place was taken by the Russians in 1789 Odessa quickly began to expand, owing to its excellent position and to the encouragement given to its development by Catherine II, who, with her wonderful feminine intuition, saw the possibilities of the place. She also named it Odessa after a Greek colony which existed in ancient times in the vicinity. Its outward appearance is more cosmopolitan and Western than any other town in Russia. Its principal buildings all date from the nineteenth century; the great Cathedral, capable of seating 5,000 people, was founded in 1802, the Exchange in 1834, and about the same time the University and Library and historical and archæological museums. These contain remarkable collections gathered in Southern Russia, illustrative

of the Greek, Tatar and Venetian dominations. The commercial importance of Odessa increased by leaps and bounds, a great impetus being given by a decree which granted Odessa the privileges of a free port. Trade was attracted to its quays, and it has become the most flourishing seaport town in Russia.

§ II

It is a far cry from Southern Russia to Siberia in the far north. In our brief survey we have made no mention of Siberia. With an area of 4,210,420 square miles, and a population of

death, and the cold of the illimitable steppe. Verkhoyansk has the reputation of being the coldest place on earth. But the Arctic prairies are not altogether the cold, lifeless plains they are sometimes pictured; the spring in Siberia is blessed with an abundance of flowers, and Arctic lands can be very warm in summer; the prairies are carpeted with flowers whose brilliance is not surpassed elsewhere except in the extreme north of Canada. Great rivers glide to the sea, interrupted, however, by shifting sandbanks.

The Trans-Siberian railway which runs



Photo: E. N. A.

AZERBAIJAN : BAKU.

The capital of the Socialist Soviet République of Azerbaijan, Baku is the centre of the oil-fields of what is now known as the Transcaucasian Socialist Federal Soviet Republic, comprising a Federation of the Socialist Soviet Republics of Georgia, Azerbaijan and Armenia. In the centre of the picture a spout is seen and, in the distance, is the Caspian Sea.

over nine millions, it was an integral part of the Russian Empire. The whole country east of the Ural Mountains and the Caspian Sea includes what we are accustomed to call Siberia. Its present organization is somewhat inchoate; there are several independent Soviet Republics; it also comprises those other central-Asiatic States in the south, Turkestan, Khiva and Bukhāra, federated with the Moscow Union.

To the Western European mind Siberia is associated with the grim horrors of exile and

through Samara to Vladivostok on the Pacific is one of the greatest railway enterprises ever completed. The six thousand miles' journey from Moscow to Vladivostok now takes about sixteen and a half days.

A junction is made with the Chinese railway system at Harbin, and it is possible to travel from Moscow to Peking in China in trains with sleeping cars and dining saloons. The railway runs in a straight line for miles into the distance, the uninterrupted plains on either side stretching to the far horizon.



Photo: E. N. A.

ARCHANGELSK.

A panorama of the great northern port of Russia, taken from the sea. Archangelsk is ice-bound for a greater part of the year.



Photo: E. N. A.

A POST BOAT ON THE VOLGA.

"Mother Volga" is the great river of Russia, famous for sturgeon and sterlet and caviare. This picture is taken at Yenotaievsk, near Astrakhan, where the river forms an enormous delta and plunges into the Caspian Sea.



Photo: E. N. A.

FINLAND: A PRIMITIVE BRIDGE.

Finnish peasants are learned and industrious, but their means of communication are far from modern, and they run many risks while travelling about their country.

While we may think of the Eastern and Western regions of Siberia as desert wastes, thinly peopled by exiles and by nomadic or semi-barbarous tribes, we think of them also as new lands awaiting colonization. It is as though the Russians had South Africa, Australia and Canada next door to them and connected by railway instead of by sea.

The great towns of Siberia are not mere lodges in the wilderness but quite as modern as some of those in European Russia itself, in cases even more so. Omsk, Krasnoyarsk and Irkutsk are also centres of trade and government, and Tomsk is a metropolis with a University, a theatre and large public buildings; it is lighted by electricity and is an administrative centre. Vladivostok is a great business city and shelters a curious mixture of Russians, Chinese, Japanese and Koreans who mingle in its streets.

As a result of the War and the great upheaval, Russia retroceded to Rumania the territory of Bessarabia with 17,146 square miles (population 2,344,800); Poland was lost to Russia, with 49,150 square miles (population 11,500,000); Esthonia, Finland, Latvia and Lithuania also became entirely independent, autonomous States. The rest of Russia, as we have seen,

is now divided into numerous Soviet Republics bound together under the central authority of the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics.

POPULATION, PRODUCTS, ETC.

The total area of the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics is estimated at 8,150,000 square miles, with a total population (according to the 1920 census) of 98,375,000. The Union comprises the two Federal Soviet Republics of Russia and Transcaucasia and the two Socialist Soviet Republics of White Russia and the Ukraine. Bound to the Union by treaty are the Soviet Republics of Khorezm (formerly the Khanate of Khiva) and Bukhāra. Within the Union there are eight autonomous Socialist Soviet Republics (Tatar, Kirghiz, Daghestan, Gorski, Turkestan, Crimea, Yakutsk and Karelia); and one autonomous Soviet Republic (Bashkir). Other "Regions" exist, which form integral parts of the Union, but are at the same time administered in an autonomous manner by regional executive committees. Such "Regions" are the German Volga Labour Commune; Chuvash Region; Votyak Region; Kalmuk Region; and the Buryat-Mongol Region.

Moscow (pop. 1922, 1,300,000) is the capital of the Union; other cities and towns are Leningrad (formerly Petrograd, 1,700,000), Odessa (600,000), Kharkov (200,000), Rostov (200,000), and Astrakhan (200,000).

Primarily agricultural, Russia is also a great horse- and cattle-breeding country. Minerals produced include salt, platinum and petroleum.

VI.—FINLAND AND THE BALTIC STATES

FINLAND, locally known as Suomi or Suomen Tasavalta, an intervening State between Russia and Sweden, is situated on the Gulfs of Finland and Bothnia, and has an area of 132,500 square miles with 30,000 islands on the coast and over 16,000 square miles of lakeland—whence the name, “land of a thousand lakes.” Half the territory is covered with forests and the State owns 120 million timber trees, from which much paper is made. The climate is pleasant in summer and not too cold for winter sports. The wealth of flowers is amazing in June, and the scenery is unique, with a succession of bays, fjords, lakes, islands and forests, all transfigured into fairyland by the opalescence of summer nights when the sun scarcely disappears during the twenty-four hours. The fauna can still boast of elks, reindeer, bears, wild cats and wolves, gluttons, sables and lemmings. There are salmon and trout to be

fished, rapids to be shot. Yet Finland remains little known and rarely visited.

Nearly three-quarters of Finland is uninhabited; the remainder is thinly populated.

The 3,400,000 natives include 2,750,000 Finns, 300,000 Swedes, and 1,600 Lapps, who lead a nomadic life in the north. The Finns are of Eastern Asiatic origin, with high Mongolian cheekbones, short stature, and a tendency to fatness. They may be summed up as a serious, honest, generous, hospitable people with rough manners and little sense of humour. They sing on every possible occasion, but possess application for work. They never cease to proclaim their independence of character and are proud of their temperance, though they found it necessary to pass a Prohibition Act in 1919. But their chief obsession is education, and we find hoary old men posing as undergraduates in white velvet caps and undergoing incessant



Photo: E. N. A.

WINDAU.

There is much ice on the Baltic ports for seven months of the year, but ice-breakers make navigation possible. Windau has a simple castle built in 1290 and its winter appearance is usually sub-arctic.

examinations until they have one foot in the grave.

The Finns came from Asia before the Christian era and were driven away into the wilds by the Slavs. They have become so much Westernised that they no longer feel Orientals, though their language is related to Hungarian, Turkish and Esthonian. For a long time it slumbered, being used merely by peasants and servants, the upper classes having adopted Swedish, but it was revived as a form of patriotism.

Their history begins in 1157, when the Swedes inaugurated conversion and conquest, which were not completed until 1293. Then Finland became an integral part of Sweden, and, owing to her geographical position, was the cockpit for Russo-Swedish wars during centuries, suffering much from famine and plague. In 1809 she was united with Russia under a promise of preserving her constitution, with the result that she lived in comparative happiness and contentment for ninety years, and realized her opportunities of development. In 1905, however, she shared in the general upheaval, which followed the defeat of Russia by Japan, and there was a great strike in the month of October, which suspended the whole civil life of the country for five or six days and gave the Social Democrats temporary power.

When the Great War broke out Finland took very little part, merely providing 2,000 volunteers to Russia and 2,000 to Germany, and contenting herself with short-sighted profiteering, which led presently to a shortage of food. After the first Russian revolution, Kerensky confirmed the Finnish Constitution in March, 1917, and a Finnish Republic was declared in the following November, but troubles arose owing to the presence of a large Russian garrison in Finland. Helsingfors was seized by Red Guards representing Russian Bolsheviks and native Socialists. Desperate civil war ensued and fearful atrocities were committed, prisoners being buried up to their necks in the ice. The Reds were eventually expelled by German troops, and there was talk of making Finland a kingdom under a German prince, but gradually peaceful conditions were restored after the Armistice, and now there seems a sure prospect

of peace and prosperity for a much-suffering people.

Navigation is very difficult, and, as we approach, we espy many thousand posts or stakes which have been put down in the water by Government boats after the disappearance of the ice, and which have to be taken up again in November. For no less than seven months in the year ice-floes rule the waves of Finland, charts have to be reconsidered, and posts are necessary for the guidance of sailors.

§ 1

Helsingfors, the capital, has a pleasant approach through wooded islands. It is a scrupulously clean, well-built town, **Helsingfors.** with straight broad streets, and is almost entirely surrounded by the sea. There are many huge barrack-like buildings of white stone, and one is struck by the processions of countless bicycles, which rival those of Copenhagen. A picturesque touch is also afforded by the odd Russian cabmen in their long blue frock-coats perched on little carriages like perambulators. Everybody lives out of doors in summer, but there is little appearance of gaiety. One remarkable feature is that the women seem to do all the work, even housebuilding and street-sweeping, but they are by no means enslaved; indeed, they are treated on terms of perfect equality with men and elected in unusual numbers to the House of Representatives.

Other towns include Åbo, the oldest in Finland, with a castle dating from 1300 and modern buildings side by side with old wooden shanties; Tammerfors, the "Manchester of Finland," with numerous sawmills, paper, cotton, flax and other factories; Uleaborg, the chief port, offers a first glimpse of the midnight sun and is a starting place for Rovaniemi, known as the capital of Lapland; and Viborg, the home of the old merchant aristocracy, a convenient spot for visiting the famous Imatra Falls, whose roar can be heard at a distance of six miles.

Finland is a poor country capable of producing only five-sixths of her food, but in prosperous times she can make up the difference by exporting timber, paper and dairy produce. Most of the country people live in wooden

houses and occupy themselves either with agriculture, forestry, or fishing. There are 27,500 miles of post roads, which landowners are compelled to maintain, but owing to the vast area of Finland under water, traffic on local roads is largely transferred to the lakes from April to November, while in the winter months cross-country traffic is carried on by means of sledges.

THE BALTIC STATES.

§ 2

The Baltic States—Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania—control the gulfs of Finland and Riga; they formed the window of Russia towards Western Europe, and their loss will seriously hamper her commercial development. The Esthonians and North Livonians are of Finnish race; the people of Courland and Lithuania are Letts

and belong to the Indo-European stock, wholly distinct from the Turanian, Mongolic Finns, and quite apart from Slavs and Germans. The Esthonians were the hereditary foes of the Letts, differing from them not only in language, but in character and mode of life.

During the last seven centuries Esthonians and Letts have formed the vast majority of the population of the Baltic provinces. Their present conditions are due to their subjugation and forcible conversion to Christianity from 1330 onwards by Knights of the Teutonic Order (The



Photo: E. N. A.

RIGA: HALL OF THE BLACKHEADS

After Petrograd Riga is the most important commercial centre of the Baltic. The town was founded in 1201, and contains many ancient buildings, conspicuous among which is the Hall of the Blackheads, built in 1330. The Blackheads were a society of bachelors, the origin of whom is entirely lost, but who acquired considerable influence through a club for foreign merchants.

Order of St. Mary). Treated as human cattle, they built up the prosperity of their masters, and even when the Teutonic Order was dissolved in 1561, and Esthonia became Swedish and Lithuania turned into a Polish fief, Germans remained the ruling class, and the provinces were described as "the nobles' heaven and the peasants' hell." Early in the eighteenth century they were conquered by Russia, and in 1801 a new era began under Alexander I, Russian agents appearing in large numbers beside the German masters and the Lettish and Esthonian serfs. Progress is not usually associated with the rule

of the Tsars, but then it brought peasant emancipation, popular education, agricultural reform, comparatively representative government and the growth of towns; also, through man's natural ingratitude, it brought revolutionary movements; and, when Russia was defeated by Japan in 1905, the opportunity was seized for a great rebellion, which was, however, directed chiefly against the big German landed proprietors.

After the Great War, Esthonia, Latvia,

and marshes, dotted about with many lakes; Esthonia and Latvia are therefore not self-supporting. It is to be remembered that a quarter of the foreign trade of all Russia used to pass through the four chief ports. These ports are all affected to some degree by ice in winter, but the obstruction has been greatly reduced by the use of ice-breakers, a winter service of steamers can be maintained, and a rosy future awaits only a settlement of Russian conditions.



Photo: L. N. A.

FINLAND : KARELIA.

Peasants setting a bear trap in the forests which constitute a great part of the country.

and Lithuania became independent Republics, Esthonia taking northern Livonia while Latvia took Courland and south Livonia, thus effecting a division according to races. Each Republic has a single Chamber of a hundred members, elected by universal suffrage. Since 1914, industry of all kinds and, to a certain extent, intensive agriculture have been suspended. The ports are stagnant, forest wealth has been destroyed, labour has been dispersed. The land is not fertile, consisting largely of sand, peat bogs

Since they became Republics these three countries have systematically despoiled the great landowners of their estates, which have been to a great extent divided among the peasants, the pretext being that the owners were Germans and, in olden days, oppressors of the people.

Esthonia, otherwise Estland or Eesti, has an area of 17,953 square miles and a population (according to the 1921 census) of 1,109,500, 97 per cent. of whom are Esthonians. Like

their kindred Finns, they are of independent spirit in spite of long oppression, a rude, hardy people, grasping and ungenerous, with vigorous, active minds and no amenities. They possess an excellent educational system. The language, very near akin to Finnish, is wonderfully musical, and the people excel in poetry of a kind as well as in story-telling. Flax is the chief export, and the natural riches include forests and oil-shale, which is used for fuel and the distillation of oil.

Revel, the capital, was formerly the great Russian naval base, an important Baltic port connected with Petrograd by rail. It is a picturesque town with old Guild houses and much to interest archæologists.



Photo: Underwood.

FINLAND: HELSINGFORS.

Market boats at the quayside. The Finnish housewife may replenish her larder cheaply at these floating shops which rival the bazaars of the East in their display of miscellaneous produce.

§ 3

Latvia, or Lettonia, has an area of 24,440 square miles and a population of 1,503,200, of which 80 per cent. are Letts, nearly 9 per cent. Russians, over 4 per cent. Jews, and 3 per cent. Germans. Latvia has been called "Amberland," owing to the rich deposits of that mysterious substance on the Baltic shores, deposits which attracted the Phœnicians and provided ornaments to be

found in the ancient tombs of Courland, and even as far away as Egypt, in the tomb of Tut-ankh-Amen.

The Letts have been indigenous for at least two thousand years, and are less dour than the Estonians. They have a few merry holidays, of which the chief is St. John's Day, when old and young keep up Nature-worship and pagan traditions, burning bonfires of tar-barrels and decking themselves and their houses with

garlands of greenery. Unlike the Esthonians, they retain some national costumes ; on grand occasions the women wear head-dresses like coronets and gorgeous breast-plates which have been handed down for generations, but the usual attire is sober and dull, except for coloured kerchiefs on their heads. They used to be celebrated for their dairy-farms, live-stock and bees, claiming, somewhat incongruously, the title of a land of milk and honey for their sandy forests and peat bogs.

Riga, the capital, is a quaint old city, and has a population of 185,132. It was the oldest and most wealthy trading centre in the Baltic provinces, about a quarter of Russian exports and imports passing through the port. There are parks and boulevards and old Guild houses and Hanseatic halls. The City Hall of 1515 was formerly the Castle of the Knights of the Sword ; the Church of St. Peter (1406) has a steeple 460 feet high ; and the pride of picturesqueness belongs to the Hall of the Blackheads, where the Poles signed their armistice treaty with the Bolsheviks.

Libau used to be a busy port as well as a naval harbour, occupying a position at the end of a narrow strip of land enclosing Libau lake, and the canal to this lake which passes through the middle of the town forms the old harbour, a mile long and twenty-three feet deep, while the great artificial harbour outside is nearly three miles from north to south and over a mile wide, with three entrances.

LITHUANIA.

§ 4

Lithuania is not a new, upstart country like Latvia and Esthonia. It was a Grand Duchy early in the thirteenth century and a kingdom in 1252, and Chaucer mentioned it as Leetuwe, which is almost the present local name. In 1386 the Lithuanian sovereign became King of Poland and he made his country a powerful and vigorous State. In the eighteenth century, however, it shared the fate of Poland, and was partitioned between Russia and Prussia.

During the Great War it suffered terrible ravages from troops on both sides, 400,000 farms being destroyed and agriculture being

practically wiped out. But the Lithuanians possess amazing fortitude and power of recuperation. They proclaimed their independence in February, 1918, before the end of the War, and were recognised by all the Powers including Germany. They have a Legislature of seventy-eight members elected by universal suffrage. The area of their State is 23,000 square miles and the population 2,100,000.

Vilna was formerly the capital, but was annexed to Poland, so that Kovno on the Niemen is being used as a temporary chief city. Memel and its district were taken from Germany by the Treaty of Versailles and governed by a French Commissioner until January, 1923, but the Lithuanians protested that this district was necessary to them as an outlet to the Baltic, and they succeeded in acquiring it definitely in September, 1923.

Lithuania has been called the granary of the Baltic. It possesses vast forests, one or two of which were until recently the home of the European bison. Lithuania produces much flax and many good horses.

The towns are lacking in interest and chiefly inhabited by Polish Jews, who number thirteen per cent. of the whole population, wear gabardines and ringlets and fur caps, and control all the commerce. There is even a Ministry of Jewish affairs. The Lithuanians are one of the most ancient peoples in Europe, closely related to the Letts and the Borussians of original Prussia. The languages of Letts, Lithuanians and Prussians are nearest to the Slavic tongues, but possess a distinct kinship with Sanskrit, and represent an interesting, early form of Aryan speech. While Esthonians and Letts are zealous Protestants, eighty per cent. of the Lithuanians are fervent Roman Catholics. They are a steady, law-abiding, industrious, frugal, hospitable, patriotic people, fair and sturdy. Most families live in the one room of a log cabin and weave their own clothes. A few girls still wear costumes—chiefly aprons and bodices—suggestive of Switzerland—particularly about Memel, but the tendency is towards the soberest modern raiment, especially now that exiles are returning from their colonies in Scotland and the United States. Even the prettiest dresses are usually white.

An Ancient Kingdom.



THE RHINE.

Besides being one of the most important commercial rivers in Europe, the Rhine is perhaps the most famous for scenery and story. Castled crags and mediaeval memories rise at every turn, in spite of a modern atmosphere of martial vigilance and pleasure steamers.

VII.—SCANDINAVIA

THE old Vikings have disappeared with Wodin and Thor. They survive only in romance or opera, these half-legendary heroes who scoured the seas in braver days, brought rudiments of stern civilisation to Normandy and Britain and spread themselves to the uttermost parts of the profitable world. They endured longer than most conquerors, holding the balance of power in Europe to a certain extent throughout the Middle Ages; then their glories faded like those of Spain and the Holy Roman Empire. The Golden Age of the Vikings lasted from

Scandinavian
Countries.

about the year 800 until the introduction of Christianity into Scandinavia during the tenth and eleventh centuries.

The Scandinavians claim that they have changed little in features since the Stone Age, and they certainly possess a certain virility of appearance, a walrus-virility, if nothing else. They can boast that they were never conquered, thanks chiefly to the protection of natural conditions. In Roman days their land was known as *Ultima Thule*, or the end of nowhere. There has been a change in the process of time. Once upon a time we confronted ruthless Vikings with Englishmen shivering as they begged in



Photo: realistic Travels.

LAPLANDERS.

The Lapps are probably the aboriginal inhabitants of the Boreal regions. They belong to the Mongolian type with high cheek-bones, slits of eyes, blunt noses and low foreheads. Their life is nomadic and their ideas of comfort are rudimentary. It is thought that they were identical with the Finns some 2,000 years ago.

litanies for deliverance from "the fury of the Northmen"; and now we find a gentle atmosphere of Hans Andersen Fairy Tales, Jenny Lind, Grieg, and the frock-coated Ibsen. Two centuries after the Christian era, the Scandinavians attempted a flood of migration towards Rome, but were repulsed without much difficulty. King Alfred yielded two-thirds of England to the Danes. Knut actually occupied London for twenty years. Norwegian Vikings colonized the islands of the North Atlantic, the west coast of Scotland, and even founded a Norse Kingdom at Dublin in the year 840. The Nôrwegians joined forces with the Danes in their conquest of Northumberland, Normandy and Sicily. In the thirteenth century there were still Norse colonies in the Orkneys and Shetlands, the Hebrides and Faroes, in Iceland and Greenland. In 1380 Norway and Denmark made an union and remained a kingdom for over four centuries. In 1814 Norway and Sweden became a dual monarchy, which lasted until 1905, when Norway was allowed to declare her independence and choose her own king.

In its broadest geographical interpretation the term Scandinavia includes the three kingdoms of Sweden, Norway and Denmark, as well as Greenland, Iceland and Faroes. But Scandinavia is a term of more significance ethnologically than geographically. Ethnologically, the dominant people of Sweden, Norway and Denmark are of Teutonic stock. Both Swede and Norseman are tall, fair and generally blue-eyed, although the Swede is less ruddy of countenance than the Norseman. In his physical characteristics, as perhaps also in temperament, the Dane resembles the Swede more than the Norseman.

Away in the far north of Norway and Sweden there is a relatively small population of some seven thousand Lapps, all more or less nomadic, whose chief source of wealth lies in herds of reindeer, which they follow in their search for food from high to low land, and even to the sea. Many dogs are kept to assist the individual herdsman. The typical Lapp is under five feet in height, with a broad face, high cheek-bones and brown eyes, slightly oblique. Tents constructed partly of skins and partly of cloth provide shelter for the Lapps of the north; in the southerly parts of their area a turf hut replaces the tent and is used sometimes to shelter beast as well as man. Clothing, food and transport and postal services all depend on the reindeer, who is to the Lapp what the palm is to the dweller in the desert.

The Scandinavians are a people apart. When they were Vikings, they were perhaps terrible and certainly romantic. Now they confine themselves to pacific attractions. The Swedes possess charm, the Danes are genial and know how to enjoy themselves, their dairies are unique, the Norwegians are unsmiling, unimaginative, sea-faring folk.

The Scandinavian peoples are trusty and self-reliant and patient in adversity. They still remain faithful to their modern monarchies, despite the prevalence of new philosophies, despite the spirit of a democratic age which rages against kings and gods. This is largely due, particularly in Norway and Sweden, to their close communing with Nature in their fjords and forests, protected by a Chinese spirit of ancestry. Great distances and solitudes have developed their militant individualism.

SWEDEN

SWEDEN towers over Scandinavia, historically, intellectually, commercially, with a deep veneer of refined manliness and diplomatic courtesy — aristocracy in the best sense. The Swedes express themselves in a language that begins with an impression of nasal intonation, but is soon recognised as archaic and sonorous.

Probably the most dramatic event in their history, certainly an unique demonstration in the history of the world, occurred on February 6th, 1914, when 30,000 farmers marched to the Royal Palace and clamoured to bear more taxes in order to provide for national defence. This was inspired by an alarm lest Russia, Sweden's old enemy, then constructing military



THE GONDOLA OF SCANDINAVIA.

Reindeer possess strange timidities. They fight shy of telephone posts, and are so timid that they have allowed the Bergen Railway to cut them off from the South of Norway. But they are easily reduced to harness and career softly over the snow, so softly that they sometimes leave their fares forgetfully in a drift.

railroads across Finland, might seize the iron-fields of Lapland, and establish herself in the northern provinces of Scandinavia. Taxes have often provoked rebellions, but here were men and women almost rioting to pay more. The King welcomed them from his balcony without consulting his Ministers, and some trouble ensued, but this seems to have been smoothed over. The present monarch is descended from the Buonapartist general, Bernadotte, whose career was characterised by success rather than by fidelity to his master. There is still a Court, though no more nobles are created. There has been a limited monarchy since 1809, but its limitations are not unduly emphasised.

The executive power is in the hands of the King, who acts under the advice of a Council of State. Parliament consists of two Chambers, both elected by the people, the

method of election being proportional, every man and woman over twenty-three years of age having a vote. The great mass of the population adheres to the Lutheran Protestant Church, recognized as the State religion.

Sweden offers a wide variety in climate and scenery. The country may be roughly divided

into three parts. First there is the Norrland, a vast region of 93,000 square miles, a land of short summers and incredibly long winters; a tumbled waste of lofty mountains which are not so inspiring as they are depressing, intermingled with great rivers all running in parallel beds to the sea, and forming a splendid series of navigable waterways on the average 300 miles long. But what impresses one is the great primeval forests, swampy wildernesses which call for all the courage and enterprise of the

The Three Divisions.

inhabitants who wrestle day by day with an almost overpowering environment.

Farther south is Svealand, the Swedish midlands, a zone of peaceful pastures and pleasant lakes and tarns, of flourishing commerce amid contented farmsteads. Stockholm and Upsala are the two chief towns, the centres of Swedish political and intellectual activity.

The most southerly division, Götaland, is characterised by the immense relative length

Along the coast, reflected in the blue waters of the Sound, lie flourishing towns, Malmö, Landskrona, Helsingborg. Inland the country is flat and intensively cultivated, wheat, oats, rye and barley alternating with the beetroot, which forms the raw material for innumerable sugar factories.

In this southern region we may receive our first impression of Swedish rural life, for we are in a country where large towns are found almost without exception on the coast, and



Photo: Oscar Hallam, Stockholm.

SKI-JORING IN SCANDINAVIA.

The illustration shows one of the pleasantest, if not the most difficult methods of ski-ing greatly in favour in Scandinavia as in Switzerland, where exciting races are held.

of its seaboard, and its consequent mildness of climate influenced by the tail end of the Gulf Stream, which also exerts an ameliorating influence on the jagged coasts of western Norway. Here, in Götaland, is the original home of the Goths, to-day the richest and most densely populated zone in the Kingdom of Sweden, the centre of maritime venture and commercial enterprise, whose ports are rivalled only by the capital, Stockholm.

despite the attractions of urban life to the Swedish countryman, a very striking feature is the isolation of individual homesteads. The farm, the hut, the cabin and the castle each forms unto itself a little world which shuns too close a contact with its neighbours. And even where villages and small towns do exist, the houses are scattered and unbound by any central thoroughfare other than the pathway to "God's Acre."



Photo: Oscar Hallström, Stockholm.

ICE-YACHTING NEAR STOCKHOLM.

Stockholm is one of the most fortunate cities in the world so far as winter sports are concerned. Tobogganing, ski-ing, and skating can all be indulged in within a few minutes of the town. But she is particularly fortunate in possessing wide stretches of water which provide excellent ice-yachting, with its smooth exhilarating glide over the glistening ice at a pace which few racehorses could equal.

About a third of the people of Sweden live in the towns, and although agriculture tends to be supplanted by the timber and other industries as the principal occupation, farmers, cultivators and foresters are still in the majority, and the bulk of the population lives in little agricultural communities or small villages that affect to style themselves towns.

Much has been said and written about the beauty of the Swedish summers, and it is true that their charm can hardly be overrated. Spring bursts into summer almost without transition; the last traces of snow have hardly disappeared before the whole country is covered with the richest verdure, and the woods are alive with song. As a poet has said: "Summer treads forth a giant on leaving his cradle of ice." The

The Swedish Summer.

romantic and contemplative traits in the character of the Swedes, and their ardent love of Nature are attributed to the entrancing effects of their summer landscapes, just as their energy and physical endurance are said to be due to the severities of their winter life. In country life summer is, here perhaps more than elsewhere, the period of greatest human activity—it is so short, and the days are so long, and there is so much to do. Reaping, harvesting, sowing—all the husbandman's work has to be crowded into the short summer months, ere the winter shroud has fallen on the earth, placing it beyond the husbandman's reach or heed. The sun is above the horizon eighteen or nineteen hours at a stretch, raising the temperature rapidly and hurrying on the maturity of the crops. The twilight nights are a prolongation

of the day, and give Nature bare time to cool down. There are days when it is as hot in Stockholm as in Rome or Madrid.

Winter envelops the whole country in its giant sheet of hard, crisp snow. The lakes and rivers are frozen several feet deep, covered with the same white shroud as the hills and the plains.

Over this wide expanse, levelled into a smooth and soft uniform surface, the peasant drives his sledge, or travels on his *skis* up hill and down dale, over fields and lakes, almost as straight as the crow flies. The openings in the forest are as flat as a carpet, and the trees felled in its innermost depths can be carted down to the sawmill on easy sledges drawn by a pony. The days last only a few hours, but the sun shines brightly on the glittering snow, and there is a bracing, exhilarating feeling in the crispness and dryness of the still air. The duration of the ice and snow averages about 200 days of the year in the north, 150 in central Sweden, and 115 in the south; the general thaw and the breaking-up of the ice on the rivers and

lakes takes place in April, May and June respectively. The sea along the northern coasts freezes every year, and in very severe winters even the Sound between Sweden and Denmark is frozen right across, so that a passage between the two countries can be effected on foot or on sledges.

§ I

The Göta Canal, or the series of waterways included under that general designation, starts at Göteborg and runs right across Sweden, for 240 miles, to Stockholm. The actual canal is only fifty-six miles long, and for the remainder of the journey steamers thread a tortuous passage through innumerable small rivers and hundreds of lakes all of which have been connected up by Swedish engineers. There are no fewer than sixty-five locks. The steamers navigating the passage seem ridiculously small, more especially if they are seen on the great lakes which lie farther north. As we travel northwards we leave behind a land of beech



Photo: E. N. A.

SWEDEN : LAKE SILJAN.

The inhabitants of the banks of Lake Siljan are very far from the busy world, and retain many of their characteristics as well as their peculiar costumes. These are specially noticeable on Sunday mornings when they flock to church by means of the old "Church Boats" which collect worshippers.

trees to enter a region of thick forests of massive oak and lofty pine extending mile after mile; we may espy an occasional oasis of pasture lands embedded in an almost impenetrable wall of birches and limes.

As we advance still further north, towards the midland provinces, the nature of the country changes in a very marked fashion. The flat low-lying country has come to an end. It now undulates over hill and dale. The beech no longer predominates as in the low lands. Forests of oak, heavy and massive, forests of pines, sombre and silent, extend mile after mile; and woodlands of birch and limes spread out on the border of

pasture lands. Glittering sheets of water meet the eye everywhere. We are in the land of the lakes. The Vener, the Vetter, the Hjalmar, and the Malar are little inland seas. The Vener covers 2,150 square miles; the Vetter, 732; the Malar, 449; the Hjalmar, 172. Linked together by canals they form a waterway right across Sweden from the Baltic to the North Sea, connecting



Photo: E.N.A.

CITY HALL, STOCKHOLM.

This building, standing on the edge of Lake Malar, is said to be the finest erected since the eighteenth century. The chief inspiration came from the Doges' Palace at Venice, but although it is a combination of several styles of architecture it is entirely original and very beautiful, especially from the lakeside.

Stockholm with Göteborg. By the side of these giant lakes smaller ones abound, spread over the whole face of the country. It is a common saying that you cannot stand on any given spot in these districts without having a lake in view somewhere, if not, indeed, several in succession. On the 110 millions of acres forming the surface of the country, over $8\frac{1}{2}$ millions are covered by lakes.

Large and small they dot the green earth with blue wherever the eye turns. The peasants call them the eyes of the earth; and limpid and blue they are, like the eyes of the northern maiden. In winter the whole scene changes; the lakes are turned into bright sheets of ice and covered with virgin snow like the fields. Summer and winter they form a valuable feature in country life; they provide the whole neighbourhood with water and ice for the dairy, furnish excellent fishing, and facilitate communication by boat in summer, over the ice in winter.

If we have stayed on our little steamer the surpassing scenery beyond Motala has enchanted us. Every passing traveller would fain linger in this paradise of Nature; but we are carried through the lakes of Roven and Asplangen to Soderkoping, a fine watering place, and then down the Sodertalje Canal to Lake Malar and Stockholm.

Stockholm has been described by the imaginative as the "Venice of the North." But apart from the general impression of salt water and an unquestionable magnificence, there is nothing Venetian about Stockholm. Stretches of blue water, however, meet the eye everywhere, and there does not seem to be a street which, if you follow it long enough, will not lead you to a quay somewhere. Half the houses of the city command a view of the water, and little steamers, darting across the waterways, are as much in use for street traffic as the ubiquitous tramways which thread their way through dock and wharf, along streets and over bridges with delightful inconsequence and apparent disregard for route or anything else. In winter the waterways become sheets of solid ice which offer some splendid skating, and can be crossed on foot. The streets and quays are white with hard-frozen snow, and the trees are heavy with frost and glittering icicles.

Stockholm is very picturesque, a city of palaces, if size and severity suffice to assure palatial claims. Copenhagen possesses palaces, too, but Stockholm is more dignified, just as the Swedes are shrewder, more aloof, less sympathetic than the Danes.

The centre of interest in Stockholm is the Gustaf Adolfs Torg (or Square), with the Palace of Prince Eugene and the Royal Palace and the Diet Buildings and the King's Garden, which is a favourite promenade.

Swedes are patriots, but they incline to Prussian *Kultur*, and there is always something Prussian about their plenteous palaces.

On the east side of the Gustaf Adolfs Torg is the imposing Royal Opera House, whose galleries and boxes have echoed to the crystal notes of Jenny Lind and many another famous Swedish singer. Most Stockholmers have a passion for opera, and they will as readily listen to singers in a foreign tongue as to artistes in their own. Imagine an opera with the soprano singing in French, the tenor in German, and the chorus chiming antiphonically in Swedish. The strange thing is that this extraordinary mixture of music has been well received when it has occurred. The public, familiar with operas, understand all three languages, and music alleviates the discrepancies and tones in the tumult of the passage from one tongue to another.

The Royal Palace forms a huge square, the State Apartments are grandly dull with their banquetting halls and tapestries and sculpture and allegorical paintings and a silver throne flanked by statues. At the south-west angle is the Storkyrka or Church of St. Nicholas, with a great ugly tower, a too elaborate reredos, many mediæval candlesticks, and silver vessels and florid paintings. The Stor Torg, a few yards away, begins to be more interesting with its reminiscences of some of the tragedies of Swedish history, especially the Stockholm Blood Bath, when Christian II, King of Denmark, put eighty-two persons to the edge of the sword in 1520.

Stockholm has an University, splendid libraries, very orderly museums, one of them an open-air museum, with seventy acres of broken land revealing Sweden in miniature—Lapp camps, reindeer enclosures, bears' dens—a delightful resort on summer evenings.

Stockholm, like Copenhagen, is a city of flat-dwellers. The people are the people of

Sweden in epitome, remarkable for their splendid physique, and pioneers in skating and all forms of winter sports, high diving, and medical gymnastics. Their realization that the proper place of preparation for all field sports is the gymnasium dates back to P. H. Ling, who died in 1839; he invented the form of gymnastics,

**A City of
Flat-
Dwellers.**

NORWAY AND SWEDEN



practised without apparatus, which is used and known all over the world to-day under the name of "Swedish Drill."

The neighbourhood of Stockholm is delightful. There are elegant country-houses on the banks of the Saltsjön, an arm of the Baltic covered with dainty little islands and variegated rocks. Lake Malar, a sheet of fresh water, has over a thousand isles and countless villages all exceedingly pretty.

Upsala is a very old town on one side of a Upsala, river with modern quarters on the other. A brick Cathedral stands on a height and contains crowns, sceptres, relics and coronation traditions; it is ascribed to an architect who collaborated in the erection of Notre Dame in Paris. The famous University of Upsala has 2,000

students, divided into thirteen "nations," with separate colleges; the atmosphere is more British than most Continental universities. There is a great Library boasting of many treasures.

At Gamla Upsala, three miles away, lies a mysterious church on the site of a temple ascribed to a legendary race of giants who were known as the Asar. Malmö Castle has a



Photo: Norwegian State Railways.

GEIRANGERFJORD.

The Geirangerfjord is one of the most picturesque in Norway, a paradise of steep cliffs and fascinating waterfalls. The Seven Sisters Waterfall is perhaps the most famous, so-called because seven distinct falls may be counted at the top of the perpendicular cliff, although only four can be seen below.

certain gloomy dignity, and is interesting as the prison where Bothwell died in 1578.

Göteborg (Gothenburg) has a harbour rarely troubled by ice, five miles from the open sea. The old fortifications have been turned into pleasure gardens; luxury and friendliness are combined with commercial activity. But the chief interest lies in the Göta Canal, which has been already described.

POPULATION, PRODUCTS, ETC.

Sweden.—The area of Sweden is 173,035 square miles, and the population 5,960,000. Stockholm (population 422,000) is the capital; other towns are, Göteborg (227,000), Malmö (113,700) and Upsala (29,000). The population is almost equally divided between agriculture and industry, but only about ten per cent. of the total area is under cultivation, as compared with some sixty per cent. which is covered by forests of pine, birch and fir, belonging mainly to the Crown and the Church. Sweden is one of the world's greatest exporters of

timber and its products, and over 1,500 saw-mills, 700 joinery establishments, and 100 wood-pulp factories are kept in constant employment. In addition there are some eighty paper and paste-board factories. Hydro-electric power is widely used since nowhere in the world are powerful streams so prominent a feature of the landscape. In Lapland, within the Arctic Circle, there are inexhaustible deposits of a fine grade of iron ore, of which Sweden is an important exporter through the port of Narvik, in Norway, ice-free all the year round. Electrical machinery and dairy machinery are important industrial products.

NORWAY

NORWAY faces the Atlantic Ocean with a coast line indented by innumerable fjords [pronounced "fyords"], and a guardian belt of islands, the *Skjaergaard* (or Fence of Skerries), and mile on mile of steep, rising cliff and mountain carved into a

thousand wonderful shapes. Physically, Norway is built up of granite and gneiss, and is part of the great rock mass that joins on to Finland and the main body of Europe, the Baltic being only a comparatively shallow depression. The

**The Rugged
Coasts.**



Photo: E. N. A.

THE MIDNIGHT SUN.

This photograph, taken at Tornetrask in Swedish Lapland, conveys some idea of the strange cloud effects and silvern sheens when the orb of day persists into the middle of the night.



Photo: Norway State Railways.

NORWAY : AURLANDSFJORD.

One of the most sombre of all the Norwegian fjords, Aurlandsfjord has yet a certain dark beauty of its own. Rocky banks some four thousand feet high rise from the waters, forming the foothills to mighty mountains behind, while the profound silence is broken only by the roar of the waterfalls hurling themselves over the dark brown precipices.

western side of Norway is a great table-land, heaved up out of the sea like some leviathan. By the action of rivers during the course of millions of years, and by the giant force of the great glacier mass that covered it for centuries in the Ice Ages, it became worn down into mountain peak and canyon-like valley, into a cliff-face thousands of feet high, and winding, precipitous fjords. The fjords, which often go far inland, are so many and the rocks and islands of the coast so numerous, that they combine to form a channel protecting vessels from the fury of the open sea for practically the whole distance from Stavanger to the North Cape and the Arctic Ocean.

Norway may be approached from Great Britain either by way of Calais, Ostend, or the Hook of Holland to Copenhagen, and thence to Kristiania, or direct by steamer to Gøte-

borg, Kristiania, Stavanger or Bergen. But to explore Norway adequately the tourist must make a cruise among the fjords, and from such a cruise he will carry away something worth remembering.

To sail aboard a comfortable steamer through the narrow Norwegian fjords, with mountains towering on either side, seamed by foaming waterfalls, and dotted here and there with pine forests, and little farms clinging perilously on the cliff edge is a delight to many who can take in all the wonderful scene from the deck of a ship, and make short, delightful excursions ashore. Norway is the land of the Midnight Sun, which may be seen anywhere within the Arctic Circle. "Out past the frowning North Cape the traveller looks at that strange sight; the sun striving to set, seeming about to rise again, yet ever hanging just on the

**Into the
Fjords.**

horizon, so that night becomes day." At the North Cape, from about 12th May to 30th July, the sun never sinks below the horizon; there is a corresponding "Mid-day Darkness" in December, when the sun never rises.

Eerie and beautiful are the white summer nights over all Scandinavia, even outside the Arctic Circle. At Kristiania and Bergen the nights are never dark from April to August. At Trondhjem, farther north, there is broad daylight from midnight on May 23rd to July 20th. A first experience of these conditions produces an Alice-in-Wonderland impression. To see a peasant working in the fields in the eerie light of midnight recalls Alice:

"The sun was shining on the sea,
Shining with all his might,
And that was strange, because it was
The middle of the night."

§ 1

As one approaches the coast of Norway from the west it seems at first to be even, low-lying land; it appears to rise as we **Nordfjord**. approach, revealing high mountain ridges with sky-scraping summits. This land-wall shows an inhospitable and forbidding face, and it is only when we come close in that the channels begin to open up. Navigation is a tortuous business; the steamer twists and turns until it passes behind large islands, when we discover fjords stretching away between tremendous precipices that mount higher and ever higher. These singular fjords, or inlets of the sea, and the land-locked lakes, where, as a rule calm water makes steamer journeys a pleasure, have an irresistible charm and attract vast numbers of visitors every year. Amongst the most popular with tourists are Kristianiafjord, Buknfjord (or Bukkenfjord) with its two chief arms, the Stavanger and Lysefjords, the Hardangerfjord which cuts into the land fifty miles above Bergen, Sogne and Trondhjem, the Geiranger, and the famous Nordfjord.

Nordfjord is renowned for its wonderful mountain and glacier scenery, amongst the finest in Norway. Most of the mountains bordering this fjord show great isolated snow-capped peaks, and from the melting glaciers, streams and little rivers descend in lace-like

cascades and rock-broken waterfalls. Nordfjord has been described as the "Home of the Glacier." As a descriptive writer has said: "Whether we turn our gaze to right or left, the blueish-green ice-curtain overhangs the mountains, which rise to a height of over 6,000 feet. Wherever there is a cleft in the mountain we see the glacier's arms descending to the fjord. Nearly everywhere this vast ice-field is from 1,400 to 1,600 feet thick, only a few rocky knolls breaking through the mantle of ice. Into the neighbouring valleys it sends down twenty-six glaciers."

We can make our own choice of cruises among the fjords of Norway, for all of them will be found interesting, although many have a barren inhospitable appearance, the headlands and mountain slopes rising to heights lost in mist and all tinged with grey. In fact, when our steamer enters some of the most famous channels, we gain a fleeting impression of what it must be like to be imprisoned in the bottom of a very deep well. We must almost lie on our backs to see the sky!

The Bukn is the most southerly of the larger Norwegian fjords. Its great gulf opens on to the sea at Stavanger and many islands dot its waters. Hardangerfjord has a total length of a hundred miles, with a breadth of from three to eight miles. It is the most beautiful of all the fjords, and, on the fertile slopes of the adjoining hills are many trees, orchards and farms that contrast charmingly with the towering mountains. The Sognefjord, with its many branches, is longer than any other in Norway, and the deepest fjord in Europe. It is 112 miles long and boasts the largest glacier in Europe, the Jostedalstraen, with its seven great branching arms. Sognefjord is tremendous in its barrenness and desolate grandeur. Naersfjord, one of the offshoots of Sogne, is considered by many to be the most picturesque and striking of all. The mountains rise straight out of the fjord to a height of over 5,000 feet, and in some places it is no more than 200 yards wide. The great Stagamore peak, the huge waterfalls seen on the mountain side and the murmur of innumerable rushing cascades are all incredibly splendid. But we cannot enumerate or attempt to describe in detail even the principal fjords of Norway. There are many centres of



Photo: Realistic Travels.

SKI-ING IN NORWAY.

The Norwegians, with their marvellous opportunities for continual practice, are the finest ski-ers in the world, carrying off prizes at most of the international exhibitions. Here we see the Crown Prince of Norway taking a formidable looking jump just outside Kristiania.

tourist traffic for those making prolonged stays, permitting the exploration of this land of wild and rugged mountains, of glaciers that have no equal in Switzerland, fjords of surpassing beauty, of forests and lakes and chains of lakes, of winter sports and summer idling in luxurious, widespread valleys. Björnson has written :

There is something in Nature here which challenges whatever is extraordinary in us. Nature herself here goes beyond all ordinary measure. We have night nearly all the winter; we have day nearly all the summer, with the sun by day and by night above the horizon. You have seen it at night half-veiled by the mists from the sea; it often looks three, even four times larger than usual. And then the play of colours on sky, sea and rock, from the most glowing red to the softest and most delicate yellow and white! And then the colours of the Northern Lights on the winter

sky, with their more suppressed kind of wild pictures, yet full of unrest and for ever changing! Then the other wonders of Nature! These millions of sea-birds, and the wandering processions of fish, stretching for miles! These perpendicular cliffs that rise directly out of the sea! They are not like other mountains, and the Atlantic roars round their feet.

As a holiday ground Norway is gaining in favour. The fjords will always attract, and the

A Holiday Ground. snow-clad mountains, with innumerable streams rushing down the steep slopes; there is great fascination in gazing on great waterfalls and cascades of water rushing over a precipice with a sheer perpendicular drop of hundreds of feet to dash itself on some projecting rock and break in clouds of spray or diaphanous vapours, only to gather again and disappear once more. The more energetic tourist is well repaid by

deserting the lazily comfortable quarters of his steamer anchored in the quiet harbour of Sognefjord, to climb mountains by roads with endless serpentine curves and windings, or to descend through delightful ravines with wooded slopes, on the way passing gushing waterfalls or rivers rushing through deep gorges, charming hamlets and villages, small mountain lakes which mirror the surrounding mountains with their snow-capped crests. Some of these roads, cut out of solid rock, with amazing corkscrew curves and windings, exhibit fine examples of Norwegian engineering skill. We find such an example on the Geirangerfjord, where the road attains a height of 3,400 feet. To look down upon the fjord some 3,000 feet below is an unforgettable experience. Here is a vast amphitheatre formed by the mountain and the valley, amid wonderful variety of scenery. "The silver streams gleaming amid the meadows, and the picturesque chalet-like houses of the village are in striking contrast with the roaring torrents, the eternal snows and the beetling crags that overhang the road, often rising to inaccessible heights."

The islands and skerries of the coast of Norway are no less characteristic of the country than the fjords, and no fewer than 150,000 of them have been counted on the west coast. Among them the Lofoden Islands of the north, within the Arctic Circle, are wildly picturesque, their flame-coloured peaks of granite offering wonderful rock climbing. Encircling one of the group, the uninhabited island of Mosken, is the famous Mælstrom, through whose waters the coastal steamers pass under the firm guidance of their pilots. In the north, sea-birds are so numerous that they completely cover the rocks in the breeding season. Among them are the kittiwake, the puffin, the little auk, the cormorant and the eider duck, whose nest is pillaged for the ounce of down it contains.

Norway is one of the European countries where big game can still be found. The elk, reindeer, bear, wolf, glutton and lynx exist in many parts, and the wild cat is found near Vefsen. The fox and the mountain hare are everywhere present. The red deer is to be found here and there along the coast from Stavanger, but the best are in the island of

Hitteren, near Trondhjem. Birds are very numerous. The capercaillie occurs wherever the pine forests grow in the north, the black-cock is more numerous, the hazel-hen and the ptarmigan are widespread, as are also partridge, quail, woodcock and snipe. Game regulations are very carefully observed in Norway. The elk or moose, and the reindeer, for instance, are allowed to be shot only on certain days of the year, from September 1st to the 14th, and from September 19th to the 30th respectively. Sea-fishing can be had anywhere on the coast as the water is deep enough right up to the entrance to the fjords, and seal fishing, as it takes place inshore, may be watched from the coast or from a coasting steamer. But the sportsman in Norway will always be specially interested in salmon fishing, the best rivers for which are usually leased to Englishmen. There are 178 salmon and sea-trout rivers in Norway, and it is estimated that 440,000 lb. of salmon are caught annually.

§ 2

Travelling in the interior of Norway must still be carried out very largely by the post services of horse-drawn carriages, those for two passengers being called *stolkjaerres*, and those for one passenger *kariol*. There are posting stations on the chief roads where horses can be obtained, and in addition motors are being used to an increasing extent. The thrill of a rapid descent of a mountain road in a *stolkjaerre*, where the road is sometimes cut out of the rock and only eight feet wide, with a precipice above and below, is an experience not likely to be forgotten. The gradients are sometimes very steep indeed, and when travelling the speed is calculated to upset robust nerves.

Travelling by railway from Kristiania to Trondhjem one may pass by the Dovre and Rondane Mountains, and from Bergen to Kristiania the train goes along one of the most remarkable mountain railways in the world. If the journey is taken in spring or winter the train passes for a long time over a continuous snowfield of dazzling brilliance which, unless dark spectacles are worn, cannot be continuously looked at without danger of snow-blindness. It is a glittering spectacle

Wild Life
in Norway.



Photo: Sport & General.

WINTER SPORTS IN NORWAY.

The Norwegians are probably keener on winter sports than any other nation in the world and excel in most of them. But ski-ing is a particular favourite, and they think nothing of waiting a considerable time in the snow before they can take their places in the trains which will take them into their beloved mountains.

of sub-Arctic splendour, snow plateau, snow mountain and glacier.

Despite great engineering feats in the building of railway and road, sea-travel will always be Norway's chief and easiest method of communication, and many places are practically inaccessible apart from the sea.

amidst some of the strangest scenery in the world. The fishing boats are mostly undecked ;

Lofoden Fisheries.

the larger boats, manned by six or eight oarsmen, fish with nets, and the smaller, with only four or five men, with lines. The fish are taken on shore, split open and dried, and the liver removed to

be made into cod liver oil.

There are extensive cod fisheries on the coast of Finmark, and sardine (really sild) fisheries at Stavanger, while salmon are caught along the sea coast from Trondhjem to Bergen. Every year the whaling fleets go out to Iceland and the south Atlantic.

Most of the manufacturing industry of Norway is centred in districts on or near the coasts south of a line between Bergen, Kristiania and the Swedish frontier. Stavanger is a great centre of the tinned-fish trade ; Bergen is the metropolis of cod liver oil, and a walk down its side streets seems to impregnate one with its odour ; Kristiania is the great centre for imports. Most manufactures are represented, but a particularly interesting group is that of chemical products manufactured by the aid of the electric power which is so freely used, the necessary force being derived from waterfalls.

The science of the application of water-power to industry, the tunnelling of mountains and

The Timber Industry.



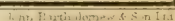
Photo. G. m.

KRISTIANIA : GOLS KIRKE.

This famous church was moved from Gols to the Historical Museum as a specimen of typical old Norwegian architecture. It is built of small pieces of wood, about a foot square, and is several hundred years old.

Of all means of earning a living in Norway, fishing is the most important. The cod fishing at the Lofoden Islands attracts each January a fleet of 35,000 boats, and the fishermen carry on their work in the darkness of the winter

the building of power stations has been brought to its greatest perfection in Norway and Sweden and is, relatively to population, used more widely in Norway than anywhere else in the world.



The enormous forests of Norway are estimated to yield no less than 350,000,000 cubic feet of timber each year, four-fifths of which are used at home and the remainder exported. The value of timber exported is close on £8,000,000 annually.

The manufacture of wood-pulp, which is prepared mainly from the spruce, and is used largely in paper-making, has attained great proportions. The entire process of manufacture may be seen in the mills at Skien, from the hauling of the pine logs out of the river until the work is completed and the pulp packed ready for export. The work of felling the timber begins in October and is continued through the winter. The felled trees are hauled by horses over the frozen snow to the banks of the nearest river by which, in the spring, they are floated down to their destination. Each timber owner has his own particular brand and by means of a

branding axe each trunk is marked. The floating of thousands of logs thrown into the river is often difficult and dangerous work, as care has to be taken that the logs do not form great dams of timber which often have to be broken up with dynamite. For example, it has been calculated that no fewer than 6,000,000 logs are floated down the River Glommen each year. Great skill is shown by the lumbermen, who jump from one log to another in a rapid river to regulate the flow.

§ 3

Kristiania, the capital of Norway, lies at the head of the Kristianiafjord and has a population of over a quarter of a million. The second town of Norway is Bergen, with under 100,000 people, and the third town is Trondhjem with over 53,000. Stavanger has about 44,000, and Drammen on the west of Kristianiafjord



Photo: E. N. A.

KRISTIANIA: KARL JOHANS GADE.

The principal street in Kristiania, Karl Johans Gade, stretches from the main railway station to the Palace, a plain white building with a fine classic portico.

has over 25,000, but of other places rated as towns some have a population of only two or three thousand. Hammerfest, the most northerly town in Norway, or, indeed, in the world, has a population of a little over 3,000. Many of the towns are still built of wood, but owing to frequent disastrous fires they have been to some extent replaced by stone.

Kristiania is a fine modern city, built largely of stone, having excellent docks, roads and streets. The town is surrounded by forest-covered hills, and in the fjord on which it lies are groups of beautiful wooded islands.

The sea is eighty miles away, and the broadening fjord acquires deep blue tints, revealing pleasing reflections as we advance

Kristiania. between pine-clad hills. A town was built here in the eleventh century.

There have been conflagrations and restorations; at the best Kristiania of to-day can look back to 1624. The Royal Palace, not a century old, is considered one of the finest architectural efforts in Scandinavia. The Norwegians are very proud of their democracy, which is one of the most attractive order, interfering very little with individual liberty. Everybody is easily accessible. Call upon the President of the Storting, who answers to our Mr. Speaker. The doorkeeper will bid you walk in, and you will quickly find yourself among all the deputies. There will be nothing to prevent you from strolling to one of their seats and delivering a speech on the housing question, if, indeed, Norway ever had one. If it occurs to anybody to let Mr. Speaker know that you are seeking him, he will leave his chair and chat with you and conduct you to one of the diplomatic boxes. It is almost the same thing at the Palace, and you will be no less welcome at the University, which was founded in 1811, has fifteen hundred students and a library of half a million volumes. Everything there is run on free and easy lines, discipline scarcely seems necessary. The only

thing expected of a professor is that he shall not profess politics.

There is an Art Museum, with a collection of statues and pictures chiefly restricted to Scandinavian artists. Almost the only objects of interest are two old Viking ships, one in the University gardens and another in a street close by. But who shall fail to surrender himself to the wonderful spirit of peace which prevails in spite of a congestion of tramways?

Kristiania, however, is not Norway. It is the conventional capital of a free people who have entirely thrown themselves into the arms of Nature.

According to the Constitution, Norway is a constitutional and hereditary Monarchy; the legislative power is vested in the Storting or House of Representatives; every citizen of twenty-three years of age has a vote, and women are eligible as members of the Cabinet. The evangelical Lutheran form of Christianity is the National Church, and is endowed by the State.

POPULATION, PRODUCTS, ETC.

Norway.—The area of Norway is 124,964 square miles, and the population 2,650,000. Kristiania (population 258,500) is the capital; other towns are Bergen (91,440), Trondhjem (55,000) and Stavanger (43,778). Agriculture is only possible upon a very small scale in such a mountainous and generally rugged and rough country, and the two chief sources of wealth lie in the forests and the fisheries. About 27,500 square miles are under forest, the principal timber being pine. Paper-pulp figures largely upon the list of exports. In her fisheries Norway possesses a source of inexhaustible potentialities. The industry employed some 58,000 people in 1919. Cod, mackerel, herring and lobster are the chief catches. In addition there is a considerable sealing industry converging on Tönsberg, and there is a small whaling fleet. Silver, copper, pyrites and nickel are the chief minerals. Norway makes extensive use of hydro-electric power derived from her many rushing streams and waterfalls.



Photo: Realistic. T. Jacobs.

COPENHAGEN: DEER GARDEN.

The Deer Garden is a popular resort in Copenhagen in summer, but is specially frequented in winter, when the youth of the town drag their toboggans to the tops of its many slopes, and enjoy the exhilaration of a swift rush through the frosty air.

DENMARK

HOMELINESS is the keynote of Denmark, a very soothing homeliness—*hyggelig* is the Danish word. It is the homeliness of fragrant fields and humming bees, emphasizing the pungent presence, the ammoniac atmosphere of all those cows who are the capital and the pride of the little kingdom. There is none of the savage grandeur of Norway, none of the icy courtliness of the Swedes. Denmark is David beside Samson and Goliath, a dainty Lilliput dancing and mocking two Brobdingnag brothers. When we arrive our first impression is of stations covered in creepers, women who look like dolls with their tow-hair and big blue eyes. What a quiet, demure country, we think, how

A Homely Land.

refreshing after all the turmoil of the Continent; but this is the first of the many mistakes we are destined to make in a land by no means so simple as it seems. The demureness is all on the surface; joy-seeking and geniality are always on the point of effervescence. There is no display, but no sordid penury; no one is really ragged; beggars are unknown. There is even a genial beefiness that tells of generations of good living.

Denmark, officially *Kongeriget Danmark*, comprises the peninsula of Jutland, a northward extension of the North German plain, forming a great natural breakwater between the storm-tossed North Sea and the more placid waters of the Baltic. The total population is 3,289,198.

The kingdom is a limited monarchy, and to understand Danish politics one must first study Danish co-operation and Danish education. The Free Constitution was a spontaneous gift of King Frederick VII to his people. From 1660 onwards absolute power was vested in the reigning monarch, but in June 1849, the people were presented with the right to rule themselves. Then came co-operation, and with its growth there arose a new political power, for, since the Danish peasant applied his co-operative talents to education as well as farming, his mental fitness made him a leader in the industrial development of his country. Denmark has developed into one of the most democratic States in the world, a country in which personal worth alone may count, caste is ignored, hereditary privileges are non-existent.

Legislative power is vested in "the King in Parliament," and the King exercises his powers through a Statsraadet or State Council of some twelve members. Parliament consists of two Legislative Chambers. All Danes, male and female, attain the suffrage at the age of twenty-five.

The Danes are zealous for education, sedulous readers of the daily Press and enthusiastic frequenters of every possible lecture. Illiteracy has been abolished, and the establishment of a really workable form of democracy has been the instrument whereby a wonderful levelling-up of the national mentality has been effected, fostering the development of a system of society in which equality of opportunity is not far from being an accomplished fact. Throughout Denmark it is apparent that the Danes are a well-educated people. In the schools a Dane learns not only his own language, but also English, French and German. English has the first place, for the Dane depends upon the English market to relieve his co-operative selling organizations of the bulk of his produce in butter, eggs and bacon. In his mastery of the English language the Dane is a surprise. He may become so proficient in its pronunciation that it is possible to talk for hours with a Danish peasant who speaks the English language with scarcely the slightest trace of a Danish accent.

A Democratic Kingdom.

An Intellectual Race.

In character the Dane is more easy-going than the Briton, is very light-hearted with himself, with his land, with his neighbour, with everybody and everything. Yet his self-reliance, his severely practical mind, his education, and his business-like qualities have made Copenhagen a striking example of Danish efficiency in commerce, agriculture, science and the humanities generally.

The great progress of Danish agriculture is due to the educational system and the rural high schools upon whose methods the entire fabric of Danish agricultural prosperity rests. High schools aim at making the Dane a useful member of the community. They are concerned with the education of adults, and more importance is attached to the educational value of the spoken than the written word. The principal of a high school is a very important individual, and the teacher, who needs no degree or certificate, only the ability to impart knowledge, personal magnetism and the capacity for organization, teaches what he likes and in the manner he thinks best suited to the needs of his pupils. The Danish educational system is essentially modern—perhaps too modern. There is no fixed course of study, examinations are unheard of, and education is made a living thing that is pursued in after life for its own sake.

The origin of the Danish co-operative movement as well as its practice and expansion to its present magnitude is the work of the peasants themselves, aided, of course, by scientific research which has been carried on very largely in the laboratory and the experimental farms by scholars recruited from the farming community. Hand-in-hand with methodical scientific production, there has been steady development of co-operation in the handling and disposal of dairy produce, which has made possible the standardization of quality in butter, cheese, eggs and bacon, resulting in an export trade of tremendous value. Co-operation is not confined to the marketing of produce; it is applied to the wholesale purchase of everything required by the farmer and the dairyman. Indeed, the farmers seem to own and control everything through their societies.

Although the Danish freehold-peasant has in the main worked out his own destiny, the State

Co-operation.



Photo: E. N. A.

COPENHAGEN : VOR FRELSERS CHURCH.

This famous church with its winding staircase outside the tower was erected in 1749. The tower is crowned by a figure of the Redeemer popularly called "The Man," and from the summit a glorious view extending to the coast of Sweden may be seen.

has not been laggard in its work. It advanced nine-tenths of the money required by the tenant-farmer to make him his own master. Latterly assistance has been given, more especially by the provision of special train services, and by subsidizing special steamers to bring about greater expedition and more favourable conditions in connection with the export of agricultural produce.

§ I

Having passed across the peninsula of Jutland from Esbjerg to Fredericia we make our first acquaintance with the celebrated Danish train-ferry system, which, on account of the necessity for binding together the various Danish islands with the mainland in some form of coherent communication, has been brought by Denmark to a very high pitch of efficiency. Indeed, in this branch of locomotion Denmark leads Europe. Her system originated in March 1872, with the inauguration of an inchoate service across the Little Belt between Jutland and the island of Funen, and from that day the railway authorities in Copenhagen have never looked back. In 1883 the Great Belt was brought under the system and in 1892 the first international steam-ferry came into operation between Elsinore in Denmark and Helsingborg in Sweden. Copenhagen was linked with Malmö in Sweden in 1895, and in 1903 Gjedser was linked up with Warnemünde in Germany. To-day Denmark has some two dozen ferries in operation, handling over a million passengers and a million tons of freight per annum. Mr. Shaw Desmond has given a picturesque impression of these great train-ferries, and of the journey over sea and land to Copenhagen :

" You awake in the silver dawn of May to a miracle. You peep out. Yes, you are still in your carriage, but it is running upon the silver-green of the tideway. Like a second Peter, unbelieving, you are walking on the water—a gleam of fjord which stretches away into the low-lying shores beyond there. Someone calls it the Little Belt—a friendly name. And now, amphibious mortal, you are running over the land and so on to the water again ; and now you are skimming Little Belt's big brother, the Great Belt ; and then you are ashore

again, ceasing to marvel at this dear little land of the silvery streaks and ways of golden-green."

Copenhagen is almost as much Denmark as Vienna is Austria, for 600,000 out of the 3,000,000 Danes inhabit this delectable capital, and most of the others aspire to come there before they die.

The cult of beauty is not an exact science, but there are many unimaginative people who are perfectly justified in considering Copenhagen one of the most beautiful cities in the world. There are no screaming colours, no floods of cobalt as on the Riviera, or the Bay of Naples. It is a gentle, subtle atmosphere of clarified moonlight or simple sunshine. There are diamond panes, water reflections, green copper roofs, shadows so friendly that they always seem to smile. Any other city of the same architecture, created by similar people, would possess a certain stiffness, with the broad, clean, tram-scarred streets. But here, even among the little comfortable looking people themselves there is a touch of Hans Andersen everywhere. And when we are tired of giving way to our fancies and reading fairy-tales into the pretty manners of a very commercial people, when we realise that the exquisiteness of the prettiest of modern porcelain is not available for slender purses, it is possible to admit that Copenhagen is supreme in her combination of daintiness and delicacy and frivolous fun.

The canny people overflow with hospitality, and one of our first experiences is an invitation to dinner at one of the palatial restaurants of Lange Linie, overlooking a sort of Solent full of all kinds of silvery craft with Sweden gleaming and smiling not very far away. A dinner there provides a life-long experience. All Scandinavians are eaters, but the Danes devour. As in Norway and Sweden, there is a preliminary meal known as the *smørbrød*, which consists of every imaginable delicacy from caviar and foie gras to eggs and little fishes, washed down by many thimblefuls of pungent liqueurs. The unsophisticated stranger is already satiated before he sits down to his heavy meal. And the Danes are wonderful hosts, knowing instinctively how to interest their guests, playing up to all the romance and charm of their musical, butterfly atmosphere.

Copenhagen (in Danish spelling, Kjöbenhavn) was founded in the twelfth century, possesses the only fortress in Denmark, and an excellent harbour between Zealand and the Island of Amager, on which the prosperous quarter of Christianshavn has been built. All the usual sights expected in a capital are offered lavishly in Copenhagen. There is a good Picture Gallery with many Old Masters. There is the Thorwaldsen Museum, which may be somewhat

that has survived a succession of conflagrations; the Prindsens-Palais, once a residence of the Crown Princes and now a museum; the Italian-looking Frederiksborg Palace, now a military school; Rosenborg, the seat of Danish monarchs until the middle of the eighteenth century. Churches in Copenhagen, as in the rest of Scandinavia, do not make the same appeal to travellers as in the more romantic South. They are dull, almost commonplace,



Photo: L. N. A.

COPENHAGEN : THE TIVOLI.

The Tivoli is a sort of glorified White City with every kind of distraction and amusement known to man. Theatres, concert halls, switch-backs, railways and restaurants rub shoulders in neighbourly friendliness, while fairy lanterns shed a mellow light over the cheery scene.

gloomy in its magnificence, and has been compared to an Etruscan tomb, but is an education in sculpture. Thorwaldsen was an Iclander, born in 1770, the son of a ship's carpenter, endowed with mysterious genius from his birth.

Copenhagen is a city of palaces—Amalienborg, the royal residence; the Christiansborg Palace on an island, rather an unhappy looking phoenix

but possessed of religious awe, and congregations are surprisingly reverent in Denmark, more than anywhere else in Scandinavia.

Everybody in Denmark lives out of doors when the weather permits, indulges in an incessant stream of chatter with a certain suspicious timidity towards eavesdroppers. Nothing ever interferes with the ancient and always

**Out-of-Door
Life.**

increasing prosperity of the Tivoli pleasure gardens, an unique institution that seems to have no exact counterpart on the face of the globe. Throughout every day and every night of the year the Tivoli is the merriest, happiest, maddest place of amusement. French fairs, British bank holidays, are mild in comparison. The basis is a great White City or International Exhibition surrounded by some of the best restaurants in Europe, filled with never ceasing streams of people who possess a sense of enjoyment that might be seen in order to be believed. It is enjoyment for all purses and classes and temperaments. On the one hand is a scene of wild and natural enjoyment, with hurdy-gurdies, merry-go-rounds, switchbacks, and a general honeymoon atmosphere; while in the thick of everything there are rich and noble persons finding joys and troubles of their own.

Elsinore, which the Danes call Helsingør, commands the entrance of the Sound and trades on traditions that are not even supposed to be true.

Perhaps the greatest legend of Denmark is that of Hamlet and the Castle of Elsinore. The Danes call the little town Helsingør, and the Castle of Kronøborg, made famous by Shakespeare's play, is some five minutes' walk from the steamboat pier; the Ghost walked

on the battery over which the flag flies. The Danes do not insist upon Hamlet, but he seems to add to the picturesqueness of the countryside.

Odense is interesting for a Cathedral which reveals the fact that our old blackmailing sovereign, King Knut, was canonized by somebody once upon a time.

Most of the islands of which Denmark is composed lie close together clustered to the east of Jutland Peninsula, but Bornholm lies in the middle of the Baltic Sea, or seven hours' steaming from Copenhagen. It is hilly, and the most picturesque part of Denmark, a Scandinavia in miniature.

POPULATION, PRODUCTS, ETC.

Denmark.—The area of Denmark is 17,144 square miles and the population 3,290,000. Copenhagen (population 562,000) is the capital; other towns are Aarhus (74,300) and Aalborg (71,500). The people are mainly engaged in agriculture, particularly dairying and the production of butter, eggs and bacon. In 1922 a census return showed the presence of 2,525,348 head of cattle, 1,900,000 pigs, and 19,100,000 fowls. In 1921 Great Britain imported from Denmark butter to the value of £115,084,605, eggs valued at £5,455,373, and bacon worth £16,930,004, in return for which Denmark received from Great Britain coal to the value of £2,987,243, and cotton piece goods and woollens worth £1,299,841.

VIII.—GERMANY

ONE great result of the Franco-German War of 1870–1871 was the consummation of German unity and the establishment of the new German Empire. Since 1815 there had been only a loose confederation of States. The people belonged to kindred races and spoke similar languages, but it was not until 1870 that the various States came to realise the value and power of unity. The troops of Prussia had fought side by side with those of the Kingdom of Saxony, and the latter with the troops of the southern States of Bavaria, Württemberg and Baden. At the conclusion of the war, on January 18th, 1871, William, King of Prussia, was proclaimed German Emperor at the Palace of Versailles.

As an united Empire, Germany's commercial development, her power, and her organization developed rapidly and extensively. Germany, as Mr. H. G. Wells has said in his *Outline*, became "rigorously educational; she was by far the most educational State in the world; she made the educational pace for all her neighbours and rivals. . . . And Germany took up the organization of scientific research, and of the application of scientific method to industrial and social development with such a faith and energy as no other community had ever shown before. Throughout all this period of the armed peace she was reaping and sowing afresh and reaping again the harvests, the unfailing harvests of freely disseminated knowledge. She



ASSMANNSHAUSEN.

Lying on the east bank of the Rhine near Rudesheim, Assmannshausen is one of the most famous wine-growing villages in Germany.



Photo: Topical Press Agency.

BERLIN: REICHSTAG.

The Reichstag or Imperial Parliament of Germany, a handsome building in the florid Italian style, has been the scene of much strife since the creation of the German Republic. In front stands a statue of Bismarck, a colossal bronze figure on a granite pedestal.

grew swiftly to become a great manufacturing and trading power; her steel output outran the British; in a hundred new fields of production and commerce, where intelligence and system were of more account than mere traders' cunning, in the manufacture of optical glass, of dyes and of a multitude of chemical products, and in endless novel processes, she led the world."

This is one side of the picture; we give the other from the same writer, who remarks that Prussianized Germany was at once the best and the wickedest State of her time.

"It is of the utmost importance to our subject that the student of universal history should give some thought to the mental growth of the generations of Germans educated since the victories of 1871. It would have been more than human in them if they had not given way to some excesses of patriotic vanity. But this reaction was deliberately seized upon and fostered and developed by a systematic exploita-

tion and control of school and college, literature and press, in the interests of the Hohenzollern Dynasty. A teacher, a professor who did not teach and preach, in and out of season, the racial, moral, intellectual and physical superiority of the Germans to all other peoples, their extraordinary devotion to war and their dynasty, and their inevitable destiny to lead the world, was a marked man, doomed to failure and obscurity. German historical teaching became an immense systematic falsification of the human past, with a view to the Hohenzollern future. All other nations were represented as incompetent and decadent; the Prussians were the leaders and regenerators of mankind. The young German read this in his school books, heard it in church, found it in his literature, had it poured into him with passionate conviction by his professor. . . . Insensibly, there was built up in the German mind a conception of Germany, and its Emperor, as of something splendid and predominant as nothing

else had ever been before, a god-like nation in 'shining armour' brandishing the 'good German sword' in a world of inferior—and very badly disposed—peoples."

Thus Germany became one of the leading Imperial powers; thus she gave way to a megalomania for world-empire, for world-dominion. The result of the defeat of Germany in the Great War of 1914-1918 was an overwhelming shock to her, and a great set-back. The Empire immediately fell asunder and a Republic was proclaimed; the Emperor William fled to Holland, and his abdication was announced on November 9th, 1918. Germany, or, as it is called in German, Deutsches Reich, became a Federal Republic, each of the individual States of the Federation having a Republican constitution.

In the Great War, German casualties were

estimated at 1,809,000 men killed and 4,247,000 wounded.

Amongst other losses of territory, the Saar Basin was handed over to the League of Nations; Alsace-Lorraine was retroceded to France; about 400 square miles were ceded to Belgium; part of East Prussia, most of West Prussia and part of Eastern and Upper Silesia were handed over to Poland; North Slesvig reverted by plebiscite of the people concerned to Denmark, Memel and other territory to Lithuania; Danzig to the Allies as a free port; part of Upper Silesia to Czecho-Slovakia—in all, something like 27,000 square miles and a population of over seven millions. In addition to these losses in Europe, Germany had to give up her colonial possessions in Africa and the Pacific Ocean amounting to over a million square miles, and was left with-



Photochrom.

A FARMHOUSE IN THE BLACK FOREST.

Life is necessarily rude and difficult in the depths of the Black Forest, with its sombre silences and awful loneliness. But the peasants manage to maintain a certain degree of comfort in their well-built wooden chalets with their vast sloping roofs and well-stocked wood piles, and are nearly always practically self-supporting, living mainly on the produce of their farms.

out any colonial possessions whatever. The total area of Germany itself is 182,271 square miles, with a population of, roughly, 60,000,000, according to the census of 1919-20.

Germany is a country of large towns. There are nearly fifty of them with populations of over one hundred thousand. For this reason, and because of her former numerous independent States, with a long history behind them, Germany is richer than most other countries in

of the canals, which are numbered among Germany's greatest engineering feats. They greatly helped industrial exploitation which in turn made more canals essential. The railways could not cope with the tremendous output in the Ruhr district, and this brought into being the Ems-Weser Canal, which links up two rivers and is continued as far as Hanover. Even more important for mineral transportation is the Rhine-Herne Canal, which cuts right across



Photochrom.

BAVARIA: ARBERSEE.

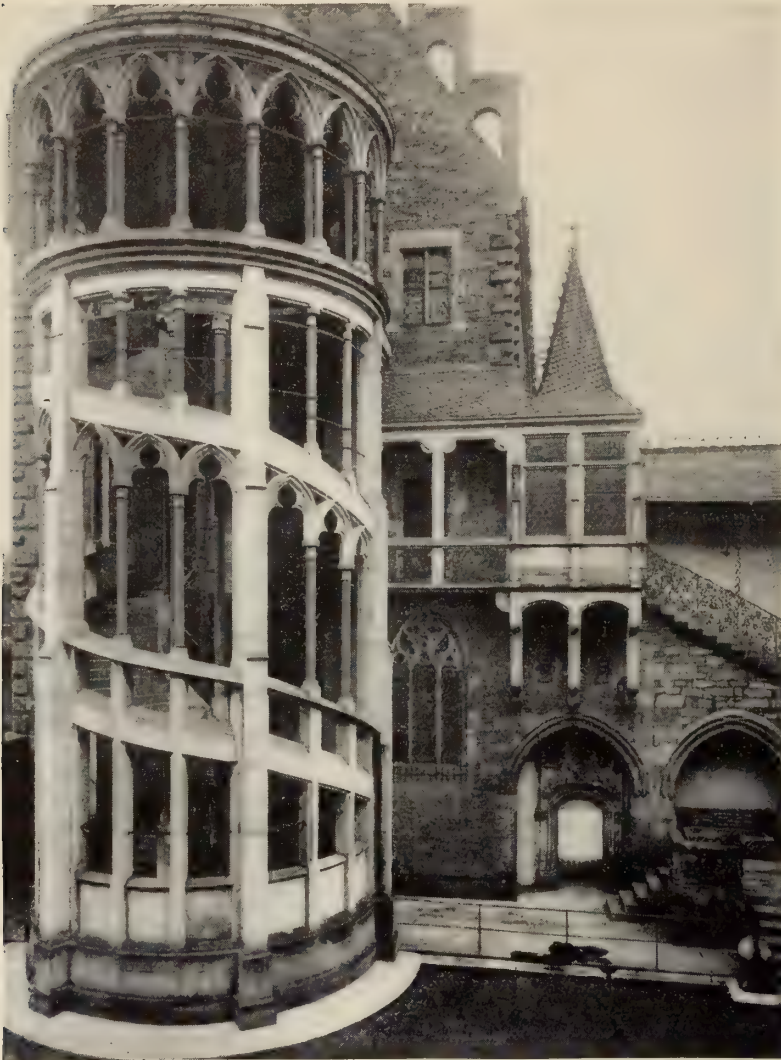
The Arbersee, surrounded by sombre pine trees, is naturally dark and gloomy, but presents some fine views of the tree-clad Arber, "King of the Forest," which rears its lofty peak in the background.

great palaces and commanding public edifices, some of them of fine Gothic architecture.

German industries and manufactures, agriculture and mining, are all highly developed, with the many advantages of extensive railway systems, canals, navigable rivers and other means of internal communications. Germany has ample harbours and, before the War, she had a great fleet of mercantile shipping. Neither expense nor trouble was spared in the making

the most densely populated part of the Basin of the Ruhr.

The Kiel Canal was opened in 1895 to connect the North Sea with the Baltic, starting from Holtzenau, a little north of Kiel, and flowing sixty miles to Brunsbützel near the mouth of the Elbe. It is 36 feet deep and 335 feet wide at the water-level. The total cost was £19,068,000, including improvements made up to 1914. It was of vast importance with Kiel as a German



Photocrom.

NUREMBERG: THE GERMANIC MUSEUM.

This museum, founded in 1852 for the promotion of historical research, was established in an old Carthusian monastery of the fourteenth century with a beautiful church and cloisters.

naval base, especially since Heligoland had been ceded by Great Britain to Germany in 1890. It also possesses commercial value, reducing the Hamburg-Bornholm passage from 610 miles to 250, and avoiding the winter storms of the Skagerak.

Forestry is here an industry of great importance, conducted on scientific methods and under the control of the State. There are State and partly State forests, communal forests and private forests, and forests belonging to various associations. The whole forest area extends to over 31½ million acres. The chief

centres of the iron and steel trade are in Prussia, Bavaria and Saxony; which is also the leading State in the production of textiles.

§ 1

The German is proud of his Fatherland, which is more than a geographical expression to him, for wherever a German may emigrate he will carry with him a fervent love of his country, its language and traditions, its customs, ceremonials and ideals. And yet the transplanted German has been far more ready to assume naturalised citizenship in an adopted country than any foreigners who settle in Germany can become. Emigrants from the older cities of the Fatherland carried with them cherished traditions; Germany became in their memories a land of ancient buildings, of art treasures; of music—the land of Bach, Handel, Haydn, Mozart, Brahms, Beethoven and Wagner; a land of theatres, opera-houses and orchestras.

Werther, and Faust, and Lohengrin fill a place in the dreams and lives of a people, not wholly absorbed in the race for material prosperity and “a place in the sun.”

In recent times, as a result of industrial and commercial development, many of the old-time picturesque towns and villages have become “sadly and tragically new.” Even the external appearance of much of the country has changed. There are still places like Nuremberg, Brunswick and Augsburg, where we may transport ourselves into the age of the patricians, the Meistersingers and the cunning craftsmen

skilled in the use of wood, metals and glass and other decorative work which are still the pride and wonder of art and industry. But the hand of the innovator has been at work, even in these places.

Severe social divisions and distinctions, which were very precise and jealously guarded under the old system, are disappearing, or have disappeared. The military class in particular was wont to parade an air of exaggerated superiority towards the civilians in general. In the garrison towns exclusiveness was carried to extremes; into this charmed circle no outsider could enter save by some act of grace.

Germany was a land of princes and high nobility, and titles carried valuable privileges. Honours were not confined to members of the ducal and princely families; the inferior nobility and lower orders of the various branches of the civil service were all prodigiously proud of the distinction that the various orders of merit conferred upon them, with consequent social superiority.

The Germans are a diversified people and by no means of one type only; they are different in the north and south and east and west. The simple-minded Bavarian with his peasant costume and his pipe is a very different man from the stolid Prussian with his hard business sense and his obtrusive discipline. He, again, is different from the tall, fair, handsome Hamburger, or the industrial Saxon, or the lively Rhinelander. But in some things they all unite. Love of country, love of music, respect for education, patient discipline, industry, sentimentality, these are truly German characteristics. But the Germans are always in danger of exaggerating their better qualities to a point that becomes a positive menace in their appraisal of the outer world.

§ 2

When Germany was declared a Republic in 1918, the Council of the People's Commissioners assumed the Government; the reigning Princes



Photochrom.

THE RHINE: CAUB AND THE PFALZ.

The little town of Caub, still partly surrounded by mediæval fortification, was sold to the Palatinate in 1277 by the Knights of Falkenstein, together with the picturesque Castle of Gatenfels, on a hill behind the town. On a ledge of rock in the middle of the Rhine is the hexagonal building called the Pfalz, with its odd roofs, turrets and corners.



Photokrom.

THE RHINE: THE LORELEI ROCKS.

These rocks are the scene of innumerable legends of a fairy who lived in the rock and enticed sailors and fishermen to destruction in the rapids. The rocks are some 430 feet high and the Nibelungen treasure is supposed to be hidden beneath them.

and the various Federal States either abdicated or were deposed, and a National Assembly was summoned in 1919, when the first President of the Republic was elected. Under this Constitution, Presidents were to be elected for a period of seven years by the direct vote of all citizens, male and female, over twenty-one years of age.

The new Constitution (July 31st, 1919), declared the Commonwealth to be a Republic with the power of the State "derived from the people." It provided for Central and State Legislative bodies. The *Reichsrat*, or Imperial Council, represented the component States, and its assent was required before any Bill could be introduced into the Reichstag, the Legislature of the German Republic. The Reichstag was to be elected for four years, every man and woman having a vote.

The component States of Germany, each of which has its own Constitution and its own Government, were as follows in 1919:—

STATES OF THE REICH.	AREA, ENGLISH SQUARE MILES.	TOTAL POPULATION, OCT. 8, 1919.
<i>Prussia</i>	113,746	36,696,151
<i>Bavaria (with Coburg)</i>	29,506	7,140,333
<i>Württemberg</i>	7,532	2,518,773
<i>Baden</i>	5,819	2,208,503
<i>Saxony</i>	5,789	4,663,298
<i>Mecklenburg-Schw.</i>	5,068	657,330
<i>Thuringia</i>	4,542	1,508,025
<i>Hesse</i>	2,968	1,290,988
<i>Oldenburg</i>	2,482	517,765
<i>Brunswick</i>	1,418	480,599
<i>Mecklenburg-Str.</i> ...	1,131	106,394
<i>Anhalt</i>	888	331,258
<i>Lippe</i>	469	154,318
<i>Waldeck</i>	401	55,999
<i>Schaumburg-Lippe</i> ...	130	46,357
<i>Hamburg</i>	168	1,050,359
<i>Lübeck</i>	115	120,568
<i>Bremen</i>	99	311,266
Germany.....	182,271	59,858,284

Prussia is the largest of the German States and has been the dominating partner in United Germany. But before we speak of Prussia, let us glance at the Rhine. To know the Rhine is to know the country through which it flows. It is one of the main arteries of Germany, and a knowledge of this mighty river contributes to a knowledge of the people who inhabit its shores. The scenery which borders the river has been the background of its history; it has inspired poets, given birth to legends, and stirred the envy of neighbours.

Leaping from the snows of St. Gothard, in Switzerland, it flows for 760 miles before it reaches the North Sea at Rotterdam and other ports of Holland, its main course from Switzerland being west to east, then east to west, and then mainly northwards. From the shining peaks of the Alps it rushes as a torrent of green water, leaping from gorge to rocky gorge, until it passes through the beautiful Lake Constance, and becomes the natural boundary line between the German southern frontier and Switzerland.

In the German part of the river we have the mingling of beauty and power, of ancient grandeur and modern industry, mediæval castles, and chemical industries. These contrasts make the Rhine a symbol of Germany's soul. The river forms an unbroken connection with the ancient Roman Empire. The names of

its towns appear in the annals of Roman history. It is a living link between Central Europe on the one side and the western ocean on the other; for many centuries it has claimed to be the busiest waterway in the world. It is estimated that over two million people use its passenger boats every year. Its waters nourish the vineyards producing the famous Rhine wines. The Rhine supplies power to factories and electric

generating stations, and brings health to a hundred towns on the water's edge. To the Germans the Rhine is a source of profit and delight. To the foreigner it is an object of wonder and surprise.

Following the course of the Rhine when it enters German territory from the south we notice that it flows through the broad valley bounded on the right by the Black Forest and on the left by the Vosges Mountains.

At Mannheim we come into touch with Germany's modern scientific industry on a large scale. The river banks are crowded with immense chemical apparatus, great open-air laboratories, huge deposits awaiting manufacture or export. In 1890 Mannheim had a

population of 70,000. To-day it is a crowded hive of industry and its population is a quarter of a million. At Mannheim the Rhine becomes navigable for steamers; indeed, that town is now one of the chief distributing ports for southern Germany.

Down the river, about twenty miles distant,



Photo: E. N. A.

COLOGNE: THE BISMARCK COLUMN.

The art of modern Germany is singularly lacking in imagination, and especially ungraceful when applied to sculpture. The huge Bismarck Column at Cologne is a specially hideous example with its background of bricks and the ungainly figure of the man of blood and iron.



Photo: E. N. A.

COLOGNE.

From a distance Cologne with her numerous towers is one of the most imposing cities in the world, but a closer view proves a little disappointing, for the older streets are narrow and gloomy. The Cathedral, however, is perhaps the most magnificent Gothic building in the world and excites the admiration of every beholder, while a fantastic touch is added to the river by an odd bridge of boats.

is the ancient city of Worms with its red stone Cathedral standing out above the flat land of the surrounding country. Worms is associated with many romantic legends; and it also figures prominently in history, for in this city Martin Luther made his defence before the Elector and lit the fires of Protestantism.

After passing the city of Mainz, which lines both banks of the river and was once the great distributing centre of river traffic for southern Germany, we begin to feel the spell of the growing splendour of a river to which neither poet nor painter can ever do justice, for here are gathered those gems of natural beauty, and of human creation, which are for ever the despair of those who try to describe them.

The broad waters of the river enter a narrow gorge at Bingen, and a mile further on in mid-stream stands the Mauseturm, or Mouse Tower. It is famous in German legend and commemorated in English poetry. To this rock-built tower the cruel Elector, Hatto of Mainz,

having refused corn to his starving people, was said to have been chased by starving rats and eaten alive; as Southey relates in his narrative poem, "Bishop Hatto":

"They have whetted their teeth against the stones,
And now they pick the Bishop's bones.
They gnawed the flesh from every limb,
For they were sent to do judgment on him."

From now on, the river forms a continuous picture of surprises at every turn. It winds through scenes of surpassing beauty and ever-increasing awesomeness which amply justify the German claim that it is one of the seven wonders of the world. Mountains rise abruptly from the water's edge. Rocky slopes and vine-clad terraces are dotted with houses and castles. Ancient fortresses and modern residences are exquisitely poised on commanding and picturesque positions, and sometimes perilously near the edge of a sheer precipice. Each single edifice is in itself an object

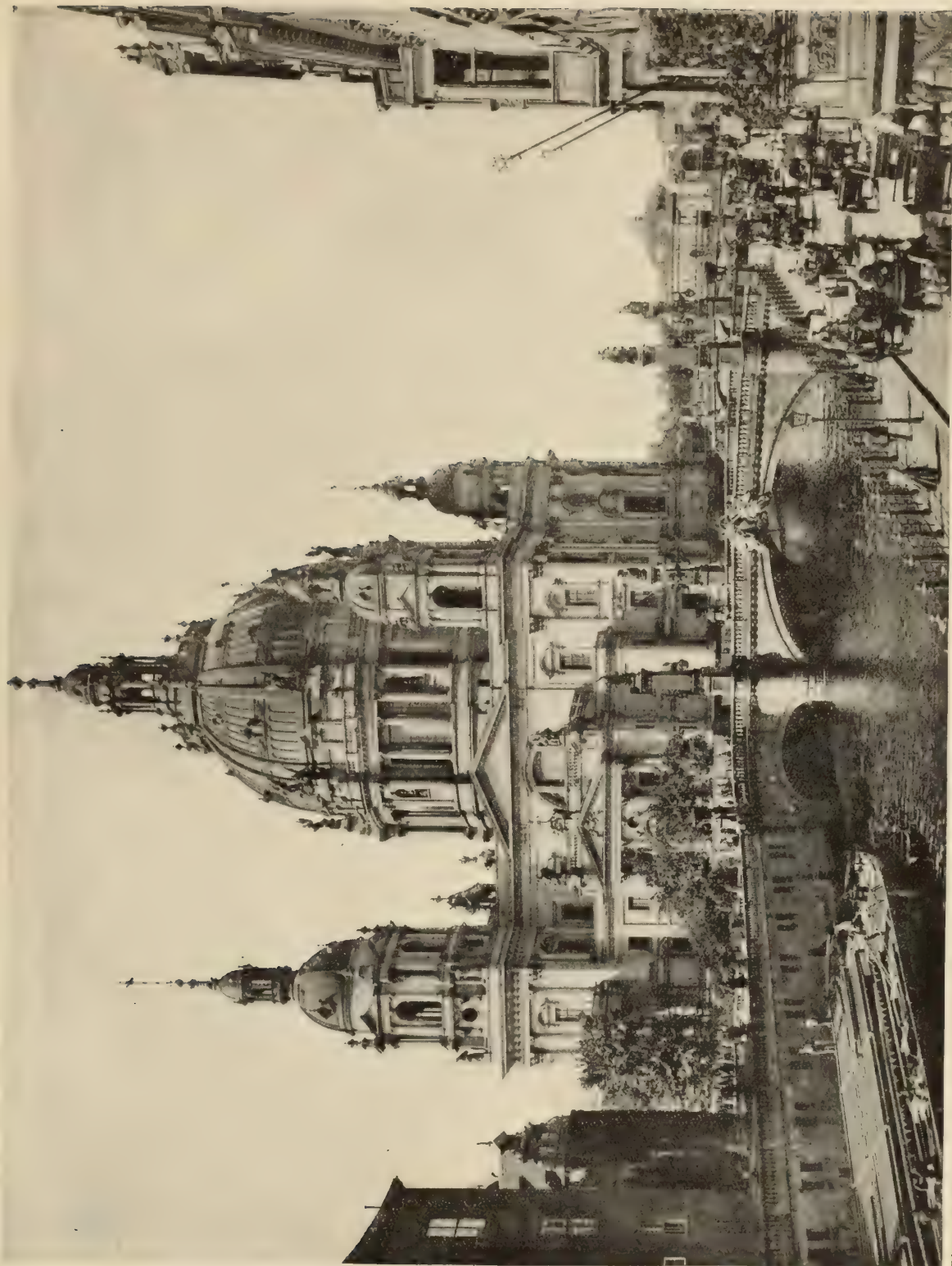


Photo: F. N. I.

BERLIN : THE CATHEDRAL.

The Cathedral with its lofty dome and towers forms a very impressive picture, standing as it does on the east branch of the Spree, here spanned by the Kaiser Wilhelm Bridge. It is a comparatively modern building, having been finished only in 1892.



Photo: L. N. A.

BERLIN : BRANDENBURG GATE.

Situated at the west end of Unter den Linden, the Brandenburg Gate forms the entrance to the city from the Tiergarten, or Prussian Zoo. It is an imitation of the Propylæa at Athens and is quite impressive with its six massive Doric columns.

of amazement, standing between three or four hundred feet above the surface of the water. The whole scene is a feast to every lover of beauty. The blue waters, the red-brown earth, the variegated rocks, green vines and the bright sky, form a picture that is photographed and fixed on the brain.

About half way between Bingen and Coblenz stand the imposing rocks of the Lorelei. This is the narrowest and deepest part of the river. The rocks rise to 430 feet, while the river depth is seventy-six feet. There is a well-known legend associated with the Lorelei; a nymph who had her dwelling on the rocks lured sailors and fishermen to destruction in the swirl of the rapids, but the unromantic modern navigator of the Rhine, with a thousand-ton barge in tow, declares that the force of the stream can accomplish his destruction without the aid of a water-nymph.

Both banks of the river are dotted with charming towns of ancient and modern construction. Each little place has its landing stage and many places have fine swimming baths alongside. In the summer these towns

are the haunts of thousands of tourists from all over the world, and all the pleasures of holiday making are offered in abundance.

Coblenz is an important military town which visitors remember by its proximity to one of the most impressive military works in Europe, the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein, sometimes referred to as the Gibraltar of the Rhine.

"The castled crag of Drachenfels," sung by Byron, is crowned by the ruins of a twelfth century castle, where Siegfried, a hero of the *Nibelungenlied* and Wagner's operas, slew a dragon. There is a cog-railway to the summit, which commands the finest view on the Rhine. At this point the beauties of the Rhine begin to give place to other main features of the river. The great volcanic hills are left behind to guard the treasures of natural scenery, while the river flows on to perform the immense functions of industrial life.

There are three main features of Germany associated with the river. The love of natural beauty, the importance of intellectual energy, and the necessity of industrial progress.

We have passed through the first. The

second we meet at Bonn, which was perhaps one of the finest University cities in Europe. Beethoven was born here, and the whole place suggests the importance of education in the German scheme of life. It has many libraries and museums, lecture halls and schools, and several fine bathing and boating establishments. The river front is magnificent. In this place the river is more than 500 yards wide and there are still more than two hundred miles before it reaches the sea.

As we approach Cologne the third feature of modern Germany begins to make an impression. The great bridges which span the stream, the meeting of traffic from the ocean and inland, the wharves and landing piers, the warehouses and timber yards, the great crowded city itself with its suggestion of wealth and dignity, provide a clear proof of the industrial greatness to which the Rhine has contributed.

Ocean steamers navigate the Rhine as far up

as Cologne, whence the traffic is by barge, and the barges of the Rhine may be anything up to a thousand tons' burden: at Cologne they may be seen being towed in long lines to Bonn, through the deep gorge to Coblenz, and on to Mannheim, over a hundred miles farther still.

Cologne has about two hundred churches, many noble buildings, streets that are very narrow and streets that are very wide; all crowded with a population of nearly three-quarters of a million.

The Cathedral can be seen from the river for many miles above and below the city. It is claimed by many to be the finest specimen of Gothic architecture in the world. For hundreds of years this great structure remained unfinished until the nineteenth century, when after the Franco-German War the last effort at completion was carried out. Its great bell, weighing twenty-five tons, was cast from guns taken



Photo: E. N. A.

BERLIN: THE SIEGES-ALLEE.

This fine "avenue of victory," leading from the Königs-Platz through the Tiergarten is adorned with thirty-two marble statues of Prussian rulers, a relic of other days.

from the French in 1870, but was melted down by the Germans during the Great War.

Cologne became the headquarters of the British Army of Occupation in 1918, and British naval craft were moored under the majestic bridges. We are now well into the industrial area. For fifty miles down the river from Cologne we are continually in sight of some great factory or system of works. We constantly pass a great industrial town and soon find ourselves in the centre of the Ruhr.

But meanwhile it may be remarked that once we are out of the busy industrial district of the Ruhr the Rhine flows on through country which seems to have left behind all its beauty, its culture, its productiveness. From the mountains it has descended to the mud. Through the flat lands of Westphalia it winds its way across the frontier of another land,

before it ends a journey of 760 miles, and finds its freedom when it mingles peaceably with the oceans of the great wide world. The Rhine is, indeed, the symbol of Germany's soul.

§ 3

The Ruhr district has been a centre of interest since the War. It is an industrial region, with towns built closely together, crowded with great factories and mines from end to end. The Ruhr country lies mainly in the province of Westphalia, and is bounded on the west by the Rhine. It has a teeming industrial population, where one looks out upon an endless forest of chimneys, with a pall of smoke hanging over the busy towns, and a tangled net of railways, tram lines and waterways. Here men have dug coal for over six hundred years. In all there are 4,275 mines and foundries employing, in normal



Photochrom.

FRANKFORT ON THE MAIN : THE RÖMER.

This name is applied to twelve ancient houses with picturesque fronts and lofty gables standing in the market place known as the Römerberg. Up to the end of the last century no Jew was permitted to enter this square, and at one coronation banquet the fountain in the centre ran alternately with red and white wine for some hours.



Photo: E. N. A.

THE METROPOLIS OF BEER.

Beer-drinking at Munich is accompanied by an almost religious ritual, and the "brew-houses" or glorified taverns might be mistaken for places of worship. All day long and far into the night, they are thronged with devotees, who are extremely fastidious about the precise temperature of their nectar, the traditional shape of their great lidded mugs and the old formalities of their toasts.

times, some 1,200,000 people; the average output of coal in normal years being, approximately, 150,000,000 metric tons, and of lignite (brown coal of woody texture) about 100,000,000 metric tons; iron and other ores about 8,500,000 metric tons. Another great German industry is that of potash, of which the output averages about 9,000,000 tons.

Among the chief towns of the Ruhr are such places as Düsseldorf, Essen, Barmen, Hagen, Mülheim, Bochum, Dortmund and Duisburg.

Düsseldorf, a city of which any manufacturing country might feel very proud, is the greatest Rhine port to-day, because of its nearness to the Rhine coalfields and its industries. It would not be incorrect to say that no other district in central Europe is so packed with people and forms such a hive of industry. In

places the dense population averages 1,800 per square mile. Düsseldorf, situated on the right bank of the Rhine, below Cologne, is not only a great commercial and industrial city, but enjoys the reputation of an art centre. It is a town of fine public buildings, spacious avenues, and many well laid-out parks, museums, botanic and zoological gardens. More than one town in Germany claims the distinction of being called "the Cradle of German Art": amongst them Düsseldorf. At any rate, Cornelius, the great painter, was born here; Heinrich Heine lived here, as did Camphausen and Grabbe, the romantic poet, and the brothers Jacobi, and not the least of illustrious names amongst its celebrated people is that of von Sybel. The town itself stands aloof from the grime, the smoke and the turmoil of the coal-

fields, and the iron works of the German Black Country.

Essen, founded in the ninth century, is the oldest of the industrial Ruhr towns, although it was not until the nineteenth century that the railways gave it a great opportunity for rapid growth. Here is the well known Krupp factory, perhaps the most remarkable metallurgical factory in the world. It has had a great share in making the Ruhr Basin, which has a population of 439,000, one of the wealthiest and most productive places in Europe, if not in the whole world. In normal times Krupp's employed 80,000 workmen and some 8,000 officials in the district, where the company owns twenty-two collieries. The works are famous for mass production of steam-engines, hammers, steel tyres for railway waggons, and steel fittings for river and ocean steamers. Above all, it was noted for its immense output of artillery, armour-plate and ammunition, and every other instrument of war. A descriptive writer says: "In sheer human interest and excitement, nothing can compare with the adventurous life of the masked men who battle with the red-hot iron in the heat, fumes and dust of the furnaces and mills. It is like a moving picture from Hell—a scene to baffle the descriptive skill of Dante or Doré. Think of one block of red-hot metal weighing eighty-five tons, tossed about with cranes and hooks like baggage on a dock! Then from beneath giant rollers, with a deafening boom and hiss like cannon fire, the long rails and straps shoot out white hot, and crawling like fiery serpents; let a workman but stumble then, or take a false step, and he pays with his life."

§ 4

Prussia has always been the backbone of Germany; it is the largest and most important of the German States. It was proclaimed a Republic on November 13th, 1918, and William II was the last of the Hohenzollern family to rule as Sovereign. Among the principal provinces of the Prussian State are Berlin, Brandenburg, Pomerania, Lower and Upper Silesia, Saxony, Schleswig-Holstein, Hannover, Westfalia and the Rhine Province.

As Prussia is the most important of the German States, so is Berlin the most important

town, the capital of the German Republic and of Prussia. It is the third largest town in Europe, the population, with suburbs, being 3,800,000.

The Hohenzollerns made Berlin their principal home in the middle of the fifteenth century, and it was Frederick the Great who began to give Berlin the character and appearance it has to-day, with its warlike statues imparting a fierce martial air to certain parts of the town. A whole avenue near the Reichstag buildings, solidly unpretentious, is bordered with these statues, the importance of which lies only in their military suggestion, although they excite ridicule rather than admiration, and it is said that Berlin has more bad statues than any other city in Europe. In the days of Emperor William II, the cosmopolitan life of Berlin was, in its way, as gay and striking as that of Paris, and in some ways it is so still; but the expensive *cafés* have considerably lowered their standard, and the standard of general luxury has also degenerated. The principal thoroughfare, Unter den Linden, is the broadest thoroughfare in Europe. The name of the street is of world-wide renown, yet the famous "Linden" (lime) trees can hardly be called-luxuriant.

At the west end of Unter den Linden is the celebrated Brandenburg Tor (gate), an imitation on a far bigger scale of the Propylæ of the Acropolis at Athens. Near by also are, the famous Tiergarten (once part of the Hohenzollern hunting ground), dotted with pretty lakes and flower beds, groups of statuary affording charming scenic vistas, also the Zoological Gardens and the Government Offices. The main business street is the Leipzigerstrasse, out of which opens the Wilhelmstrasse, the diplomatic centre. The main streets are wide and straight; most of the buildings, however, are heavy without being imposing. Many of the former Royal Palaces have been converted into Public Offices, the Palace of the ex-Crown Prince is now a modern Art Gallery.

In a country whose national art is music, the Opera House claims attention. It was built by Frederick the Great. The average Briton has little conception of the German love of music which pervades all classes. It is not unusual to find twenty classical concerts a day during the season; and almost every *café*, restaurant and



Photo. A. N. S.

MUNICH : THE NEW RATHAUS.

Munich owes most of its modern magnificence to Ludwig I, who raised the city to the foremost rank as a school of German art, a position which it still holds to a great degree. The New Rathaus is one of its most handsome buildings, with lofty gables and fine arcades. Behind we see the two uncompleted towers of the Frauenkirche, with their unsightly helmet-shaped roofs.

hotel provides music of a high order as inevitably as it provides viands. One gathers the impression that everybody in Germany sings or plays some instrument, at any rate; that everybody appreciates and is educated to understand the best music. They take music, as other things, in a serious, determined mood, and the forty thousand professional musicians cater to very critical audiences.

The *café*, or "Biergarten," as in other European Continental countries, occupies a special place in German life; it has its own spell which finds no counterpart in the restaurant of English hotels or taverns. Men and women and whole families resort to the *café*, which, in addition to being a place of refreshment, is a centre of sociability and enjoyment. Frequently a large garden is attached to the *café*, where on summer evenings genial crowds pass the closing hours of warm, sultry days listening to the music or chatting under the shade of walnut trees, where the bright light of coloured lamps gives an added attraction to the convivial scene. Germany, as everybody knows, is the land of beer-brewing and beer-drinking, for beer is emphatically the national beverage. But it would not be true to say that Berlin holds the record for beer-drinking. That honour undoubtedly belongs to Bavaria.

Potsdam is within a short distance of Berlin, and has been called "the Prussian Versailles," but it is more even than that. The charm of this retreat of the Hohenzollerns, with its chain of lakes formed by the Havel river, is quietly seductive. It enjoys a clear air, and the soft warm colour of the tranquil woods makes a fine background for the imposing domes of Potsdam. Besides the Marble Palace there are other notable castles; Sanssouci has beautiful garden terraces and fountains, a Voltaire Room and the library of Frederick the Great.

Prussia includes many other great cities. Breslau, the old capital of Silesia, has a population of over half a million and is the most important town in the east of Germany; it contains much to interest those who appreciate old towns and fine buildings. Frankfort, on the River Main, once a free town of the German Empire, belongs now to Prussia and is a town of great commercial and financial importance,

with a large Hebrew population. The Römer is perhaps the most interesting edifice in Frankfort. It is the Town Hall of the old German free city, and stage of many an Imperial ceremony. The Gothic Cathedral looks most impressive at a distance when the effect of its lofty tower can be best appreciated. The old timbered houses of the Markstrasse, with their masses of carvings, black with age, are also attractive, even to the exclusion of the great Cathedral itself. Goethe, one of Germany's greatest sons, was born in Frankfort, and the house where he lived is preserved and may be visited, as well as the puppet show which is described in "Wilhelm Meister."

A few miles away from this severe, prosperous town of Frankfort is the ideal watering place and holiday resort of Homburg-Homburg. vor-der-Höhe, on a spur of the Taunus mountains. After a period of neglect, prosperity was restored to Homburg by the visits of Edward VII, who used to spend several weeks there every summer to take the cure. Indeed, for a time it became almost an English colony, and one used to turn round in surprise whenever one heard anything but English spoken. Everyone rose very early and met before breakfast in the wonderful gardens, walking up and down with glasses of very nasty water in their hands, or else repairing to a farm in the forest where milk could be drunk fresh from the cow. Amazing drives and excursions in the neighbouring forests occupied the afternoon, and in the evenings all donned their best clothes and talked politics at dinner parties which were rendered frugal by the severity of the cure. Or else for those seeking greater excitement, there was always the Opera House at Frankfort within easy reach.

Wiesbaden, with its beautiful cure-house and drinking-hall is one of the most popular and attractive watering places on the Rhine. The surrounding gardens, orchards and vineyards have a background of beautiful forests, while far in the distance tower the mysterious blue and purple peaks of the Taunus Mountains.

Treves, or Trier, is the oldest city in Germany, some seventy miles south of Coblenz, Treves. on the river Moselle, and possesses a wealth of strange houses and ancient remains.



Photochrom.

KARLSBAD: THE DEER'S LEAP.

Karlsbad is the most famous of the three Czecho-Slovakian watering-places, and is said to have been discovered in 1347 by the Emperor Charles IV. Among the many pleasant walks in the neighbourhood is that to the Deer's Leap, from which a fine view of the town and valley of the Eger is obtained.



OBERAMMERGAU.

The quaint Bavarian village, which has become famous through its Passion Play, presents a mixture of the practical and the religious. The houses are scrupulously whitewashed and provided with very modern blinds, but even the master-shoemaker indulges in a cross on his roof and bright frescoes recording scenes from the drama of the Crucifixion.

Perhaps the chief interest for antiquarians is the Holy Coat, which figures on the city's coat-of-arms and is one of the most jealously guarded relics in the possession of the Roman Catholic church. The old Prince-Bishopric of Treves usually remains in a half-slumbering condition, but at long intervals vast crowds of pilgrims come thither to do reverence to the Holy Coat. It is usually displayed to the faithful from the high altar of the Cathedral about three times in a century. One reason for the special veneration accorded to it is the fact that it is the only relic mentioned in the Gospels as having possessed the power of working miracles. It will be remembered how those who touched it in the throng were immediately healed. It consists of a narrow garment reaching to the feet and having short wide sleeves, and it was in this raiment that Christ may have appeared when teaching the people. At the time of the Crucifixion the

soldiers drew lots for the coat, which is of brownish linen and without seams. Nothing definite is known about the coat between the time of the Crucifixion and the year 327, when the Empress Helena is supposed to have discovered the true Cross and other relics from information accorded to her in a dream. She is said to have been born at Treves and to have turned her palace there into a church, and she presented the town with the Saviour's seamless coat as well as one of the knives used at the Last Supper. It was not until the year 1196 that the Holy Coat was placed over the high altar of the Cathedral, and it was not exposed to the public gaze for some three hundred years.

Aix-la-Chapelle (or Aachen) was once the northern capital of the Empire of Charlemagne, and though little of the ancient town remains, the broad streets and promenades follow the lines of the old fortifications. Its springs were

Aix-la-Chapelle.

famous in the time of the Romans and still attract large crowds of visitors. In the Cathedral, which was built by Charlemagne in 776-804, are many interesting relics, including his throne and sarcophagus. All the German Emperors down to Ferdinand I (1531) were crowned here.

More legends have collected around the Harz mountains than around any other range in the world, and even now it is difficult to persuade peasants that Walpurgis Night, on the last day of April, is not a fatal time for roaming. The Brocken, the highest summit of these mountains, is supposed to be particularly dangerous at this time, for then witches are supposed to hold their Sabbath there, as Goethe reminds us in "Faust." It is, nevertheless, a popular meeting place for literary societies.

§ 5

The next State in order of size is Bavaria. The Bavarians, if less gifted in some ways than the Prussians, have an individuality of their own. "The bold Bavarian in a luckless hour," sings the poet, and Bavarians have certainly shown a bold front through many a luckless hour. They were among the most ruthless of enemies during the war, and they have not patiently accepted republicanism or foreign control since the Armistice. They are intense patriots—Bavarian rather than German patriots—and if there be any chance for the revival of German monarchy, the movement will most probably begin in Bavaria. For one thing they are zealous Roman Catholics, brought up in monarchical principles and inspired by sufficient fanaticism to fight for what they deem to be right. At the same time they are pleasanter and milder than Prussians, whom they have long disliked; not so kind and gentle as the Saxons, whom they regard with friendly contempt. They have many of the characteristics of Highlanders—a touch of second sight, sentimentality, pride, romance, and the instincts of sportsmen. They are in very close touch with Nature, who assumes her most glowing aspects in their fairyland. Like the Swiss and Tyrolese, they wear eagles' feathers in their brightly coloured hats, climb perilous

peaks in pursuit of elusive chamois, love danger for danger's sake.

The source of the Danube is generally believed to be at Donaueschingen in a spring in the palace garden, though many still maintain that it is formed by the union there of two small streams, the Brigach and the Brege, which have their origin in the Black Forest. It is the longest river in Europe next to the Volga, but is still immature in Bavaria where the two largest towns on its banks are Ingoldstadt and Ratisbon.

Forests occupy one-third of the whole area of Bavaria, but for the greater part it is an agricultural country, somewhat smaller than Scotland, but with a denser population. Munich, the capital, is a city with a population of well over half a million; it reflects in every nook and cranny the sunny nature of the southern German. Unlike Berlin, the new buildings do not dominate the old; they have been built with a keen appreciation of artistic fitness and balance. Munich is famous for its beer, and the typical citizen demonstrates his democratic proclivities in the great beer-halls and gardens, where people of all classes sit together swilling the good Munich beer with exuberance, and the law takes care that its quality is ever maintained. Munich is identified with German art, greatly fostered by King Ludwig I, and finds one expression in many art galleries and fine buildings. It has very beautiful pleasure grounds and delightful environs.

Oberammergau, sixty miles from Munich, is celebrated for the Passion Plays which commemorate a plague that ravaged Southern Germany in 1633. The villagers made a vow that if the plague were stayed they would perform a Passion Play every ten years. Straightway the plague abated. Except for an interruption caused by the Great War of 1914-18, the Passion Play, which draws crowds from every quarter of the world, has been performed ever since. Much of its former simplicity has been lost, and it is now in danger of being exploited as a money-making affair for the neighbourhood. The lovely little village is situated in the Bavarian Alps, with the River Ammer running through it. The houses, with their white,

spotless walls and green shutters, nestle around the church, which gives a protective air to the clean sweet village of a simple-hearted people.

The Bavarian highlands have many beauty spots dear to German painters. Their charm lies in the mountain scenery with rapid streams traversing pine woods and foaming over rocky falls to gather into blue lakes in the green valleys below.

In Nürnberg or Nuremberg we have one of the most interesting of the mediæval towns of Germany, even better known than Munich.

Here are beauty and history combined, for Nürnberg is pre-eminently a fine Gothic city where every corner typifies old splendour, and every street is made glorious with unrivalled mediæval architecture; hardly an edifice or individual house but is an object of beauty and charm. So full is Nürnberg of wonderful old architecture that it may be regarded almost as one great museum of mediæval art; beautiful gables, sculptured portals, dormer windows, wonderful arches, elaborately carved woodwork are almost commonplace in their profusion. The Church of St. Sebald, dating from the tenth century, showing a mingling of different styles, is wonderfully interesting. In the interior St. Sebald's

Shrine, a masterpiece in bronze, is the church's most precious possession; the godly hermit brought many pilgrims to the city from all parts of the world by the power of his miracles. The Frauenkirche is an even more beautiful edifice, the colouring of screens and pillars, the rich effulgence of the stained glass windows of the choir, and the four high columns supporting the roof, unspoilt by restoration, contribute to make this church a radiant edifice. St. Lawrence, containing many treasures, is also an inspiration. The Choir in particular is



Photo: E. N. A.

AUGSBURG: TOWN HALL AND PERLACH TOWER.

One of the most prominent manufacturing towns in South Germany. There are still many fine buildings, relics of former greatness, including the Town Hall with its monster pine cone, the heralbic emblem of the city. In front we see the Perlach Tower, erected in 1093 as a water tower.

a beautiful work of art. But the churches, with all their valuable unmatched works of art, do not exhaust the riches of Nürnberg; in the market-place is one of the most beautiful Gothic fountains in existence. The Town Hall has frescoes designed by Dürer, whose house still stands in Albrecht Dürer Strasse. At the top of Gurgstrasse may be seen the oldest building in the town, a five-sided tower containing the Chamber of Tortures, which include the Iron Maiden of terrible fame.

the high red roofs of the buildings, the towers and the ramparts, the green of the tall trees and a fine old castle above them all, make a city as delightful as a whole, as it is in detail.

Rothenburg, in eastern Bavaria, is perhaps an even more wonderful and picturesque old place than Nürnberg. A small city, of Gothic dreams, completely encircled by grey stone walls, you must even to-day pass through one of its many gates to enter or leave. There is only one main street, but few places can



Photochrom.

DRESDEN : THE PALACE.

Dresden was the favourite resort of the splendour-loving Augustus II, the Strong, who did much to enlarge and beautify the Royal Palace. Dresden boasts of one of the finest art galleries in the world and gives its name to the daintiest of porcelain which is manufactured at Meissen, three miles away.

Suburbs have grown up round the walls of old Nürnberg, which in these days is a very important manufacturing and commercial centre, specially famed for toys, but the increasing bustle of modern streets cannot hide altogether the wonderful Saints and Madonnas that stand above doorways, or under the gables, placed there in the Middle Ages as guardians of individual households.

And the river, with its innumerable bridges,

vie with Rothenburg in its towers, its ancient houses, its Gothic churches, its town gates, and its mediæval ramparts. Rathaus Square is of exceptional interest, with its wonderful towers, partly Gothic, partly Renaissance, blending in perfect harmony. The chief feature of the fountain, a poem of mediæval workmanship, is the Renaissance doorway elaborated with stone and wood carvings, and its old lantern hanging over the doorstep.



Photochrom.

HAMBURG.

The largest of the three free Hanseatic towns of Germany, Hamburg is the fourth most important commercial town in the world. The origin of the town is lost in antiquity, but although the major portion of the old houses were demolished in the great fire of 1842, Hamburg has many quaint old corners and peaceful waterways reminiscent of Holland.

One other place of pilgrimage in Bavaria is Bayreuth, so well known for the elaborate performances of Wagner's operas, which have drawn lovers of Wagner from all parts. It is, indeed, the Mecca of the cult of the great composer. In the town there still stands the house of Wagner, in the garden of which he was buried in 1883. Liszt and Jean Paul Richter also lived in Bayreuth and both lie buried there.

At the confluence of the rivers Wertach and Lech, stands Augsburg, which was in the Middle

Augsburg. Ages the greatest commercial town in Europe. Here was the home of the Fuggers, who controlled almost the entire trade of Germany, and many other wealthy and influential merchants had their residences here. One quaint feature of the town is the Fuggerei, an enclosure of fifty-three

almshouses, erected as a memorial to the Fuggers. Like the Inns of Court in London, these almshouses have their own regulations and religiously close their gates each night at curfew. There are many picturesque corners and quaint old houses still left in Augsburg, but the modern quarters are gradually superseding the old, and broad thoroughfares are springing up everywhere.

The Southern States of Württemberg and Baden lie to the west of Bavaria. Württemberg has a population of just over two and a half million people. The capital is Stuttgart, a very attractive town surrounded for the most part with forest or vine-clad hills. The clear air and constant sunshine make it a favourite summer and winter resort.

The State of Baden is slightly smaller in size and population than Württemberg.

Karlsruhe is only forty miles west of Stuttgart. Other important towns in the State are Mannheim on the Rhine, Freiberg and Heidelberg.

Heidelberg with its great ruined Castle rearing its shattered courts, towers and fountains high above the town, is one **Heidelberg.** of the most interesting towns in Germany. It is beautifully situated, nestling amid wooded hills and pretty bowers, and has an University dating from the fourteenth century and very famous once upon a time for the sabre duels of the unruly students. But despite the depredations of the French, the castle remains the most interesting object in the town, partly because of its famous "Tun," a monster 49,000 gallon cask hidden away in a cellar.

Most of the resorts in the Black Forest are so much overrun by tourists that first impressions may be discouraging. One **The Black Forest.** begins by resenting the efforts of enterprising associations which have carved paths through the woods, disseminated seats, built ugly arbours and obtruded signposts, but their usefulness outweighs their vulgarity, so long as we may avail ourselves of them unmolested. Steal away from Hornberg, for instance, and climb to the old feudal castle after dinner, and survey the twinkling villages in the valley, and there needs but a small stretch of imagination to take us back to the Middle Ages and conjure up the feelings of the barons who overlooked their vassals. Or we may feed our fancy by comparing the golden glow-worms, which shimmer among the brambles, with the stars above and the cottage lights below. The dim mystery of the fragrant trees, the chorus of crickets and the faint echoes of rustic revelry far away complete a dreamland which would require a poet's art to celebrate.

The effect by day is more easy to translate into prose, but it is also beautiful in its way. What first catches the eye and lingers longest there is the profusion of the pines, jostling and struggling in serried crowds up to the topmost peaks, which they clothe completely, some think to the detriment of the view. The greatest beauty of the hills consists in the deep black gloom of the forest, which inkily reflects the lights and shadows of the hour, yet maintains the full blackness of a Carlsbad plum. The

names and reputations of places are deceptive; the Pacific is turbulent; the "blue Danube" alternates between bilious yellows and greens; Montenegro, the Black Mountain, is almost uniformly grey. It is accordingly refreshing to find that at least the Schwarzwald (Black Forest) is very black. Scarcely a ray of sunshine can penetrate through the thick laceries of trees, and the little villages seem hidden in an atmosphere of dim twilight. As we peer into the dark depths we fancy we can see the ogres and giants of the old German fairy stories, most of which originated in the gloom of this immense forest, which is one hundred miles from north to south and about thirty-five miles wide. The Black Forest is the most extensive and the most beautiful of the wooded districts of Germany; it abounds in landscapes of varied and contrasting charms; its valleys and heights offer a tranquillity hardly to be found elsewhere.

A certain curious interest is to be found in the difference between the Protestant and Catholic villages of this district. Religion appears to be almost a matter of accident. A village is unanimous in its creed, but the same valley may contain the most irregular arrangement of confessions. A Catholic village is always artistically untidy, with lichened thatch and higgledy-piggledy courtyards, while practical Protestants prefer neat tiles and regular geometrical lines. Prosperity may be goodly and comfortable to behold, but it does not conduce to the æsthetic. Protestant Gutach, the Newlyn of the Black Forest, is perhaps the only exception, for it has been practical enough to realise that picturesqueness pays, and it has contrived to attract a considerable colony of artists. The tourist agencies of the Black Forest have also accomplished something by encouraging the peasants to wear the national costume, which tends to pass away in every land to-day. The women wear a black velvet bodice with coloured spots, a short, full, black skirt, and bright blue stockings. The oddest part of their attire is a cap with huge black muslin horns standing out at the back, or a large wideawake hat covered with scarlet pompoms resembling toadstools. The men wear long black velvet cloaks, which flap between their legs, and hats recalling the Spanish *sombrero*. Black is the predominant hue, perhaps inspired by the

associations of the forest. The cottages are usually built of wood with wide verandahs and might have been transplanted from German Switzerland. The usual cheap clock-making and (sometimes good) wood-carving go on everywhere, but the chief interest is to be found in investigating the strange old-fashioned customs and folk-lore which still survive, and which the amiable peasants are always ready to explain.

Baden-Baden, lying in the delightful valley of the River Oosbach, was known to the Romans as *Civitas Aurelia Aquensis*—the Aurelian City

the city as an art centre attracts many students, for what music is to Leipzig, art is to Dresden. The Zwinger is a range of buildings of seven pavilions with the Museum at one corner, in which is the Zwinger picture gallery of world renown. It holds several remarkable works, among them Raphael's *Sistine Madonna*, which was found in the monastery of Piacenza and purchased for an absurdly low sum. A crude landscape was painted over this masterpiece before it was successfully smuggled over the frontier. Among other masterpieces in the galleries are Titian's "The Tribute Money," and



Photo: L. F. A.

KIEL CANAL.

Once the great hope of German expansion, the Kiel Canal remains a wonderful example of human effort in the conquest of Nature and still retains great commercial importance.

of Waters—and still retains a certain popularity as a watering-place, though it lost its golden age when gambling was suppressed in 1871. A palatial cure-house, an ornate drinking-hall, and delightful promenades survive, but now the chief attraction is a beautiful fifteenth century castle with subterranean vaults and winding stairs and a fascinating garden.

Dresden, the capital of Saxony, stands on the Elbe, a noble, impressive river, spanned at Dresden by five imposing bridges. The fame of

Van der Meer's "The Marriage of St. Catherine," Rubens' "Boar Hunt," and "Quos Ego."

Dresden at once recalls Dresden china of quaint figures and dainty shepherdesses. Strictly speaking, it is "Meissen china," for in 1710 the manufacture of this famous china with its charming individuality was transferred from Dresden to Meissen, three miles away. It was the chemist Bottges who discovered the secret of making porcelain which at first was only red stoneware, but shortly afterwards this was followed by the white porcelain.

Leipzig ranks as one of the most important cities in Germany. Old Leipzig, with its quaint, oddly named streets and alleys, appeals alike to the antiquarian and the tourist. Many a story is associated with such names as Night-Watchman Street, Town-Piper Alley, Milk Island, Pearl-Stringer Alley and Begging Street. The musical fame of Leipzig extends beyond the borders of Germany; and likewise the great fairs of Leipzig, held at Easter and Michaelmas, which attract traders from all parts of the world. Leipzig fairs had their origin in the thirteenth century, although at that time they existed merely for the exchange of goods. Gradually buyers and sellers travelled to Leipzig from as far afield as Asia, and by the fifteenth century the fairs had become known all over the world and had definitely made a mark in commercial history. Leipzig is also the centre of the book trade and the fur trade of Germany. There is a great, handsome Booksellers' Exchange where book transactions are carried on; the publishers and bookselling houses who number over a thousand are proud of the five hundred year old University which encouraged and fostered this prolific making and selling of books.

It was Bach who first gave to Leipzig her unrivalled musical reputation. From 1723 until he died in 1750, Bach was the cantor for the austere Gothic Church of St. Thomas, and many of his greatest works were composed for its services. When he came to Leipzig, Bach found only seven indifferent musicians, and out of this material, by the force of his genius, he created the Gwandhaus Orchestra, which gave its first concert in 1743. After Bach came Mendelssohn in 1835, who as a conductor showed Germany the beauty of Bach, Handel, Beethoven and Schubert. It was by Mendelssohn's unceasing efforts that the Leipzig Conservatoire was founded in 1843.

§ 6

In North Germany Hamburg is a free Hanseatic city and State of Germany. Hamburg boasts of being commercially the most important town on the Continent, and certainly does much to justify its boast. Its magnificent harbour, spreading out on both sides of the River Elbe,

sixty miles from the sea, is entered by more than one thousand vessels a month. A suburb of Hamburg used to be the home of Hagenbeck's famous Zoological Gardens, but these were closed during the War, and have not been re-opened.

East and West Prussia formerly formed important parts of the kingdom of Prussia, but since Poland became an independent State, and Danzig a Free City State, there have been many disruptive changes. West Prussia has ceased to exist, and from her mangled remains the German Reich has formed a new district, Grenzmark or Border Province, with a much shrunken area and diminished population.

East Prussia finds itself in an anomalous position as a province of Germany, geographically quite detached from the Fatherland. Between her and Prussia proper lies the so-called Polish corridor which stretches up to Poland's outlet on the Baltic and the Gulf of Danzig. All the East Prussian railways must therefore pass through Polish territory to reach Germany, consequently their strategic value, once enormous, is now no more.

East Prussia has little in common with the rest of Germany. It is in the main a flat, uninteresting country where the small peasant reigns supreme. It is also a veritable Babel of Letts, Poles, Lithuanians and Germans who are in general settled in small communities according to race. Practically the whole of the East Prussian sea-board lies on one or other of two great shallow lagoons, cut off (except for communicating channels) from the Baltic by great sandbanks known as Nahrungs.

DANZIG

§ 7

Danzig or Gdansk, as the Poles call her, has gone through many vicissitudes in history with an interval of freedom between 1807 and 1814. After the war there was considerable controversy about her destiny, the Poles considering that they had an historical and sentimental claim. But eventually the city and territory became a separate State under the League of Nations, who appoint a High Commissioner. The constitution is democratic, and there are two elected chambers with the suffrage

GERMANY AND CENTRAL EUROPE





Photo: E. N. A.

DANZIG.

Langebrucke (Long Bridge) is the name given to the quay on the river Mottlau, a tributary of the Vistula. It possesses many quaint and picturesque old houses, crowds of barges and delightful markets for fruits and flowers in the springtime.

conceded to all men and women over twenty who have been domiciled since 1920. The population of the whole territory is 350,000, with an area of 730 square miles.

The city of Danzig is some three miles from the Baltic and is joined by a river to the Vistula, which used to bring down vast quantities of grain from Central Europe. In appearance she is one of the most mediæval cities in Europe with her many gables and heavy buildings with heavy decorations and flights of steps guarded by heraldic beasts. Everywhere we find traces of ancient conflicts between Germans and Poles. The German Cathedral, known as the Marienkirche, was built in the fifteenth century, and ranks as the largest Protestant church in the world after St. Paul's.

GERMAN INDUSTRIES AND CHIEF TOWNS.

The area of Germany is 250,471 square miles. The population of the various States has been given in the preceding pages. The principal towns are:—In Baden: Karlsruhe, 135,952; Mannheim, 229,576; Heidelberg, 69,806. In Bavaria: Munich, 630,711; Nürnberg, 352,675; Augsburg, 154,555; Bremen, 279,518; Brunswick, 139,539; Hamburg, 1,091,074; Lübeck, 113,071. In Prussia: Berlin, 3,801,235; Cologne, 633,904; Breslau, 528,260; Essen, 439,257; Frankfurt, 433,062; Düsseldorf, 407,338; Hanover, 392,805; Dortmund, 295,026; Magdeburg, 285,856; Königsberg, 260,895; Duisburg, 244,302; Stettin, 232,726; Kiel, 205,330. In Saxony: Chemnitz, 304,961. In Thuringia: Weimar, 37,237; Gera, 73,641; Jena, 48,504. In Württemberg: Stuttgart, 309,197; Ulm, 59,040.

Agriculture, forestry, mining, manufactures, and fisheries are the chief industries.

IX.—POLAND

THE original Poles were Slav settlers on the Vistula in the ninth century. A hundred years later, their duke or chieftain embraced Christianity; then his son established a kingdom which extended from the Baltic to the Carpathians. There were endless wars during the Middle Ages, but Poland long held her own and maintained a powerful position in Europe.

A Chequered History.

Disasters began in 1572 when the dynasty of

they have never acquired those gifts of solidarity which are necessary to self government and to the maintenance of independence in the face of jealous, powerful neighbours.

The inevitable consequences of their temperament were the three partitions of Poland, which are usually reckoned among the great crimes of history. The first partition took place in 1772, the second in 1793, and the third, which blotted the kingdom off the map, in 1795. These partitions were between Russia, Austria and Prussia,



Photo: E. N. A.

WARSAW COACHMEN.

The drivers of the cabs in Poland mostly belong to an odd Russian sect, wear long loose clothes of sheepskin, and sometimes run to exceeding fatness.

the Jagiellos came to an end, and the Crown became elective in fact as well as in theory, a shuttlecock for the intrigues of powerful neighbours. The difficulties of government were further emphasised by a fantastic Constitution which made all laws inoperative unless passed *unanimously* by the Parliament. The Poles are a very charming, brave, patriotic people, but

and the subsequent government was sternly repressive by Russia, indulgent by Austria, occasionally repressive and occasionally indulgent by Prussia. During the nineteenth century the history of Poland was one of continuous and heroic insurrection, recalling the history of Ireland on a nobler and a much more picturesque scale.



Photo: E. N. A.

WARSAW.

Zamkowski Square, showing the monument of King Sigismund III and the old Palace of the Kings of Poland.

The Poles were compelled to fight for their three masters during the Great War, but they did so with the utmost reluctance, and their aspirations were duly gratified at the Treaty of Versailles, which guaranteed the independence of Poland with the same boundaries that she had enjoyed during the eighteenth century.

Poland, however, had not finished with the enmity of Russia, and in 1919 the Bolsheviks almost succeeded in capturing the capital. But a dramatic counter-attack by the Poles at this critical moment led to the conclusion of peace on favourable terms, and the establishment of independence which it is hoped may prove permanent.

A Republic was formally adopted in March 1921, with a Parliament elected by universal suffrage. The first President was Marshal Pilsudski, who had led Austrian troops against the Russians, and he was replaced in December 1922 by Narutowicz, who was assassinated a few days later. Paderewski was Prime Minister for a while, and even more successful as an orator than as a musician.

The present area of Poland is estimated at 147,000 square miles, with a population of

27 millions, of whom over 18 millions are Poles and the others Jews or Germans. Jews form the majority of the inhabitants in sixteen out of the forty-three towns whose population is between 10,000 and 20,000; while out of seventy-three smaller towns, Jews have the majority in fifty-four. For centuries the Poles were sharply divided into two classes, the great territorial nobles and the abject, illiterate peasants. The consequence was that nearly all Polish trade came into the hands of Jews and nearly all the nobles fell into their debt, while in the villages the Jews grasped everything until the peasants lost patience and instituted periodical massacres. Polish Jews seem to possess special characteristics of their own, and are unmistakable anywhere with their long ringlets and matted beards, furry hats, and those long black cassocks known as gabardines.

Poland means "the land of fields," and, except for the Baltic ridge in the north-east and the Carpathian chain of mountains in the south, consists of one vast plain or plateau. It is the fashion to exalt mountains as the acme of perfect scenery and accordingly to discern ugliness in the landscapes of Poland. But plains have

A Vast Plain.

charms and romances of their own, strange soft colours, legends, moods, all the majesty of vastness, which render them no less impressive than the sea. If we seek conventional beauty in Poland, we must go to the Tatras, part of the Carpathian chain, where beautiful lakes, immense waterfalls and natural grandeurs abound. In this district we find a race apart, the Ruthenians, who speak a language akin to

practically the whole of its 620 miles through territory where more than half the inhabitants of both banks are Poles.

Poland is the buffer State between East and West, a clearing house for the oceanic climate of Western Europe and the Continental rigours of Russia. A period of great cold usually lasts from December till March; then a sudden thaw sets in, and the country becomes covered



Photo: E. N. A.

POLAND: WIELICZKA SALT MINES.

The salt mines of Wieliczka are among the world's most interesting sights, a vast underground city of salt some two and a half miles wide and a mile long. There are two ponds with boats, and vast chambers adorned with candelabra hewn from rock salt. There are also many chapels, the most famous being St. Anthony's, which has been a place of worship since 1698.

Russian, a sturdy, wiry, handsome race, but primitive and without initiative. They play the pipes, are expert at digging wells, and have proved useful on the oil-fields. They are Greek Catholics or Uniats, and quarrel with the Catholic Poles over religion, as well as over language, education and the franchise.

The Vistula, cradle of the Polish race, and the most important of all the Baltic rivers, runs

with mud, rivers flooding their banks, and roads becoming impassable.

Warsaw (Polish, Warszawa, pronounced Varshava), the capital, with a population of 931,176 in 1921, is a big, rather dreary city dominating the left bank of the Vistula, here over 600 yards wide. There are big buildings, tramways, contrasts of animated streets and



Photo: E. N. A.

CRACOW (KRAKOV): THE CLOTH HALL.

One of the most imposing relics of Cracow's former prosperity is the handsome fourteenth century Cloth Hall, with its vaulted corridor of shops and stalls on the ground floor. It was altered in 1555, and largely rebuilt in 1876.

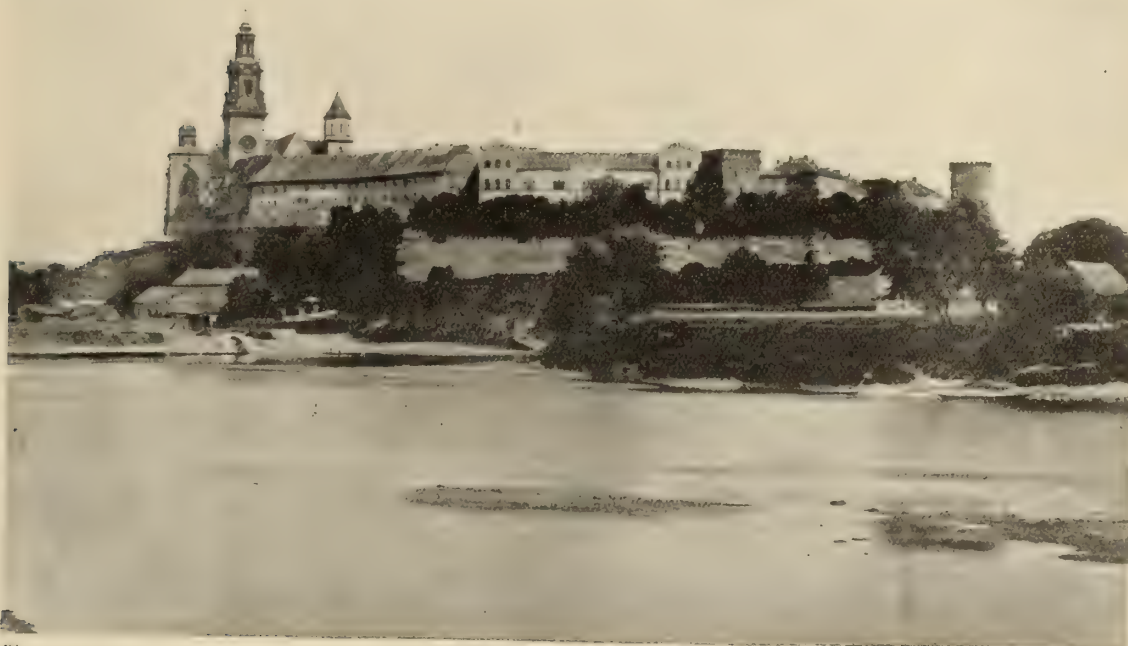


Photo: E. N. A.

CRACOW (KRAKOV).

Once the capital of Poland, Cracow became a fortress under the Austrians, but has never forgotten her early dignity. From the river the town is imposing with a lofty Castle and promenades on the site of the old fortifications, but closer acquaintance proves disappointing.

tortuous slums; riches and poverty, fine equipages with noble horses and quaint old Russian carriages with their arched horse-collars and bells. The Royal Palace, once the abode of Poland's strange elective kings, contains the hall of the old Chamber of Deputies and a marble ballroom with painted ceilings. Other sights include a wonderful iron bridge, a quaint little Russian church with five golden domes and the Blue Palace, which was built in a few weeks by King Augustus II for his natural daughter. There are also some amazing cellars which extend like catacombs for a great distance under the market place and recently contained a remarkable collection of very old Tokay wine, some of it certified as belonging to the vintage of 1648.

The Grand Theatre is celebrated for its ballets. The Poles dance with grace and lightness and ardour, especially their national mazurka and crakoviak, but the ballet disappeared for a long time until a Polish noble trained his serfs to dance, promising emancipation to those who excelled. The University was suppressed in 1832 and restored in 1869, but most of the magnificent library had been transferred to St. Petersburg in 1794.

In the suburb of Praga is the Namiestnikowski Palace, which was used as Government House under the Russians. It was built with the idea of combining magnificence with a display of hostility against all things foreign, and we find golden ornaments and many precious stones amid whitewashed walls and coarse furniture. This suburb of Praga was the scene of much fierce fighting during the Polish rising of 1794. The Poles lost 13,000 killed, 14,000 prisoners, and 200 drowned, after which the Russian general reported: "Hurrah! Praga! Suvoroff!" and the Empress replied with equal brevity: "Bravo! Field-Marshal! Katherine."

Cracow (Krakov), with a population of 181,700, the ancient capital of Austrian Poland, is a strongly fortified place at the confluence of the Vistula and Rudowa. Many Polish Kings and patriots are buried in the Cathedral, which dates from 1320, and the outwardly ugly Church of Saint Mary, rebuilt in the fourteenth century, has an immense high altar, many tombs, paintings

and ancient treasures. The University dates from 1364 and attracts many students. But Cracow shows plain evidences of the effects of the war. The shops are not well filled, many of the buildings look uncared for, and there is a general air of depression. Indeed, Cracow does not yet seem to have been reached by the resurrection of Poland. Old, tired and dispirited, she speaks and thinks only of the ruinous past. Her day was in the long ago, as a gay capital, a brilliant university town full of princes and fighters and students. Everything modern seems hopelessly out of tune with Cracow. In the new Poland there seems no place for the aristocratic, high bred town. At Bochnia and Wieliczka, in the neighbourhood of Cracow, are some amazing salt mines, that might be great glittering palaces and cathedrals of crystal hewn out of the bowels of the earth.

Other towns include Lodz, the Manchester of Poland, controlled by a Socialist municipality and consisting of little more than one street about five miles long; Posen, one of the oldest of Polish towns and a royal residence until the end of the thirteenth century; Lemberg (Lwow—pronounced Lvov), the capital of Galicia, eager and hopeful, but insignificant in appearance; and Przemyśl, whose uncouth name became very familiar during the Great War.

It is not only politically that the Poles resemble the Irish. They are more dignified, but as charming, unpractical, happy-go-lucky; they have the same light-hearted melancholy, the same quick changes of temper. One moment they are extravagantly uproarious, the next they seem plunged in woe as they chaunt endless ballads about the tragedies and heroes of their past. And all the time they seem to imagine that the past is the only avenue to the future. They cling to their old songs and dances and sagas. On heydays the peasants appear in fantastic old-world costumes of every colour in the rainbow, with gorgeous embroideries, innumerable beads and braids and buttons, enormous head-dresses that would seem barbaric if they did not represent some ancient symbolism.

In ordinary life, however, none could appear so simple with their neat homespuns and skirts like cheap rugs or carpets. Many habitually



Photo: E. N. A.

GALICIAN PEASANTS.

The peasants of Galicia live in very primitive fashion, sharing little low huts with their pigs and cattle, but they have no difficulty in supplying their few wants.

go barefoot or else carry their boots in their hands. The village houses are simple too, of stone or wood, picturesque and primitive with thatched roofs and overhanging eaves. Here many home industries are carried on—the embossing of leather, weaving, embroidery, carving, the making of osier baskets and strange pots. Most of their necessities are produced at

home, but life is hard and luxuries are unknown. Poles have been inured to hardship for centuries, but with all their self-denial they find recovery slow and difficult since the Great War. Travel where we will in Poland, we find farmsteads where all the cattle have been stolen, all the fields laid waste, all the buildings burnt or razed to the ground.

X.—CHEKHO-SLOVAKIA

THE Chekho-Slovakian Republic comprises the former Austrian provinces of Bohemia, Moravia, part of Silesia and Slovakia, with a total area of some 54,000 square miles and a population of 13,610,000.

The New Republic.

Being Slavs, the Chekhs or Bohemians fought unwillingly in the Great War for their Austrian masters, constituted themselves prisoners when-

ever they could, and eventually organised a legion which did good service in Siberia. They contributed largely to the defeat of the Central Powers; and accordingly, by the Peace Treaty, were rewarded with some eighty per cent. of the entire territory of Austria, and what is potentially one of the richest countries in Europe, with prosperous coalfields and vast natural resources still awaiting development. Chekho-



Photo: Realistic Travels.

CHEKHO-SLOVAKIAN PEASANTS.

The Chekho-Slovakian peasants, especially those of Moravia and Slovakia, are noted for the tenacity with which they cling to their gay native costumes. Every scrap of work from weaving and dyeing to actually making the dresses is done by the peasants themselves, who possess good taste and make very few mistakes in blending the many bright colours.

Slovakia occupies the foremost place in sugar manufacture, and the third in the production of industrial alcohol, while Bohemian glass is famous all over the world. Bohemia is mainly industrial, Slovakia mainly agricultural.

The Chekho-Slovakian Republic is the modern revival of the old Kingdom of Bohemia, which was founded in the seventh century, and played a great part throughout the Middle Ages. But when Bohemia came under Austrian rule, every means were used to Germanise the Chekhs; their language (a Western Slav tongue) was forbidden and almost died out during the eighteenth century. And yet the Nationalist spirit survived, found forcible expression and triumphed at last after the Great War. This triumph was accompanied by severe reprisals against what had been the ruling class.

Palaces were turned into public offices and great estates distributed among the peasantry.

Serious sequestration of the land began in 1923 and by the end of that year some 465,000 acres had been partitioned, rising to over 500,000 acres in 1924, for which an average of £8 an acre was promised as compensation. Provision was also promised for nearly 20,000 persons who would lose their employment on the old estates. Some of them were to receive parcels of land under the partition scheme, others to find employment in the numerous bureaucracy.

The present Republic was formed under a President, a Senate, and a Chamber of Deputies. Although the President is elected for a period of seven years, Masaryk was so adroit a politician that he contrived to secure for life.

Land Partition.



Photo : E. N. A.

PRAGUE (PRAHA) : THE POWDER TOWER.

Prague is a wonderfully attractive city with numerous towers and palaces and a venerable castle on a hill. The Powder Tower was erected in 1475 on a model of the Old Town Bridge Tower, one of the finest in the city, and attracts universal admiration.

§ I

Chekho-Slovakia is a country abounding in natural beauties and fertile regions, a land of great mountains, extensive forests, and wide rolling plains. The

Chekhs.

Chekhs are the canniest, least sentimental of the Slavs, utterly destitute of that dreamy temperament which exhibits itself—among the Slovaks, for instance—in melancholy songs and derives a sort of unnatural

railway cars, in shops, on menus, at street corners, notices are put up exclusively in a

The Language Fetish.

language which is utterly unknown outside Bohemia. Letters addressed to Karlsbad and Marienbad are often returned as "unknown," because correspondents have not made use of the new names of Karlovy Vary and Mariánské Lázně. Such childishness will no doubt disappear with a sense of greater security, but the Chekhs have



Photocolor.

BOHEMIAN SWITZERLAND.

The neighbourhood of the Elbe, known as Bohemian Switzerland, abounds in exquisite scenery and natural curiosities. Near the village of Tyssa are huge sandstone rocks, known as the Tyssaer Wände, or walls of Tyssa, wrought into fantastic monuments by the hand of time.

pleasure from sadness. The Chekhs indulge in music and dancing with every appearance of vivacity, while never letting themselves go. They have a sense of discipline, submit to oppressive taxes and vexatious laws, obey their policemen almost as punctiliously as Londoners.

Having had to struggle for the maintenance of their language, they have turned language almost into a fetish. Even in Continental

not yet forgotten their old struggles against their Austrian masters, and their evil memories are certainly useful in reinforcing their extraordinary sense of fraternity.

Moravia is a hilly region, with a mountain people who rigidly adhere to their gaily-coloured national costume. There are a few Slovaks on the border of Moravia, but the major portion inhabit

Slovakia, stretching from the White Carpathians down to the borders of Hungary. Here we find a stolid, unimaginative race of hardy peasants, from which the main portion of the servant class of Austria - Hungary used to be recruited. They are nearly all Roman Catholics, but have a low standard of education. At the same time the peasants are extraordinarily artistic, wonderful potters and lace-makers and embroiderers, especially in those districts which have not been affected by Chekh culture.

Prague (Praha in Chekh spelling), the **Prague.** ancient capital of Bohemia, is one of the few cities in Europe which leave an absolutely indelible impression on the mind of a traveller, with its broad

river, towers and palaces, and its venerable Castle and Cathedral standing on a hill. The Castle, now the residence of the President, has been so much restored and altered that little of the original building remains, but there is a strange little street built on the wall, with tiny houses occupying the site of the old alchemists' cells. There is a story that the alchemists were occasionally dropped into the moat beneath when they incurred the royal displeasure, but



Photo: E. N. A.

PRAGUE: OLD TOWN HALL.

This building was erected on the site of an older building, and several portions of the original were incorporated, including a projecting chapel, an old council chamber and a wonderful old astronomical clock, which dates from 1490, with moving figures of the Apostles and a crowing cock.

the water has now been drained off, and the moat transformed into a bear-pit.

Prague was the home of good King Wenceslas, whom we are surprised to find was a real person, and no mere creation of the Christmas carols. Prague is steeped in history, especially that of her fierce religious war. At every turn we are shown some scene or monument of the old fighting days. But now Prague is peaceful enough, with many arcades and busy little



Photo: E. N. A.

PRAGUE.

This ancient building was occupied in 1562 by a Turkish plenipotentiary who had a retinue of twenty-three servants, twenty-six horses and six camels. The building was sculptured to commemorate this visit, also the conclusion of a peace pact.

shops, which keep open for thirteen hours a day. The city abounds in churches and monasteries, but the only one worthy of special note is the Cathedral, said to be the finest Gothic building in Central Europe. Although begun more than five hundred years ago, it is still incomplete, but an effort is now being made to finish it on the fourteenth century plans.

Prague is a great operatic centre, and during their years of subjection the Chekhs kept alive in the minds of their people their national traditions and folk-songs by means of opera. The very theatre for which Mozart wrote "Don Giovanni"

stands in the old market place, looking still, one imagines, much the same as when he conducted the first performance there in 1787. Performances known in German as *Arbeiter Vorstellungen*, or Workers' Performances, are frequent at all three of Prague's opera houses, and to these admission, at the cost of a few pence, can be obtained only by members of the Trades Union or Guild for which the performance is being given. Opera is a part of everyday life, and each little town has its own small opera house.

Pilsen is mainly noted for its delicious pale golden beer, and the principal sights of the town are the various big breweries with their vast rock cellars.

Otherwise the chief attractions of Chekko-Slovakia still remain the three famous watering-places, Karlsbad, Marienbad, and Franzensbad, Karlsbad being undoubtedly the largest and most popular. Before the war it attracted some 68,000 visitors every year, and it still retains many charms with its wood-clad slopes, numerous springs, wide clean streets and handsome buildings. There are many delightful walks along the banks of the Tepl and in the surrounding woods, though they suffer slightly from the excessive care of tourist societies.

Marienbad, the second largest of the three

Watering-Places.

watering-places, is an attractive place, surrounded on three sides by pine-clad hills. There are pretty public-gardens and the usual pretentious buildings of a watering-place with ample accommodation for the 33,000 annual visitors. Its original popularity was chiefly due to the regular visits of Edward VII.

Brünn (Brno), the ancient capital of Moravia, was one of the chief manufacturing towns of the Austrian Empire. The centre of **Brunn.** the town is cramped and angular, but handsome boulevards and promenades have sprung up outside, giving access to the well-kept suburbs. The town is still celebrated for its cloth-manufactures, and is the largest in Moravia.

Mährisch-Ostrau (Ostrava), the second and the northernmost town in Moravia, is a vast coal-mining centre with a population of 60,000, half of whom are Chekhs. The town is continually smothered in a dense pall of smoke and dirt, and the inhabitants are noted for their gruff unfriendliness.

Olmütz (Olomau), the third most important town in Moravia, has a fine old fifteenth century Merchant's House, now converted into the Town Hall, and boasting of an astronomical clock set up in 1420.

Pressburg, or Pozsony, now re-named Bratislava, once the capital of Hungary, is

now the frontier town between Austria and Chekho-Slovakia. It is beautifully situated on the right bank of the Danube, but **Pressburg.** can scarcely be termed impressive.

The wide principal streets have a bare unfriendly appearance, while the narrower ones are mere evil-smelling alleys. All the Habsburg kings were crowned at Pressburg, and the fine Coronation Church, begun in 1204, although much restored, is still an impressive Gothic building. The Royal Palace was burnt down in 1811, but a fine view across the city, over the vine-clad slopes of the Little Carpathians and beyond the winding Danube, may be obtained from the ruins on the Schlossberg, 270 feet above the Danube.

The only other town of importance in Slovakia is Kossa (Kositse), an iron centre with over 44,000 inhabitants. The inner town was formerly a fortress and the suburbs are separated from it by a broad glaci. The fourteenth century Cathedral is one of the finest Gothic churches in the country with double aisles, a coloured roof and two fine towers.

INDUSTRIES AND CHIEF TOWNS.

The area of Chekho-Slovakia is 54,241 sq. miles; population, in 1921, 13,610,405. The chief towns are Prague, 676,476; Mährisch-Ostrau, 60,000; Bratislava, 93,329. The principal people are known locally as Chekh or Chisko. It is an industrial and mining country, and agriculture is highly developed



Photo: E. N. A.

PRESSBURG (BRATISLAVA).

A panorama, showing the old Castle on the Danube.

XI.—AUSTRIA

PRIOR to the Great War the Austro-Hungarian Empire was, next to Russia, the largest State on the Continent of Europe, with an area of 240,456 square miles, and a population of nearly 53,000,000, but the War reduced it to (according to the census of 1923) 32,396 square miles and a population of 6,526,661. The territories alienated were: Bohemia, Slovakia and Moravia (to Chekhoslovakia), Bukovina and Transylvania (to Rumania), Carniola and Dalmatia (to Yugoslavia), Gorz, Gradiska, Trent and Istria, with the port of Trieste (to Italy) and Hungary, (which became a separate State), Bosnia-Herzegovina (to Yugoslavia), and Austrian Poland (to the new Polish State); leaving only Lower Austria and Vienna, Upper Austria,

Carinthia, Styria, Salzburg, the Tirol, Vorarlberg, and a piece of West Hungary to the Austrian State.

This spelt disaster, for the Empire had been a sufficiently varied microcosm to thrive on the exchange of home products. For all practical purposes it had been self-supporting. Hungary supplied Austria with cereals and cattle to the value of a thousand million gold crowns, while Austria reciprocated with six hundred millions of textiles and six hundred millions of iron, steel, chemicals, etc. The Rump State, though reduced to one-eighth of the old territory, was left to bear most of the old responsibilities. Producing scarcely one-tenth of its requisite coal, it is incapable of working many of its

Consequences of Dismemberment.



Photo: E. N. A.

VIENNA: THE RING.

The famous boulevard known as the Ring was laid out on the site of the old fortifications and runs right round the oldest part of the city. It is the widest street in the world with rows of fine limes and is bordered by handsome buildings. On the extreme left we see the massive columns of the Parliament buildings with the beautiful clock tower of the Town Hall immediately behind.

best mines. The weavers all remain in Chekho-Slovakia, now a separate, almost hostile State. The dyeing and dressing of textiles could be continued, but poverty placed raw materials out of reach and the profitable work of finishing iron ceased because iron was no longer to be had. Gone are the oils of Galicia. No artificial manure is available to improve Austrian crops, which depend on intensive culture. The Alpine regions still supply the best and strongest cattle, but the fat pastures of Hungary and Bohemia

are now outside the Austrian frontiers. Agriculture is the chief occupation of the country, but the foodstuffs produced are not sufficient for the population. A Republican Federation was proclaimed in November 1920, conferring Home Rule upon Vienna and the eight remaining provinces under a loose Bundesrat or National Council; but as few attempts were made to maintain order, distress

was very general, and the finances went from bad to worse. Unlimited banknotes were issued without troubling about a reserve until a thousand crowns, the old equivalent of £40, were reduced in value to the fraction of a penny. The consequences permeated every walk of life in the most painful way. The heir to £1,000 a year found himself reduced automatically to a farthing a week, or an officer found his pension worthless for the most humble purchase. Distress became so acute that by special loans through

the League of Nations in 1922, the exchange was stabilised at about 330,000 crowns to the pound, and comparatively normal conditions were restored.

§ I

The journey to Austria takes about thirty hours from London, a few minutes from tourist Switzerland; and Austria has always offered



Photo: E. N. A.

VIENNA: TEGETHOFF MONUMENT.

This conspicuous monument is some sixty-four feet high, adorned with ships' prows in bronze, and surmounted by a bronze statue of Tegetthoff, the hero of the Battle of Lissa. It stands in the centre of the Prater-Stern, a wide, imposing square leading into the Prater, the main lung of the city.

infinite attractions—mysterious old castles, gorgeous mountain and river scenery, quaint manners and customs and costumes, an infinite variety of peoples, nations and languages, all kinds of sports, possibilities of adventure, archæological and political interests, and the assurance of a hospitable welcome everywhere. But for some mysterious reason, travellers have remained aloof; Austria has remained almost unknown to western Europe. All we knew of Austrians was from a few “highly well-born” gentlemen who used to come over to hunt and play polo, or from travellers’ tales about peasants in a state of semi-serfdom, or else from rare excursions to the Tirol and Vienna and the Salzkammergut. The one general impression was of charming people, who persisted in remaining mediæval and, like most charming people, were unpractical, careless and happy. Happy they no longer are. A long history of calamities culminated in starvation, conquest and disgrace after a war that they had not desired. But they still remain mediæval under a Republic; they combine light hearts with empty stomachs, sing though they be supperless, take no thought for the morrow despite the bitterness of to-day.

They are certainly the most easy going people in the world, slow to take offence, born passive resisters. They have a saying that “in Germany everything is forbidden unless specially permitted, in England everything is permitted unless specially forbidden, while in Austria everything is permitted whether forbidden or not.”

They are the truest democrats in the world. The humblest peasant could and did rise to the highest positions in the Empire, and no one resented his doing so. The highest nobles, possessing estates equal to provinces, and pedigrees going back to the Deluge, had no sense of caste, shared the thoughts and pleasures of the populace. Such a thing as snobbery was almost unknown. Even the Emperors, who exacted the strictest etiquette at Court, used to stroll about unattended through the streets, while Archdukes dined unceremoniously at public restaurants or mingled with the people in the Prater. When the Crown Prince went

to the Opera, it was not thought discourteous of the door-keeper to say, “Your Papa has already arrived.”

Nor does wealth affect this natural sense of equality. Now as ever, all classes share in the same customs and enjoyments. In their churches the poor sit beside the rich. Their sorrows mingle in times of calamity and war, when the bereaved peasant woman comes to the capital and kneels in St. Stephen’s Cathedral beside the countess whose husband has also fallen in battle. There is no hard and fast line between the pleasures of the rich and the poor. And popular festivity rarely degenerates into rowdyism; the meanest Austrian retains his good manners, even in his cups.

Indeed, his outward charm covers most of his shortcomings—his laziness, his helplessness, his corruption, almost the absence of loyalty which he sometimes displays. His aversion to work is so great that a shopkeeper seems to resent the appearance of a customer and goes out of his way to discourage a purchase, while the least religious snatch countless holidays by observing all the festivals of the Church.

§ 2.

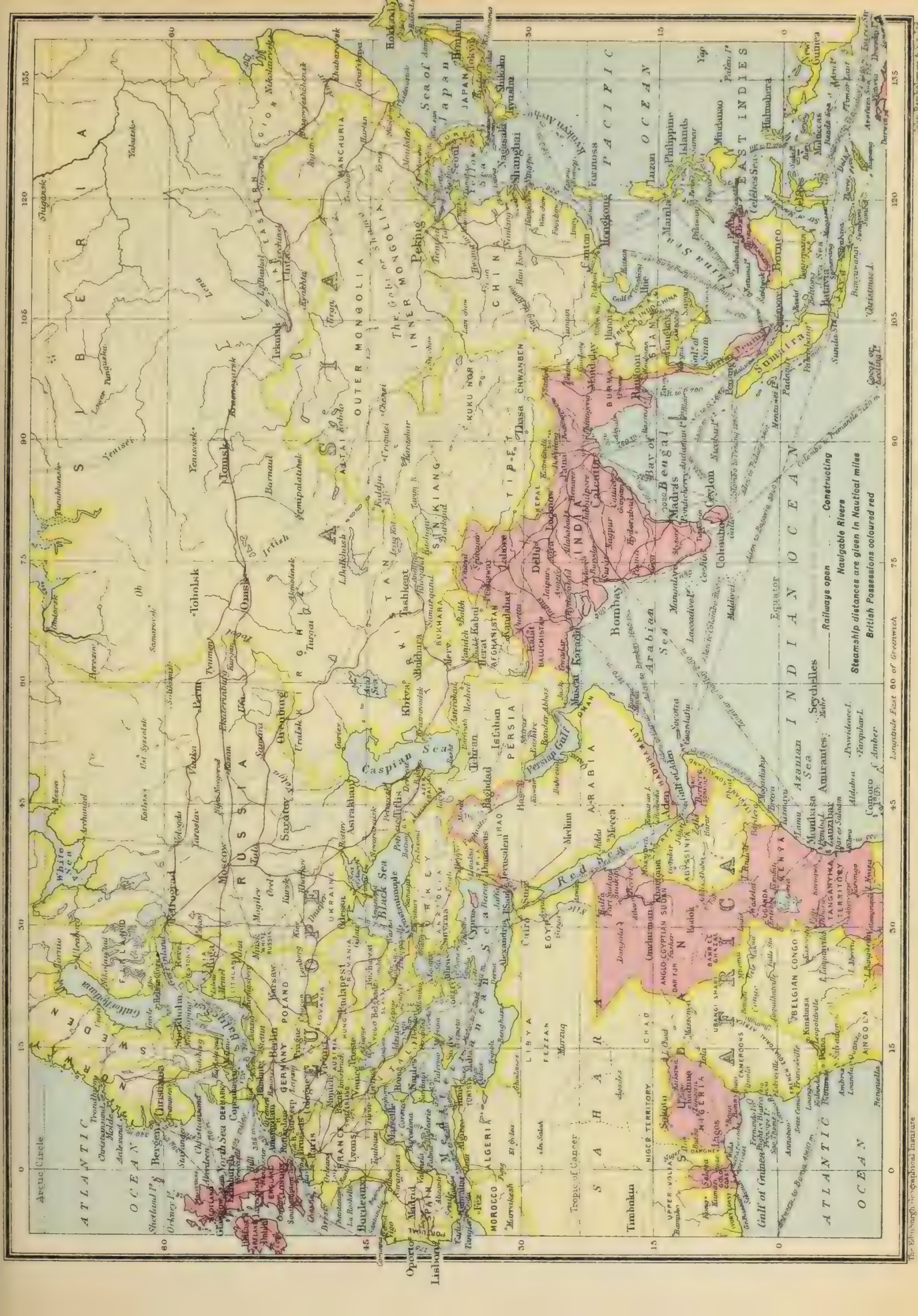
Vienna is the third largest city on the Continent, covering an area nearly as wide as London. She was a fitting capital for a great Empire, but seems a mockery stranded in the midst of an insignificant Republic. A frontier fortress under the Romans, she derived much prosperity from the Crusaders, became the Imperial capital when Rudolf of Habsburg founded his dynasty in 1278, and in 1683 was the bulwark of Christendom against the advancing hordes of the Turks, who then and there introduced coffee to Europe. Her fortifications were dismantled in 1867 to make room for the wide boulevards known as the Ring, the widest in the world, shaded by rows of fine lime trees, encircling the inner city and its fascinating old houses. Nearly all the main public buildings of the town are situated in this Ring, foremost among them being the Opera House where, perhaps, the best opera in the world is given. The building is pretentious in the French Renaissance style, beautifully decorated, with accommodation for some 2,260 people.

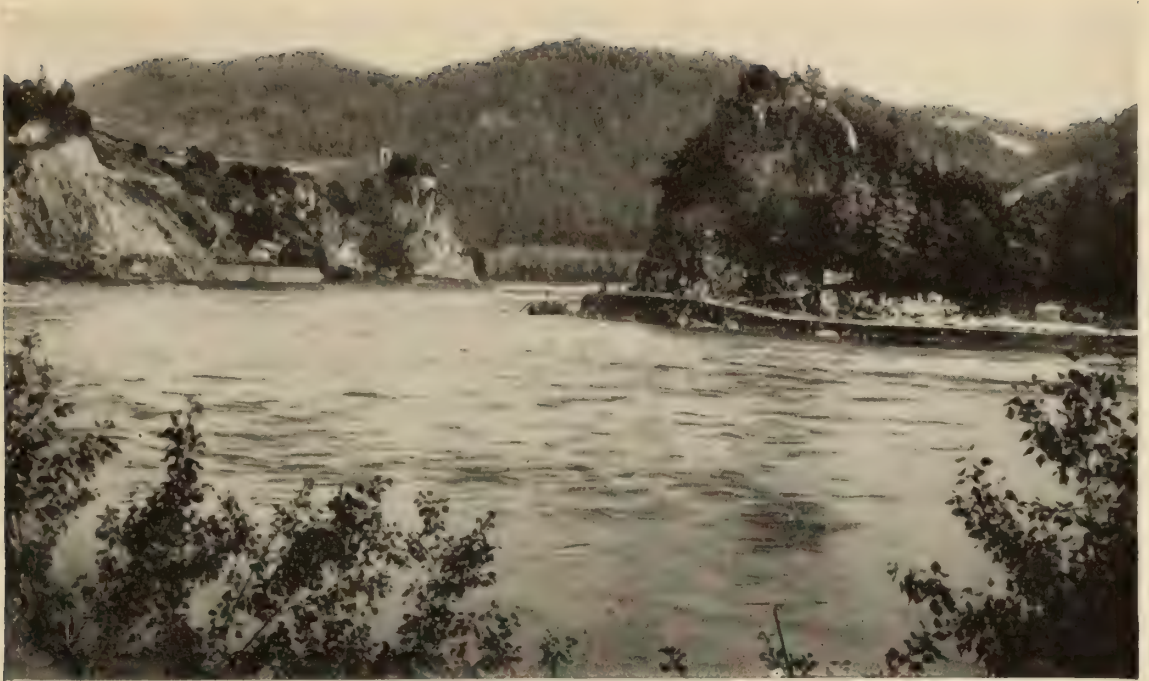
TRADE ROUTES BETWEEN EUROPE AND ASIA

This map illustrates the global trade network connecting Europe and Asia. It features a color-coded system for different types of trade routes and distances. The legend in the bottom right corner provides the following information:

- Constructing Rivers:** Indicated by a solid black line.
- Steamship distances are given in Nautical miles:** Indicated by a dashed line.
- British Possessions coloured red:** Territories under British control are shaded in red.
- Railways open:** Indicated by a line with cross-ticks.
- Scyphles:** Indicated by a line with circles.
- Amirautés:** Indicated by a line with triangles.
- Dividendes:** Indicated by a line with diamonds.
- Harbours:** Indicated by a line with squares.
- Imber:** Indicated by a line with crosses.

The map shows major trade hubs such as London, Amsterdam, and Antwerp in Europe, and Calcutta, Hong Kong, and Shanghai in Asia. It also depicts the extensive maritime routes across the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans, as well as the overland routes through the Middle East and Central Asia.





Photochrom.

DONAU-STRUDEL.

This is one of the most dangerous and beautiful parts of the Danube, with a huge volume of water hurling itself through a narrow passage ten to fifteen yards in width. The hills are well wooded and very picturesque, and there the old ruined castle of Werfenstein rears its head on an abrupt rock.



Photocrom.

THE DANUBE : PERSENBEUG.

There are some wonderfully picturesque stretches on the Danube, even on the flat portions, but most of them owe their beauty to the ruins and castles which crown the banks.



Photo: E. N. A.

SALZBURG.

Salzburg is one of the most beautiful towns in the world, cradled in a wealth of greenery and surrounded by snowy peaks. For some hundreds of years she was ruled by Prince-Bishops who looked down upon their domain from a famous castle perched upon a stupendous rock.

Perhaps the most impressive building in Vienna is St. Stephen's Church, with its wonderfully impressive spire and glistening mosaic roofs. This Cathedral dates from the thirteenth century, but many later additions have been made and the result is one of the finest Gothic churches in the world. The interior presents a wonderful impression of height and vastness, an impression strengthened by the deep gloom overshadowing everything in perpetual twilight, with dim candles flickering in the far distance through the massive pillars which support the groined vaulting. The exterior is decorated with some of the tombstones and reliefs from the ancient churchyard, including four fine representations of the Passion, and a quaint fresco of "Souls in Purgatory."

Another famous church is the Karlskirche, built in thanksgiving for the cessation of the plague in 1715, with the ravages of plague portrayed in relief. It has a wonderful dome

which age has turned a brilliant and fantastic shade of green.

The Augustinerkirche is mainly noted for its Loretto Chapel, with urns in which the hearts of Emperors and Empresses have been placed during the last three hundred years. The Gothic Chapel of St. George can be seen only through a little window from above, which gives an odd sense of spying into the private lives of the Emperors. On the outside of the Church of St. Michael is a large Gothic relief of the Mount of Olives by Meister Hueber (1498). This is mainly remarkable for its fine preservation, for though its colours are somewhat dimmed, it looks as though it might have been fashioned yesterday.

Vienna is specially noted for its museums and picture galleries, the Liechtenstein and Czernin being the two most famous, while the Kunsthistorisches Museum has some 1,800 pictures, as well as the most valuable collection

of artistic gold and jewelled work existing in the world. Vienna also possesses some of the finest Gobelin tapestries extant, most of which were held as security for reparations by the Allies, and only released after much persuasion.

Our first glimpse of the Hofburg from its gardens brings back odd little memories of fairy stories and beleaguered Princesses. This impression is mainly due to the quaint green dormer windows perched high up on the red-tiled roofs of

Parks and Palaces.

vast wild park with its many restaurants and pretty little lakes. Stretching from the Praterstern to the Lusthaus is the Haupt-Allee, or main avenue, more than two and a half miles long, with four fine rows of chestnuts which were planted in 1537. Under the Monarchy this avenue was sacred to carriages and horses, and here society displayed its brightest costumes. Even under the Republic motors are not allowed to disturb its dust, but the stately old avenue has lost its pre-war gaiety.



Photochrom.

SALZKAMMERGUT: TRAUNSEE.

The Traunsee is mainly noted for the grandeur of the surrounding mountains and is extremely pretty with its quaint church on a peninsula stretching far into the lake. One of the most exciting things to do here is to shoot the rapids of the River Traun in one of the flat-bottomed salt barges.

the oldest portions of the building. The Hofburg had been the Imperial Palace for the last seven hundred years, and is an odd conglomeration of buildings, entirely lacking in unity, owing to the various additions made by the Emperors; but the effect is, on the whole, pleasing.

The main lung of Vienna is the Prater, that

Vienna has always been famous for her joyous spirit, which was crushed for a while by the war and its consequences, but is now in full swing once more. The Viennese claim to be the best dancers in the world, and neglect no opportunity of displaying their skill. Masked balls, freak balls, prize balls, take place incessantly everywhere, night life is more prolonged and

exuberant than in Paris, most of the business is conducted in cafés, restaurants and innumerable bars.

The Schönbrunn Palace, on the outskirts of Vienna, is a fairyland of clipped hedges, sculptures, grottoes and ponds, the park gradually mounting a hill and terminating in a monument known as the Gloriette. The palace itself, though only 660 feet in length, was built on the model of Versailles, and was the favourite resort of Maria Theresa.

Another Imperial palace on the outskirts of Vienna is Laxenburg, the last home in Austria of the late Emperor Charles. It is a long, low, two-storied building set in the midst of a wonderful park laid out in the English style, one of the most beautiful parks in Europe. On the edge of the great pond is the Franzensburg, a model fortress, with wooden ceilings, paneling, leathern wall-hangings and beautiful cabinets brought from old chateaux and convents. Near by are Baden, the favourite Viennese watering-place, and Mayerling, the scene of the dramatic death of the Crown Prince Rudolf, and the burial place of the beautiful Baroness Vecsera, who was found dead by his side.

The excursions around Vienna are charming and infinite. Surrounding the city is an amphi-

theatre of hills covered with fragrant woods, while snow-capped peaks can be reached in two and a half hours, making real mountaineering very easy of access. We can reach Semmering in some three hours, and view the first of the great Alpine railways to be built, threading its way through some of the most beautiful scenery in the world. Semmering lies at the head of the pass separating Lower Austria from Styria, and is a popular winter-resort,

with palatial hotels and sanatoriums.

§ 3

The Danube is the most imposing river in Europe; it has been said that it compares with the Rhine as the Rhine compares with a Dutch canal. But first impressions are disappointing, for it belies the old tune—it is not blue and it does not waltz. And yet, when we board a Danube steamer at the Bavarian frontier town of Passau, one of the most romantic towns in the world, with its exquisite variety of views over



Photo: E. N. A.

CARINTHIA: THE DUCAL CHAIR OF ZOLLFELD.

Carinthia is one of the oldest of the Austrian Duchies and Zollfeld possesses the ancient Ducal chair on which the Dukes received the oath of fidelity from their subjects down to 1414.

three rivers—the Inn, the Danube and the Ilz—all disappointment vanishes as we proceed for dreamy hours through a succession of mountain gorges and wooded defiles. Even at Linz the Danube is not yet blue, but it blends agreeably with the sombre majesty of the banks, and, less theatrical than the Rhine,



Photo: E. N. A.

TIROL: THE ACHENSEE.

The Tirol, though much grander, is not so friendly as the Salzkammergut, and its lakes seem darker and more hemmed in. But the Achensee is certainly very beautiful with its broad vistas of gleaming water and mighty snowclad peaks frowning in the distance. The lake itself is some three thousand feet above sea-level.

contrives to impose an atmosphere of real romance. The last look of Passau is one of the finest cameos in the whole journey down to the Black Sea, and lays the seeds of inevitable disappointment for the tamer stretches which must be expected further on.

The most striking impression of the Danube is silence; the murmur of the engines of the steamboats seems a gross intrusion upon the carouse of laziness wherein all nature is indulging. But suddenly the river takes to itself legs and hurries us past castled crags and verdant cliffs. Here is the palatial Benedictine Abbey of Melk; there the mediæval market-town of Spitz stretching its limbs and taking its ease among its vineyards; there Dürnstein, where the faithful Blondel heard the familiar strains of his master's lute. Richard Lion-heart seems to have been secreted in so many

places that it was wonderful for him to be found at all, and the romance of his story is sufficiently romantic to be incredible, but here is its apposite setting. Scarcely a hill or village but adds rich reminiscences of history and romance to the natural beauty of the surroundings. All day long the shifting scenes are an ever-varied delight, now gorgeous, now caressing, ever-smiling in their hospitable welcome.

Salzburg is considered by many poets and artists to be the third most beautiful place in the world, and it is unlike any other city. The first impression from afar is of the great castle-palace of the Prince-Bishops who used to reign there. It stands upon a mighty rock that soars up out of the great square and, though provided with a long and giddy lift, is more pleasantly

ascended by winding paths commanding views of infinite variety.

Salzburg lies on both sides of the gleaming, winding River Salzach, folded in an incredible wealth of greenery. All along the river banks are rows of wonderful trees, affording shady promenades, and in autumn, when the leaves are changing their tints, the surrounding hillsides are blazes of glorious colours, every

Italian Baroque style, with an interior so plain that it gives a wonderful impression of vastness.

In a square close by, crowds assemble every evening outside the

Franciscan monastery to listen to a peal of bells, whose sweet, mysterious tones have rung out nightly for centuries; and when they cease, a further emotion follows, as a window slowly opens in the lofty fortress



Photo: E. N. A.

INNSBRUCK.

Many people consider Innsbruck the most picturesque town in the Austrian Alps, but to others the extreme proximity of the mountains is oppressive. As one walks along the Maria-Theresienstrasse, the main thoroughfare, the mighty limestone peaks seem actually to rise from the centre of the street, so close that stories are told of bears on the mountains looking straight down into the town and frightening the children.

shade of brown and green it is possible to imagine. There are very few mediæval buildings left, but some very quaint little corners still exist, the prettiest perhaps being the cemetery of St. Peter, a fantastic burial place of the third century, whose steep rocks are honeycombed with vaults like early Christian catacombs.

The Cathedral is a glorious edifice of the

seeming to release celestial music as the rich peals of an organ come floating through the air.

One of the beauty spots of Salzburg is the Mirabell Castle, built by a Prince-Bishop for a lovely lady and containing an exquisite fairy garden, covered with terraces and statues and water-lily ponds full of very old carp, and fragrant box-hedges clipped in fantastic forms.



Photo: E. N. A.

INNSBRUCK : HOFKIRCHE.

This church is famous for the monument of the Emperor Maximilian I, who claimed nearly all the famous royalties of Europe as his ancestors. Around the black marble sarcophagus are twenty-eight bronze statues of these alleged ancestors, among them King Arthur of England, whose figure we see on the extreme left in the guise of a German knight of 1513.

Three miles to the south of Salzburg is Hellbrunn, a "palace of practical jokes," where the Prince-Bishops used to make merry with all sorts of freakish pranks. Here we may still see grottoes which turn into shower baths, paths which send up sprays like fountains over unsuspecting visitors, and a wonderful mechanical theatre worked by water-power. But the finest and richest of the Prince-Bishop's jokes was provided by his dining-table, flanked by three stone stools on either side. When his guests were in full enjoyment of his princely fare, or solemnly discussing affairs of State, a signal was given and, from the centre of each stool, from the centre of the table, and from the neighbouring footpaths and statues there came vehement waterspouts, shooting everybody into the air and drenching them to the skin.

Who shall say that there were not merry days of old?

From Salzburg we may make pilgrimage to a famous ice-cave in the Tennen mountains.

An Amazing Ice-Cave. It is the largest ice-cave in the world, and the biggest rock-cave in Europe, and fully repays the

exhausting climb to the summit of the mountain in which it is situated. Here we find enormous caverns with rocky walls, long passages of ice that shimmer fitfully in the light of lanterns, a fairyland of transparent blue ice and pink rock. On every hand the ice formations present the most fantastic and exquisite shapes—frozen cataracts breaking into clouds of frozen spray, ice-castles with parapets and battlements and a vast ice-palace dedicated to Thor, god of War. The floor is like that of a ball-room measuring



Photo: E. N. A.

STEIERMARK OR STYRIA: MURAU ON THE MUR RIVER.

Styria and its people possess a quaintness and charm rarely to be found elsewhere in the world. The odd little churches are generally placed on a diminutive hill, while the heights behind the town are crowned by a castle, seeming to keep watch and ward over the villages below.

more than a hundred yards by fifty, one gleaming, shining stretch of ice, while the roof is so high as to suggest infinity. Some twelve miles of these rocky passages and caverns have already been explored, but as the cavern did not become accessible until 1919, much still remains to be revealed.

§ 4

A short run from Salzburg brings us into the Salzkammergut, in the opinion of some people the most beautiful part of Austria.

The Salzkammergut.

Here we have none of the sublime grandeur and awe-inspiring ruggedness of the Tirol, with its proud, rough people and mighty mountains. Instead we find a country which surprises us by its friendliness; idyllic lakes surrounded by well-wooded, fantastically formed mountains; a sunny fairyland of wild flowers, the brightest of green grass and trees and a happy, good-natured, friendly people.

There are four principal lakes in this district, the Mondsee, Wolfgangsee, Attersee and Traunsee, but so many small ones that it is almost impossible to count them. The most beautiful is perhaps the Wolfgangsee, with its gently-sloping, flower-covered foothills rising gradually to steep, rugged mountains; the old market town of St. Wolfgang seems to be standing on tiptoe on the edge of the lake, while the wall of the wonderful old Gothic church rises straight out of the water and affords remarkable Italian effect by reason of its pierced arches. This church possesses the finest piece of Alpine carving in existence, a fifteenth century altarpiece by Michael Pacher.

Hallstatt, on the Hallstatt lake, is one of the oldest settlements in Europe. Kelts built a lake-dwelling near the shore on pillars planted into the bottom of the lake some four thousand years ago, and salt has been mined ever since in the interior of the mountains in vast salt-chambers, which have given their name to



SALZKAMMERGUT: THE LAKE OF HALLSTADT.

This comparatively small lake is one of the most picturesque of all the stretches of water in the Lake District of Austria. It is surrounded on three sides by imposing limestone mountains and forms a particularly attractive picture with its little village tucked away between the mountains and the water's edge.

the district—Salzkammergut, the salt-chamber estate.

§ 5

Gmunden is one of the less-known resorts of Upper Austria, but yields to few in natural beauty and quiet cheerfulness. Taking a branch line from the great Oriental highway, we drive down a steep place to the Traunsee, a glittering lake with a long shady esplanade, where Austrian

Upper
Austria.

and it certainly affords a novel experience. For some six miles the river presents a series of rapids and cataracts, until we reach the culminating falls, which we circumvent by a long channel, where the waters rush madly amid a tumult of whirling foam. It is the pleasure of a water-chute prolonged, amid idyllic scenery, with drowsy intervals for over an hour and a half, and we return home with a feeling of exhilaration as if many thrilling adventures



Photo: E. N. A.

CARINTHIA: THE ANKOGEL MOUNTAINS.

Austria can boast of mountain scenery rivalling even that of Switzerland in grandeur and beauty, and the Seebachtal with its peaceful pastures, rippling stream and mighty snow-clad peaks possesses remarkable charm.

tourists disport themselves; and surely Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these, with their startling green stockings, bare knees, knickerbockers like bathing drawers, brilliant scarlet waistcoats, chessboard coats and conical felt hats adorned at the back with great tufts of feathers or bunches of edelweiss.

The great joy here is to go down the Traun on a salt boat. Twice a week this may be done,

and it certainly affords a novel experience. This passage of the salt boats has been continued during many generations, and the boatmen possess an hereditary skill which alone secures immunity from shipwreck at the perilous points.

The railway line from Salzburg to Innsbruck runs through the pleasant Inn valley, with its little towns and villages climbing the hillsides on both sides. At Wörgl the line turns off to

Kitzbühel, thus missing Kufstein, near the Bavarian frontier, with its thirteenth century fortress and picturesque old streets and swiftly-flowing river. This is the main starting place for mountaineers desiring to prove their prowess in rock-climbing on the Kaiser mountains, but the beautiful woods which surround the town make it also a pleasant summer resort.

Kitzbühel, on the Schwarzsee is said to be the oldest winter resort in Europe, but Zell-am-See would seem to take the palm, for it was founded in 980. It is a wonderfully pleasant place with its vast forests, glorious bathing and grand glacier views and can boast a fine church and some very interesting houses. It is a popular starting place for the Grossglockner, the highest summit in the Austrian Alps, and for the Hohe Tauern, a mighty crest of glaciers 108 miles in length.

The Tirolese are a people apart, a rather superior kind of Swiss, who have fought little wars of independence against fearful odds and escaped by craft mingled with courage, who wear Tirolese hats adorned with bunches of chamois hair, make a strange musical noise known as the jödel, and know how to entertain tourists profitably. They pride themselves on their heartiness and honesty and cleverness as wood-carvers, have combined hatred of Austria with particular loyalty to Austrian Emperors; bitterly resent the confiscation of their best provinces by Italy after the war, and yet encourage the idea of subjecting the remainder to a resurrected Germany. They are deeply religious but not very moral. They arouse devotion and dislike. They are a peculiar people.

Innsbruck, their capital, is unique. Snow-capped mountains crowd round her so close that it is said the bears look straight into the streets in winter-time.

Man feels buried in a hollow, but a very pleasant hollow it is, combining cleanliness and comfort with the quaintness and stateliness of long ago. The chief sight is the monument of the Emperor Maximilian in the Hofkirche (Court Church), a black marble sarcophagus adorned with beautiful panels carved out of white marble and representing the chief events of the Emperor's life, with crowds of figures

so spirited that they seem almost alive. Round the monument are twenty-eight bronze statues, mostly representing his alleged ancestors, which include King Arthur of England. Innsbruck contains one of the oldest inns in Europe, the Golden Eagle, with all sorts of fantastic mediæval furniture and decorations. Here lived Goethe, Heine, and Andreas Hofer, the Tirolese patriot who died resisting Buonaparte's invasion. Hard by is a palace of 1439, with the world-famous Goldenes Dachel, a gilded copper roof of rare beauty, a remarkable balcony and weird carvings of jugglers and dancers.

But the chief attraction of Innsbruck is its neighbourhood. There are castles and larch woods and lakes and even glaciers. In one village the whole population is engaged in wood carving, and the houses are adorned with the most fantastic carved panels, among them the Patron Saint riding a bear which had pursued him and which he tamed by prayer.

The River Inn is a wriggling, turbulent, treacherous stream, sometimes almost dry, sometimes inundating the whole countryside, always offering grand mountain scenery. Before reaching Innsbruck we pass Hall, which has extraordinary, almost ridiculous coats-of-arms on the picturesque houses, as well as an immense salt-mine in its mountainous neighbourhood. Further up are Imst, which keeps up an ancient festival every year, with everybody dancing through the streets in masks to celebrate the triumph of spring over winter; Landeck, with an incredible castle; the Oetzthal, that matchless Alpine valley, stretching up from the region of chestnuts and wild flowers till it reaches the majestic grandeur of the largest glaciers in Austria; and finally Feldkirch, a pleasant little frontier town dominated by a mighty castle, the scene of frontier wars during many centuries.

The Duchy of Styria—Steiermark—was annexed to Austria in 1192, and Gratz, the capital, has become the second largest city in Austria, and the most important in the Eastern Alps. It has a picturesque situation on the pretty River Mur, dominated by the Schlossberg with its quaint clock-tower and gigantic clock-dial, visible from every part of the city. Although there are great industrial activities in Gratz, an extensive

tramway service and many wide streets, there are still little quaintnesses to be found—tiny winding streets with old-fashioned houses almost covered in signboards, every window seeming to display two or three; a sixteenth century notice on the Landhaus cautioning those who enter against quarrelling or “drawing their daggers or bread knives,” and a painted house adorned with frescoes by Johann Mayer. There is a fine Rathaus and the Mausoleum of Emperor Ferdinand II, but most of the ancient buildings have now been turned into Government offices.

Carinthia is one of the specially German portions of Austria, a former duchy dating from about 880. Klagenfurt, the capital, with a population of 28,960, like Vienna, boasts a “Ring” of boulevards on the site of the former fortifica-

tions, and many broad, regular streets and spacious squares. It was the subject of a plebiscite in October 1920, when it was decided that it should be retained by Austria. The fact that Trieste was declared a free port and a new pass road was built over the Karawanken chain has been very advantageous to Klagenfurt's trade.

LIECHTENSTEIN.

§ 6

This little Principality is one of the freaks of freedom, like San Marino and Monaco. Though belonging geographically and commercially to Austria, she has remained independent since 1719, and is now perhaps the last remnant of the Holy Roman Empire of Charlemagne.



Photo: E. N. A.

A HUNGARIAN SHEPHERD.

A shepherd in Hungary corresponds to a cattle ranger in America for his flock wanders over vast plains utterly destitute of trees only broken here and there by small huts. Horses are bred here in large quantities, but our friend in the illustration seems to prefer a less noble mount, and certainly looks very contented with his long pipe.

Liechtenstein is situated in a beautiful Rhine valley between Austria and Switzerland, with an area of sixty-five square miles and a population of 11,500. Though possessing an army of only eighty men and a bugler, Liechtenstein gallantly supported Austria against Prussia and Italy in 1866, and then was forgotten at the peace-makings, so she is still technically at war with those countries, although, since

1868, she has had no army and took no part in the Great War. In 1921 she was granted a Parliament of fifteen members, three of whom are nominated by the Prince, who possesses vast wealth and defrays a large proportion of the expenses of his little realm. Much of the public revenue is derived from issues of postage stamps. The capital is a village named Vaduz, which is dominated by the Prince's castle.

XII.—HUNGARY

IN the year 895 a strange Oriental race arrived in what is now known as Hungary or Magyarország (land of the Magyars). To this day their nearest kinsmen in the world are the Finns and the Turks—at least those are the only people whose language resembles that of the Magyars, a sonorous, drumlike language, so highly complicated that verbs are declined and substantives conjugated. The Magyars accordingly remain a strange Oriental oasis in the midst of Europe.

An Oriental Oasis.

They boast of having maintained their independence for a thousand years, though

they were overrun by Turks and made part of the Austrian Empire. Insurrections led to Home Rule, the Emperor of Austria wearing a separate crown as King of Hungary. Troubles arose after the Great War, the Emperor-King was forced to leave the country, and in 1919 the Government was left for a while to fantastic desperadoes, who formed Soviets under a Jew named Bela Kun or Cohen. The Rumanians restored order somewhat dramatically, and on March 21, 1920, Admiral Horthy surrounded the Chamber with soldiers and was elected Regent, to hold the throne until the Emperor-King, Charles of Habsburg, could return.



Photo: E. N. A.

BUDAPEST : HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.

The situation of the Parliamentary Buildings at Budapest recalls those of Westminster, situated as they are on the banks of a broad river, with a wide terrace overlooking the water. The buildings are very handsome in the late Gothic style and cover an area of four and a half acres.

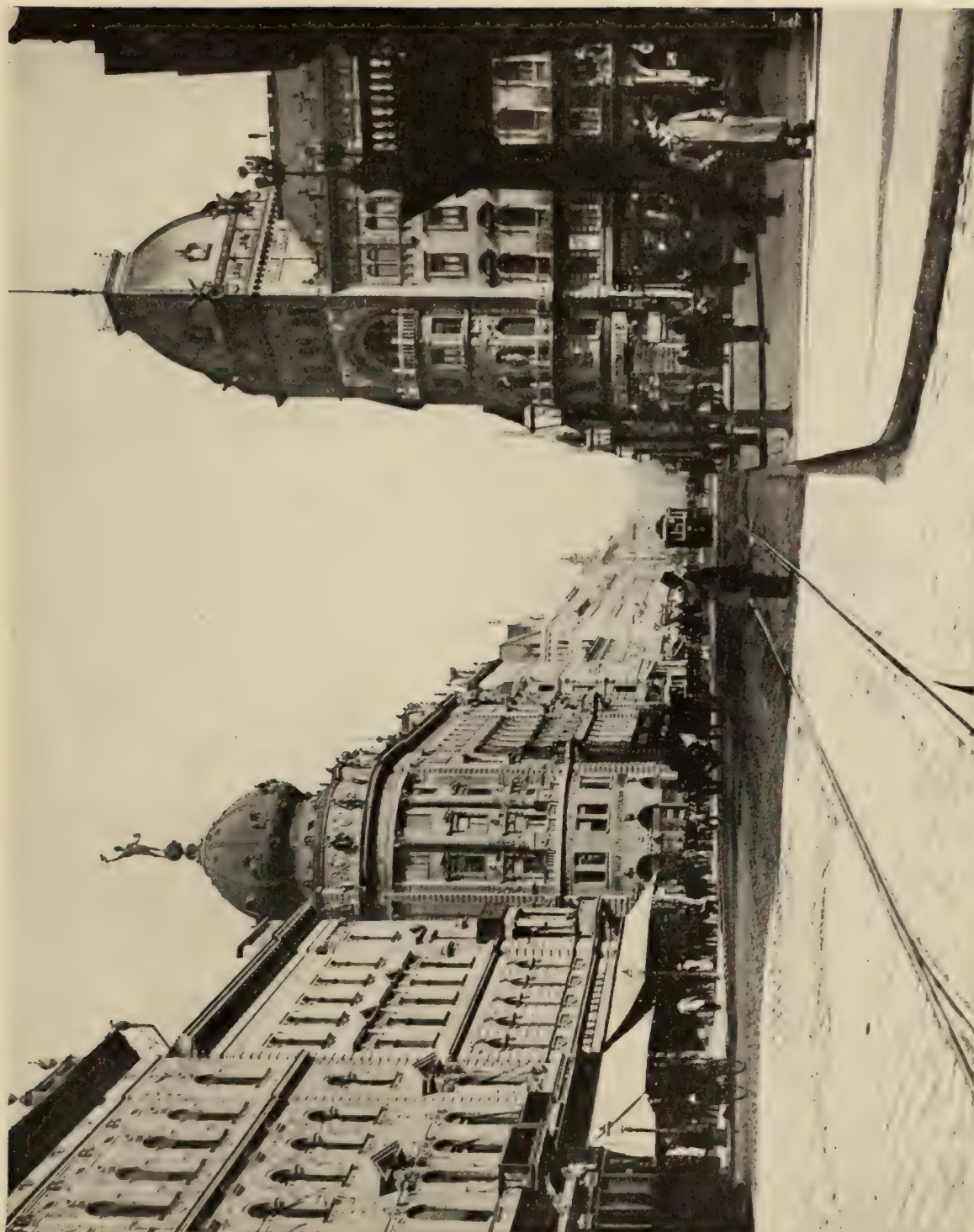


Photo. P. W. J.

BUDAPEST.

Budapest is a wonderfully attractive city with wide imposing boulevards lined with prosperous shops and handsome buildings.

On two occasions in 1921 Charles did return to assert his rights, but he was compelled to withdraw owing to menaces from Chekho-Slovakia and Yugo-Slavia, who were fearful of restoration. King Charles' second attempt was as dramatic and unfortunate as that of Prince Charles Edward in Scotland in 1745. The King travelled from Switzerland by air, accompanied by Queen Zita; they came within an ace of establishing themselves in their capital; they escaped murder by a miracle, and were eventually conveyed to Madeira, where the King died in poverty on April 1, 1922. Since then Hungary has remained a nominal monarchy under the regency of Horthy, who rules autocratically with a single Chamber elected by universal suffrage.

Before the Great War, Hungary was a great fertile plain ringed by mountains and reaching to the sea at Fiume, through her dependent provinces of Croatia and Slavonia. Now she is the ghost of her old self. The Treaty of Versailles gave Transylvania to Rumania, Croatia and Slavonia to Yugo-Slavia, Slovakia and Ruthenia to Chekho-Slovakia, reducing Hungary's area from 125,402 to 36,179 square miles, and her population from 20,000,000 to 7,482,000. She lost most of her forests, three-fifths of her coal mines and the greater part of her factories. Such, however, are the courage and patience of her patriotic people, that no despondency exists with regard to the future. They have weathered far worse storms than those of the recent war. Indeed, their imports and exports in 1916 were within £5,000,000 of their pre-war total.

They are a fascinating people, children of Nature, believers in vampires and were-wolves, intensely hospitable, wild dancers, fierce fighters with small respect for the alleged sanctity of life. The nobles have always been turbulent and arrogant; despite universal suffrage, the peasants retain the instincts and simplicity of serfs. There is no Magyar middle class, practically all commerce being left to the Jews, who are now Magyarising their names—for instance, Mr. Wolf becomes Farkas, which is the Magyar word for a wolf.

The atmosphere is mediæval and patriarchal.

There are vast farms and grazing lands in the treeless plains, with herds of horses numbering as many as six or seven hundred.

Hungarian Horses. They are among the finest horses in the world, descendants of the horses which the Magyars brought with them in the year 895. And probably not even in America do finer horsemen exist than the *chikos* or horse-herds in the Plain. Dressed in a jacket, divided skirts of light blue linen, a short mantle embroidered with red patterns and a large brown felt hat, they can be seen in charge of fifty or more horses, the picture of happiness and contentment. In winter their lot is not so enviable, for the plain is terrible in its loneliness and, when a wind is blowing, it is the most dreary place imaginable. To many people the vast, never-ending grassy plains become monotonous, but to others their very sameness is soothing, and some of the most beautiful sunsets in the world may be observed there.

Hungarian villages and country towns have a character of their own. Imagine a very broad, unpaved road, like a dusty ploughed field and wild gardens trailing round and over white thatched cottages. Each cottage is one-storeyed, with old-world eaves and a verandah which runs along the whole front; the thatched roof seems to lean with all its strength upon a toy-shaped colonnade, while the creepers afford a contrast to whitewashed walls. If you walk down the road at dusk, you will find at each door one of the household vigorously brushing clouds of dust away from the footpath, while long files of clean, curly pigs are trotting swiftly homewards from the fields.

The men wear linen shirts arranged outside their trousers to look like kilts. On workdays, the costume has the appearance of a long, dingy nightdress, tied with a leather girdle; on heydays, the kilt is white and stiff, with accordion pleating, while the shirt is of dainty embroidery and sets off an elaborate worsted waistcoat. The girls' full dress is still more picturesque, owing to the harmonious blending of the brightest prints—all shades and depths of blue and red and pink—and with the graceful fall of short petticoats that do not reach the ankle

Territorial Losses since the War.

Country Life.

The Magyars.

Costumes.



Photo: E. N. A.

HUNGARY : THE HORTOBAGY PUSZTA.

The vast plain known as the Hortobagy Puszta is some 300 square miles in area and forms a pastureland for about 50,000 head of cattle. The shepherds are an odd, solitary race, whose only shelter from the piercing winds are rude screens of reeds.

and are inflated by a slight suspicion of crinoline. In church the men wear long, wrinkled top-boots and the women wonderful striped stockings and clattering shoes, but outside the town they take them off with a sigh of relief, and revert to their everyday brown legs. A strange sight is that of a young man on his back by the roadside, each of his legs in the possession of a struggling damsel, who is acting as an amateur bootjack.

Budapest consists of two towns, Buda and Pest, lying on opposite sides of the Danube.

Buda and Pest.

Buda was originally the headquarters of the Roman legion, and her Royal Palace was the residence of Hungarian Kings until the Turks came conquering in 1526. The present palace was erected by the Empress Maria Theresa on a truly imperial scale, with a frontage of no less

than 1,000 feet towards the Danube. Here the Hungarian regalia are kept, including the famous iron Crown of St. Stephen. Apart from this palace, all the chief buildings are at Pest on the right bank of the river, and Pest is a mightily pleasant town, with much animation, luxurious shops, fine promenades along the banks of the river (here some 600 yards across), wide, open squares and broad, well-kept streets. The Houses of Parliament recall those of Westminster, with a broad terrace looking across the Danube to the palace on the opposite side.

Other Hungarian towns include Debreczen, nine-tenths of whose population is Protestant—a remarkable fact in Catholic Hungary; Tokay, long famous for an unique dessert wine first grown in 1342; Esztergom, overlooking the Danube from on high, and possessing grand ecclesiastical buildings; Pécs, or Funfkirchen,

with the finest Cathedral in Hungary and two Turkish mosques, which have been turned into churches; and Szeged or Szegedin, where a government was formed in 1920 to resist the Bolshevik usurpation.

Hungary can still boast the largest lake in South Europe, Lake Balaton, the happy hunting ground of Hungarian tourists in summer. It is some fifty-one miles long, divided into two by the Tihány peninsula, and surrounded by some of the finest basaltic cones in Europe. The shores of the lake were cultivated in the days of the Romans, who planted the first vines on its fertile slopes, and built villas, ruins of which have been discovered to this day. The lake is renowned for the excellence of its fish, a sort of perch-pike known as *fogas*. On a promontory on the western shore, is the desolate monastery of Tihány, an ancient Benedictine Abbey founded in 1055. It was in this abbey that the late Emperor Charles was confined after his second attempt to regain his throne in 1921.

Gipsies are a remarkable feature of the Hungarian population and as in the rest of Europe they are chiefly nomads who pilfer pigs or chickens and mend tin pans; or else they attend fairs as crafty horse-dealers. But here they often settle down to occupy miserable villages and greet passing travellers with offers of fortune-telling or music. Some of the gipsies attain to great fame and wealth, donning gorgeous liveries and playing their ancient barbaric music in the great restaurants of the world.

Music, indeed, possesses exceptional charms for the Magyars, and there is no town, scarcely a village, but possesses its gipsy band ever ready for revelry. There is something uncanny in the fascination of their fiddling. They play not only on their strings, but on the very fibres of men's brains, on the tissues of men's flesh. You may be in a perfectly indifferent mood, sipping coffee in the garden of an inn. Gradually the music mesmerises, filling you now with sadness, now with passion, now with the lust to kill. And presently the conductor steals up to your chair and plays in your ear, for you alone, watches your face and plays on your moods, tortures or exalts your emotions until you feel you are under the influence of some diabolical drug.

No one with a romantic turn of mind can go to Hungary without falling in love with the strange, barbaric, fanciful people. The men are very men, the women beautiful, the atmosphere is filled with singing and dancing and drinking and fighting. The humblest cowherd is an aristocrat, full of courtesy and dignity and feudal loyalty. Magyars are very simple and very superstitious, especially in Transylvania, the scene chosen by Mr. Bram Stoker for his blood-curdling book "*Dracula*." Their simplicity exposes them to many misfortunes. They include many Jews—Budapest, indeed, is commonly called Judapest.

Budapest has a population of 1,184,616. The other chief towns are Szeged (109,900), Debreczen (103,200), Miskolcz (57,300), Gyor or Raab, and Pecs or Funfkirchen, each with 50,000.

BALKAN STATES AND ROMANIA





Photo: E. N. A.

A SERBIAN COUNTRY TOWN.

In the remoter parts of Yugo-Slavia primitive conditions are the rule. Most of the houses are of wood. Peasants carry sheep on their backs on market days, and old Turks may be seen offering sweetmeats on little trays.

XIII.—YUGO-SLAVIA

SERBIA had many vicissitudes during the Middle Ages, boasting of an Empire which nearly conquered Constantinople and dwindling away after the Battle of Kosovo in 1389 into a long period of subjection to Turkey. A partial emancipation occurred early in the nineteenth century under pig-herds who became guerilla leaders and founded two rival dynasties, the Karageorgeviches and Obrenoviches. Their government was not characterised by peace and comfort. Insurrections, depositions, murders, abdications, Ruritanian plots, culminated in the tragedy of June 11th, 1903, when King Alexander and Queen Dragă were butchered in their palace.

Serbia
of the Past.

An admirer of the Serbians wrote many

years ago that they were a nation of heroes and patriots, who would some day set all Europe by the ears. And Serbia certainly did set all Europe by the ears at Sarajevo in Bosnia on June 28th, 1914, when the Austrian Archduke Francis Ferdinand was brutally murdered. Serbian agents were presumed to be guilty, and the result was an Austrian ultimatum which was the immediate cause of the Great War. Serbia was overrun and devastated, but after the Versailles treaty emerged as a great State almost capable of comparison with her mediæval Empire. Her original 34,500 square miles and population of 5,000,000 were extended to include Croatia, Slavonia, Bosnia, Herzegovina, parts of Carniola, Styria, the Banat, the Macedonian territories of "old Serbia," and

most of the Dalmatian coast. The former kingdom of Serbia is now known as Yugo-Slavia (Southern Slavia), or the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, a not quite homogeneous kingdom, claiming an area of 96,134 square miles and a population of 12,017,323, the majority of whom speak the South Slavonic or Yugo-Slav tongue in dialects which are not very dissimilar.

The government of Yugo-Slavia is a Constitutional Monarchy with one House of Deputies known as the *Skupshchina*.
Constitution. elected by everybody who pays fifteen dinars (nominally twelve shillings) a year in taxation. The Bosnians and Croats among the new subjects of Yugo-Slavia cherish aspirations for Home Rule and have not made the life of the Yugo-Slavian Parliament very smooth. Indeed, they are not likely to rest until they obtain some kind of federative constitution or even entire autonomy. While Serbian peasants are fairly contented when not unduly worried over their taxes, serious agrarian questions have arisen in the newly acquired territories. No landowner in Croatia, Bosnia, Herzegovina, Dalmatia or

Slavonia is allowed to possess more than 750 acres of land and some of the expropriated estates have been leased to ex-soldiers at a rent calculated on eight times the pre-war value.

§ I

Serbia has been called the "Poor Man's Paradise," and certainly affords peasants "The unique opportunities of rustic Poor Man's happiness. They are practically Paradise." self-sufficing, producing all their own food and raiment and never needing money except for the payment of taxes. They maintain a wonderful old institution known as the *Zadruga*, which means the living together of a whole tribe, numbering sometimes as many as a hundred persons, all under the absolute authority of one chief, who decides the minutest details of family life. As a family grows, the home has to be enlarged and sometimes stretches the whole length of a street. Serbian peasants help each other by means of an institution known as the *Moba*. A man who has not hands sufficient to plough or reap his plot calls in the *Moba*—that is to say, invites all his neighbours to come and help him. He



Photo: E. N. A.

BELGRADE: THE PRINCIPAL STREET.

The Serbian capital now possesses some big wide streets with electric trams. A very large proportion of the people are rude peasants wearing sheepskin caps. Soldiers are also much in evidence, good fighting material but far from smart.



Photochrom.

BELGRADE.

During the Turkish wars Belgrade was a fortress of some importance, but few relics of the Turkish period remain except a mosque erected by Soliman II. The cathedral and houses are all built in the European fashion, and the town possesses wide streets and attractive parks.

pays nothing for this service, providing them only with generous supplies of food and drink ; but when any of them apply for the *Moba*, it is understood that he will take his turn.

A traveller through Serbia will often notice dolls hung up inside the cottage windows. His first idea is one of surprise that the children should so often choose this particular spot to store their toys. But presently he learns that the dolls are put up as a sign to announce to wayfarers that a marriageable daughter dwells in the house. The idea is to remind acquaintances from other villages who may have forgotten her existence. This custom is confined to peasants, but nearly every house has a wreath of corn-ears hung up on the outer wall. This is brought back from the harvest festival, and there is a superstition that, if it be stolen, a daughter of the house will shortly be married. Where this is particularly desired, care is taken to suspend the wreath well within reach of possible marauders.

Serbia has made considerable progress since

the war, but strange superstitions have by no means disappeared. Some of the Serbian clergy set up a well-cleaned bullock's head on a pole in their gardens to keep off fiends and witches. When a Serbian child is ill, its parents often call in an old woman, who toasts two frogs and three beetles with a variety of solemn incantations and then pronounces the child to be healed. Nearly everybody in Serbia believes in vampires, said to enter the bodies of children at their birth. The children, we are told, soon acquire the habit of flying about at night time and sucking peoples' blood, but they may usually be exorcised with an amulet of garlic.

Belgrade, or Beograd ("white castle"), the capital of Yugo-Slavia, is perched attractively on a hill where the river Save joins the Danube, and Belgrade possesses many amenities. The white houses glisten in the sunshine like a flock of freshly-washed sheep straggling up towards the Cathedral, while the Roman fortifications



Photo: E. N. A.

SARAJEVO.

Sarajevo was originally the capital of Bosnia, and her chief claim to fame lies in the fact that she witnessed the cruel assassination which precipitated the Great War, namely, the murder of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand and his wife. Sarajevo is a picturesque town with mosques and minarets, which give her a distinctly Oriental aspect.

of the citadel, maroon with age, afford the most harmonious contrast imaginable with the limes and robinias, which dance lightly in the breeze. An electric tramway whirls you up a precipitous road and in two minutes you are at the parapet of the public gardens, gazing out upon a panorama that can assuredly have few rivals. Here on these terraces of the fortress, you are told, many a Serbian patriot has been impaled by the Turks and left to linger in agony. Away on the extreme left is the dark, indented cone of Mount Avala, whose poetic name fitly accords with the countless fairy legends conferred upon it by Serbian poetry and saga. It is no loud landscape, but the charm thereof lies in the infinite variety of colouring—the mauve mists, the copper beeches, the silvery sheen—a kaleidoscope that seems shaken at every season, almost at every hour.

The streets of Belgrade are now broad and

well kept; there are plenty of big hotels to attract the commercial travellers of Europe; the old Palace where King and Queen were murdered has been pulled down and replaced by a great pretentious building that excites the pride of Balkan statesmen.

Sarajevo (pronounced Sarayévo), the capital of Bosnia, still presents a great contrast to Belgrade in spite of strenuous

Sarajevo. efforts at modernisation. More than half the population remains Muhammadan; there are many mosques, mazes of narrow crooked streets, wooden booths, picturesque people selling fruits and water and contributing notes of brilliant colour. The coppersmiths of Sarajevo have been famous for centuries, and we may see them crouching cross-legged on the ground with their trays of burning charcoal, tweezers and rolls of wire, and little boxes of copper

globules which they solder with their nimble fingers.

Quite different charms again are provided by Ragusa, the capital of Dalmatia, which is approached at Gravosa by a beautiful inland sea fringed with comfortable cypresses and soft, grey-green vegetation. In less than two miles we find ourselves in that strange old stronghold which remained independent until the days of Buonaparte, and at one time rivalled the Republic of Venice for the mastery of the

narrow town gate at a foot's-pace we may glean some idea of the breadth and strength of the bulwarks which defied the world for centuries. Wherever we go we are confronted by vast walls at every turn, indeed by all the various entrenchments of defensive warfare. The venerable ramparts, like a collar of iron, seem to throttle the town and force it down into the water.

Ragusa has evidently been laid out in imitation of Venice, though she possesses distinct charms and peculiarities of her own. There

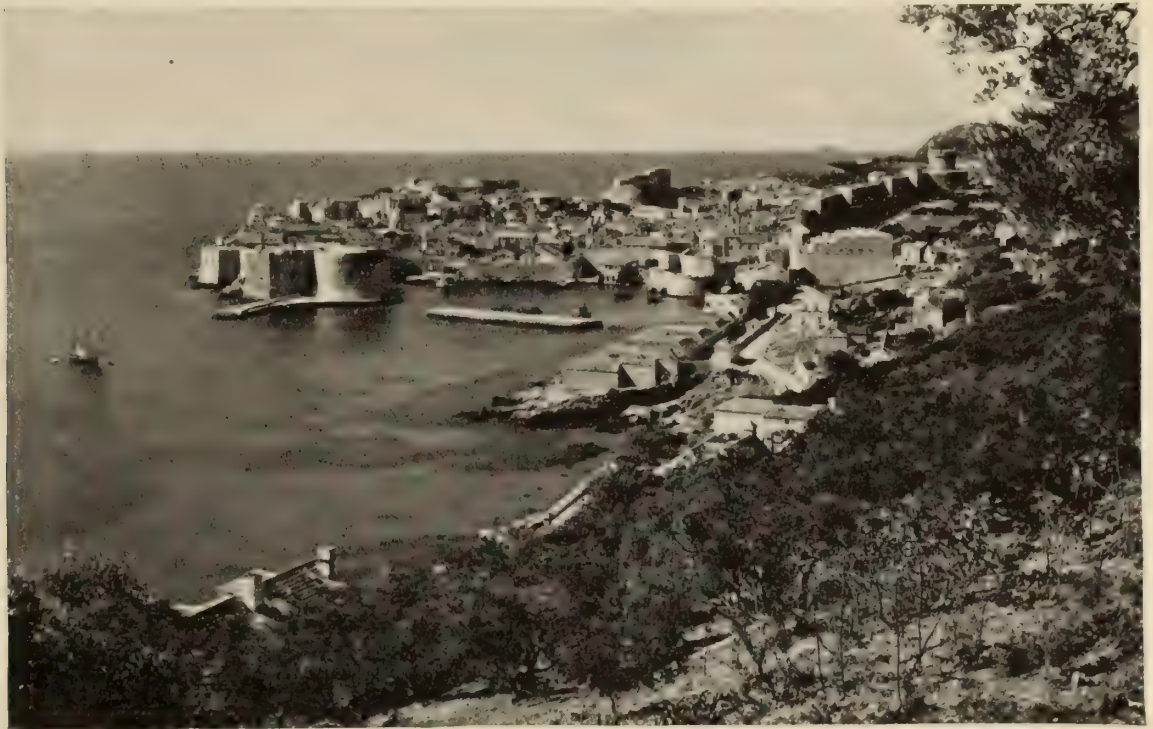


Photo: E. N. A.

RAGUSA.

Ragusa is one of the most perfect specimens of a mediæval fortified town in existence. Even earthquakes have been unable to destroy the massive grey walls, which seem to confront one at every turn. It was originally a very important commercial town, as the word "argosy" (i.e. vessel of Ragusa) still bears witness.

Adriatic. Here we catch sight of the peasants of Dalmatia marketing in their bright costumes; women from Herzegovina also, wearing bright red fezzes, long white veils, and flowers behind their ears.

Nowhere else in the world is there so stupendous an example of the fortified towns of the Middle Ages. Rising up from the sea, Ragusa hugs herself in dour grey walls of incredible fastness. As we drive through the

are noble Venetian palaces with beautifully carved balconies and huge fantastic door-knockers. There are spacious piazzas where a band plays after dinner and merry crowds sit outside the coffee-houses. There are little back streets just like those behind the canals of Venice. There are flocks of pigeons, too, and scarcely any carriages within the walls. The principal objects of interest include the Rector's Palace with a beautiful portico and exquisite



Photo: E. N. A.

YUGO-SLAVIA: AGRAM.

Agram, the former capital of Croatia, is a famous university town on the banks of the Save. The market square with its huge white umbrellas and gaily clad peasants is distinctly picturesque, but the town generally is rather dull.

pillars, whose capitals are carved with fanciful designs; a Franciscan convent, whose cloister is restful and beautiful with its graceful arcades enclosing a courtyard of tender green; and the old Custom House with fine windows and a pleasing *patio*, one of the few buildings in Ragusa which survived the great earthquake of 1667. There is scarcely a window but is brightened by carnations and dignified by ancient escutcheons. Even the largest squares and streets are dainty miniatures, somewhat theatrical perhaps, but refreshing and mediæval.

And there is an excursion to be made hence to the island of Locruma, which faces the town across a sea of blinding blue. The monastery there was founded by Richard Lion-heart to commemorate his escape from shipwreck. It possesses the most soothing old-world garden imaginable, full of oleanders of all shades, masses of white lilies, endless graceful pergolas, and half way up is a great white wall covered

by a cataract of white climbing roses. The island is the private property of the monks, who have put up at the landing stage a quaint set of regulations. No one may land before sunrise, or stay beyond sunset, and both smoking and eating are strictly prohibited anywhere on this sacred soil.

With all her fascinations, however, Ragusa cannot excel remarkable Spalato, which is one

of the most marvellous towns to be discovered in the whole round world. The Emperor Diocletian

built a palace there, the largest building in Europe next to the Escorial in Spain. As the Roman Empire faded away, the barbarians flung themselves upon this lordly pleasure-house, which was sacked in turn by Attila and his Huns, Alaric and his Goths, Genseric and his Vandals. Beautiful statues were thrown down and mutilated, every portable object of value was carried off as loot. But the palace became once more an imperial building in the



Photo: Underwood.

SERBIAN VILLAGE.

In the remote parts of Serbia we find villages crouching round old castles, which were their only protection in ancient days. This photograph illustrates the odd striped costumes of the peasants, with the carpet-rugs worn by the women instead of skirts.

year 475, only to be plundered again in 639 by another barbarous horde.

Never could the wildest flights of fancy conceive such a town as Spalato. It is a town within a palace. Mean little houses cling like limpets to the venerable walls, assimilating noble pillars and exquisite cornices. What was once a palace corridor is now a dark slum with low doors and dingy walls where rags hang out to dry. Imperial galleries where gorgeous embassies once congregated now entertain

of the ancient gods turned into mysterious cathedrals. And, with its majestic profile, the palace is even more wonderful when viewed from afar. With its empty sockets and vacant windows it seems to gaze out blindly on the modern world, as you may imagine the old Emperor leaning on his terrace and contemplating by some second sight the approaching fall of Rome.

The *Bocche* or Mouths of Cattaro are probably unrivalled as a manifestation of natural beauty



Photo : E. N. A.

MOSTAR.

Mostar is a quaintly picturesque place. It has a distinctly Oriental aspect, with some thirty mosques and a big bazaar, and was the business centre of Herzegovina.

fowls and pigs. A carved sarcophagus serves as a drinking trough ; wash tubs fill the room where Caesar slept. But the fascination of exploring this strange survival is unending. You may wander for hours in the amazing maze of tortuous streets and discover unsuspected wonders at every turn. Go where you will, there are gorgeous, almost prehistoric carvings on the doors of the meanest hovels, weird gargoyles grafted upon walls, temples

and stupendous surprises. Passing the outer forts, you find yourself in a labyrinth of lakes and bays, you seem to have left the sea far behind you and penetrated almost into the heart of a continent. From time to time you are convinced that you are reaching the end of all things, but presently you find another strait behind a headland and you emerge into another inlet, where a chapel and a convent stand like sentinels on low islands. One of these islands



Photo: Underwood.

HAYMAKING IN MACEDONIA.

The central figure is one of the typical Albanians, who still constitute the majority in the Turkish provinces taken over by Yugo-Slavia. Brave, reckless fellows, prone to fighting, they seem somewhat out of place using up their small stock of patience on slow oxen and hay-carts.

is said to have been made of stones which pious peasants dropped into the water until the pile reached the surface and a shrine could be erected. Fortifications are everywhere, majestic mountains tower up towards a blinding sky; at their feet nestles a succession of happy, smiling, pink and white villages, with every now and then a dainty church and belfry or a ruined castle.

The whole Dalmatian coast is a dream of delight for lovers of scenery. It is also a happy hunting ground for historians and fighting politicians, who will never agree whether the territory ought to be ruled by Italians or Yugo-Slavs. The probability is that most of the culture and civilization came from Italy, while the population a few miles away from the coast is decidedly Slav.

Other towns of the newly acquired Yugo-Slav provinces are Agram or Zagreb, the capital of Croatia, which possesses many noble buildings and a culture considerably superior to that of the old Kingdom of Serbia; and Laibach or Ljubljana, the capital of the Slovenes.

§ 2

But from the point of view of the curious traveller, the student of folk-lore, the anti-

quarian, the admirer of quaint customs and costumes, the interior of the old Kingdom of

The Interior of Serbia. Serbia is far more attractive. The most prosperous district is known as Shumadia, and impresses one

by the English character of its scenery. The endless acres of pasture, dotted with stately oaks and elms, might be the outskirts of a Devonshire domain; the roadside banks and rare hedges are gay with our familiar wild-flowers—cowslips, primroses, forget-me-nots, ragged robin, daisies, violets, clematis, honeysuckle, dog-roses, and blackberry blossoms, while the presence of abundant lilac, robinias or false acacias, laburnums and wild fruit trees suggest the riches of a vast natural garden. The soft blue hills dotted with dark shrubs; the winding Morava with its fringe of feathery willows; the long stretches of nodding maize, relieved every now and then by patches of wheat or hemp; the bright whitewashed houses with their red-tiled roofs, are always a pleasure to behold.

Most of the towns are like overgrown villages. With one or two exceptions there are no streets according to our conception of the term. Each cottage nestles in its own farmyard and garden, there is a profusion of

verdure lining the roadways, encompassing the buildings, of which the most remarkable is usually a palatial prefecture. Sometimes you drive for as much as four and twenty miles along a broad white road which seems to be bordered by one continuous village. At very short intervals you come to a pair of rival inns glaring defiance at each other from different sides of the road. They look very picturesque with their white colonnades, quaint rough frescoes and cascading creepers, and their frequency may be taken as an infallible sign of the general prosperity.

Kragujevats, the second town in the Old Kingdom, is like a big garden. The very arsenal and arms-factory nestle amid old-world shrubberies. And the old-fashioned streets and shops of this old-fashioned town are full of fascination. You may buy monstrous busbies of sheepskin, embroidered waistcoats and gold-laced zouave jackets and soft sandals and fantastic pottery—for instance a brandy bottle shaped like a lady with a crinoline and fan.

The journey from Kragujevats to Nish takes you into a different country. Now you have left behind you the gentle hills, the white and drab peasants and the neat tiled houses of central Serbia to find yourself at last in the unmistakable Orient. The scenery is inclined to be rugged, with white rocks of fantastic shape; the peasants are of more varied type and costumes—in the streets a mixed population of Albanians, Bulgarians, Wallachians and gypsies squat Turkish fashion on the pavements—indulging in bright colours and wearing bright fezzes or coloured kerchiefs with abrupt tufts of flowers or feathers, and the houses are of those quaint, antiquated patterns at once so unpractical and so entrancing. Nish possesses a comparatively modern Cathedral, a Palace whose gardens might be a survival from the "Arabian Nights," and a formidable fortress with an irregular bastion approached by a handsome bridge across the Nishava.

From Nish you may proceed to Pirot, close to the Bulgarian frontier. It is far more barbarous and Oriental in appearance than any other town in Serbia, with a half-ruined castle overlooking tumble-down one-storied houses.

Every door seems to be wide open, and the walls are adorned with brilliant displays of red pepper and tomatoes. Nearly every woman and child in the place is engaged in weaving the bright red carpets which adorn every Serbian home. There are no factories, but each family or group of families has its own private loom, which six or eight females work in little recesses or cupboards within view of the street.

To visit western Serbia, a pleasing journey may be made along the Save to Shabats, one of the richest towns in Serbia, but in appearance the most miserable. The scenery of Serbia always impresses with its whiteness. Not only is Belgrade "the white city," but the prevailing hue in field, road, houses and peasants' dress seems always to be white. In the Shabats district, however, this is relieved by bold dashes of blue—dark cornflowers, brightly colouring the maize fields, plums so abundant that the trees themselves seem blue, and market carts exhibiting an indigo mirage.

Along the borders of Bosnia the banks of the Drina afford a picturesque landscape of infinite charm; graceful hills, neat cottages perched in snug nooks, and fantastic little barns studded about the maize fields. These barns stand on high props to secure them from inundations. Maize is stored there from one year to another, and though one side is left constantly open and the owners' houses are often far away, cases of theft are unknown.

Farther south, fine mountain scenery is combined with poverty and rugged pastoral characteristics. Wood and stone are almost the only wealth at Uzhitse, where the people are mostly in rags and the houses in the last stages of consumption. There are scarcely any shops except a few dingy general stores, an endless succession of sandal warehouses, a certain number of butcheries, bakeries and rude potteries. Tepid lambs and pigs, roasted whole, are exposed on wooden stands outside the shops. Yet it is a clean and graceful squalor, and the peasants, who eschew colours, are attractive studies in black and white. All seem to own stout little mountain ponies, and their long caravans with the women riding astride seem very far away from Europe.

Typical Towns.

Eastern Serbia.

Western Serbia.

The Bosnian Border.

Pirot Rugs.



Photo: E. N. A.

MONTENEGRO : ANTIVARI.

Antivari means "opposite Bari" (the Italian port). Here we see some types of stalwart Montenegrin soldiers as they were before the Serbian occupation. Note their tambourine shaped caps, draped with crêpe in memory of the battle of Kosovo five hundred years ago.

A drive in this country inspires vivid recollections of ghostly effects produced by the maize fields in moonlight. You could swear to armies of skeletons summoned from the churchyard to greet your passage. The feathery heads of the stalks nod slowly in the breeze ; the bent leaves, flapping up and down, can only be white bony arms, which seem to wave in ghoulis time.

Some of the Serbian monasteries are still scarcely changed since the days of the old Serbian Empire. The monks are **Monasteries.** not numerous and devote most of their time to gardening or other forms of contemplation. They are jovial and hospitable and they keep good cellars with well-matured wines and vintage brandies. Nearly all the monasteries are hidden away in remote parts of the country owing to the fact that they had to be constantly on the alert against attack during the Middle Ages.

MONTENEGRO

Mr. Gladstone described the Montenegrins as "the most heroic of people, whose traditions exceed in glory those of Marathon and Thermopylæ and *all* war traditions of the world." Tennyson also wrote a passionate tribute to the glories of this eagle's nest.

Briefly, the history of Montenegro is as follows. When the old Serbian Empire was

shattered by the Turks at the Battle of Kosovo in 1383, the nobles and all the fine flower of the

Slav race escaped to the mountains of the Adriatic. There they founded a small independent State, which held out against the whole might of the Turkish Empire, and survived through sheer heroism until the Great War of 1914-1918. From 1516 to 1851 Montenegro was a theocracy, ruled by native Prince-Bishops. Nicholas Petrovitch succeeded in 1860, defeated the Turks in many a bloody battle, became

King in 1910, was the first to rally to the cause of Serbia in 1914, and saved the Serbian army during their famous retreat.

But the Austrians overran his country, and he was forced to flee to Paris, where his restoration was promised by the Allies.

Downfall after the Great War. After the Armistice, however, the Serbians annexed his country, he was deposed by Serbian machinations, and left to die in exile. Montenegro is the only free country which lost its independence in the Great War. But Montenegro, it must be remembered, was very closely allied in race to Serbia

in any direction save a vast, wild expanse of silvery grey, scarcely a sign of possible habitation save a rare cottage or a cavern in the distant hills.

It is interesting to note here how the people take advantage of every little plot of earth to snatch the smallest opportunity for agriculture. Strange little green or brown basins of corn or earth nestle amid the wilderness of stones; stray goats scramble up precipices in search of rare tufts.

Since the Serbian occupation, some of the Montenegrins have been driven either into



Photo: E. N. A.

MONTENEGRO: CETINJE.

The capital of Montenegro was never more than a village and has fallen into even greater misery since the Serbian occupation. Most of the houses are one-storeyed, and now the old spirit of gaiety has departed. Note the native gentleman in the centre.

and Bosnia—the Kingdom of the Serbs, Hrvats (Croats) and Slovenes. The language is almost the same in Montenegro, Croatia and Serbia.

Montenegro, literally the “Black Mountain,” is a gaunt, grey limestone mountain, approached from Cattaro on the Adriatic by

First Impressions. one of the most amazing military roads in the world, zigzagging in festoons like a great white ribbon for many miles. When we reach the top of the pass, we are apparently on the edge of the crater of some primeval volcano, with nothing to be seen

exile, or else into the forests and mountains. They are a people of good physical development,

A Race of Giants. the men frequently attain a height of six feet six inches. Their

broad shoulders, their regal walk, their Highland raiment are all in keeping with their character. In better days every man was clad in bright national costume, red or green or pale blue, a glorified frock coat and knee breeches, and a little red tambourine cap, draped with black in memory of the battle of Kosovo more than five hundred

years ago. They all used to carry in their capacious belts a veritable arsenal of long knives and loaded pistols—less for use than for ornament, for nowhere could such kindly giants be found. The Montenegrins have the old-fashioned virtues — generosity, loyalty, courage and self-respect. Indeed, in character and disposition, they must be very like the Highlanders of Sir Walter Scott.

And what women! Their features are those of the ancient Romans at their best, or of mediaeval Italians as idealised by the Old Masters. The least little peasant girl fetching water from a well may have the face of a Madonna, the walk of a Duchess, the full grace of Olympus. No wonder that the Kings of the earth came to

Wonderful
Women.

Montenegro for their brides. King Nicholas used to describe himself as "the father-in-law of Europe," and when someone said that Montenegro had no exports, he replied, "You forget my daughters." One of them is the present Queen of Italy.

Cettinje (pronounced Tsetinye), the capital, is little more than a village, with a monastery, a few official buildings, the old King's simple palace, and a previous palace, known as the *Bigliardo*, from the fact that it contained the first billiard table, which was conveyed six thousand feet up the mountains to the capital by the efforts of fifty men. The pre-war area was 5,600 square miles, with a population of from 400,000 to 500,000.

The
Capital.

XIV.—RUMANIA



Photochrom.

BUCHAREST: ROYAL PALACE.

One of the most imposing buildings in Bucharest is the Royal Palace, a low, two-storied building that looks comparatively humble in comparison with Royal Palaces in the west.

IN the second century, the Emperor Trajan not only conquered but colonised what is now Rumania, with the result that, after more than seventeen centuries, the people still speak a Romance language and reveal

traces of their Latin origin, though separated by hundreds of miles from any other branch of the Latin race. From the third to the thirteenth centuries, the history of the country was one confused series

In Olden
Time.

of barbarian invasions, but this Latin infusion weathered all the storms, and in 1290 national independence was secured under the name of the Principalities of Moldavia and Wallachia. The Turks did not subjugate Rumania, but they established a virtual suzerainty, exercised from 1716 to 1822 by their Greek subjects, known as Phanariotes. These Greeks wielded so much power that to this day the great land-owners, the whole aristocracy of Rumania, are of Greek origin, bearing great Greek names. Native princes followed the fall of the Phanariotes and a national spirit was revived, with the result that in 1859 the two principalities

a compliment to her aristocracy, you call her "a little Paris." This aristocracy, of Greek (Phanariote) origin, has long held

Rumanian Aristocracy. aloof from the people, speaks excellent French at home, and

knows Rumanian only as a "kitchen-language," necessary for conversation with the cook; has French meals, publishes French newspapers, goes to French theatres, reads French novels, rolls in riches and indulges in stupendous hospitality; and may be described as a big family of agreeable aliens dumped upon a nation of serfs. This was literally true before the war and is still scarcely an exaggeration. One peculiarity

about this otherwise happy family has long been its facility for divorce. Divorce is so frequent and easy that, if you go away for a month, you find many of the married ladies have changed their names before you return. And no stigma is attached to divorce. It does not interfere even with a welcome at Court.

Students and nationalists, however, have persistently protested against the aristocratic pose, which they call Francomania, and the old pre-war gaiety has been chastened. The



Photo: E. N. A.

BUCHAREST: BUCUR CHAPEL.

A legend has sprung up around this church to the effect that it was built by a rich Boyard named Bucur in order that his shepherds might have a place of worship to attend while visiting the great cattle market on the site which Bucharest now occupies.

were united in one State known as Rumania, and in 1866 a plébiscite conferred the crown on Prince Charles of Hohenzollern, the founder of the present dynasty. Rumania suffered terribly during the Great War, but received tremendous compensations at the Peace Treaty, acquiring Transylvania from Hungary, the Bukowina from Austria, and Bessarabia from Russia. Her area rose from 55,688 to 122,000 square miles, her population from 7,601,661 to 17,350,000, and she calls herself "Romania."

Bucharest has been styled the City of Pleasure and the City of the Devil, but if you wish to pay

vast riches of the Boyards, or feudal lords, have been consistently restricted. Before the constitution of 1866 almost the whole of the land was in their hands and the people were ignorant serfs. Then the Government formed credit institutions and encouraged the peasants to become small proprietors. Progress in this direction has been slow, but since the war the differences between rich and poor have become a little less conspicuous.

Still, Bucharest remains a "little Paris" with tall houses, broad boulevards, avenues, princely restaurants, expensive shops,



Photochrom.

BUCHAREST : NATIONAL BANK.

Bucharest proudly terms itself the "Little Paris," but in spite of some handsome buildings in the modern part of the town, the suburbs are distinctly Oriental. The streets are filled with a motley throng clad in all manner of gaily-embroidered costumes which add to the Eastern aspect.

improvements upon Paris dissipation. At the same time she cannot hide a real Rumanian

Bucharest. side, despite the contempt of Boyards for natives. Strange grey shapes stalk silently in sandals—men and women wearing pale embroidered vestments and oddities of leather interspersed with oddments of glass. The street scenes of Bucharest are kaleidoscopic. Almost every Oriental race is represented. And, as few know how to read, shops rely on signs to attract the public, sometimes very fantastic signs, such as the picture of a lamb with a boot in its mouth to indicate a shoemaker.

The coachmen of Bucharest are wonderful. They belong to a fanatical Russian sect of eunuchs, and wear long robes of blue velvet; they have strange, beardless faces, are as fat as capons, and sway on the seats of their

narrow cabs as they drive magnificent horses with all the recklessness of Jehu.

Bucharest is torrid in summer and almost arctic in winter. When the first snows come, Bucharest is transfigured. The wheels are taken off and we have—

"The sledges with their bells, silver bells,—
What a world of merriment their melody foretells."

Bucharest in winter affords ineluctable memories. It has a population of 345,628.

Outside Bucharest the chief interests of Rumania are the salt mines and the oilfields.

Salt-Mines and Oilfields. The salt mines baffle imagination. Deep in the bowels of the earth are immense cathedrals of crystal, so immense that the sharpest eye cannot penetrate their mysteries. Stand at the entrance of a

mine and gaze down for thousands of feet until the workers seem smaller than ants ; go down in endless lifts and find yourself in a vast silent prison of glittering ice—you will never believe what you have seen when you emerge.

Go to the oilfields, which were ruthlessly destroyed by the Germans during the war, but which must eventually resuscitate. There you are in a very different, a hideous atmosphere, amid smoke and stench, crossing hot swamps that burn your boots like lava and threaten asphyxiation, yet fascinating all the time with their illustration of how men strike oil. To see oil struck, to witness the bubbling and the hurry, is an experience.

§ 1

Rumania had, for generations, been coveting Transylvania, which was a province of Hungary

until the end of the war. There were certainly more Rumanians in Transylvania than Hungarians, but the Irredentist movement in Transylvania was somewhat half-hearted. Since the war, positions have been reversed, and there are two to three millions of Hungarians who consider themselves even more oppressed by the Rumanians than Transylvanians ever were by Hungarians. In this part of the world, nearly everybody has always considered himself oppressed by someone else.

This, however, borders on politics. The fact remains that Transylvania and the Transylvanians have changed very little with their change of masters.

Take Nagyvárad, or Grosswardein, a very Hebrew city where Hebrew economy still



Photo: E. N. A.

RUMANIA: OILFIELDS AT CAMPINA.

The Rumanian oil industry may be prosperous, but it certainly does not beautify the landscape with its ungainly derricks and corrugated iron huts. The Germans did their best to ruin the wells during the war, and left behind a considerable amount of damage.



RUMANIA: BANFFY HUNYAD.

A typical market square, with rough wooden booths, tentlike stalls, quaint peasants in white skirts and sheepskin caps, flocks of sheep and a general air of busy idleness.

prevails to the extent of dispensing with street lights when there is a full moon. The houses are nearly all painted a dirty green or that peculiar yellow which one associates with the quarantine flag. The streets are a penance to walk and a torture to drive over, full of great jagged boulders, which cut feet and cause hotel omnibuses to skid. The houses and shops seem in the last stage of decay; the wares exposed would disgrace an early nineteenth century colliery town in Wales, and the walls look, not merely ugly, but ragged and tottering. Grosswardein has inspired one of the finest and most melancholy of the gypsy tunes, but Grosswardein is not yet Transylvania, the present headquarters of gypsies and romance.

Cross the old border and you find yourself at once in a different atmosphere. The everlasting plains of Hungary have yielded to cheerful red rocks, which redeem a long landscape in black and white, bubbling black torrents froth against slate-hued boulders, and dear little black huts, apparently all roof, peer out from dark green patches of Indian corn.

The peasants, as usual, have taken their colouring (as many animals do) from the surroundings, and are dressed for the most part in deep drab.

The variety of names is terribly confusing in this part of the world. Kolozsvár is known to the Rumanians as Clus and to the Germans as Klausenburg—a much more attractive name with its association of Santa Klaus and Big Klaus and Little Klaus, which accords with the childish, fairyland character of the place and people. There is nothing to do there, but one does not resent the fact, for the old-world houses smile dreamily, the natives seem clad for a summer sojourn in Noah's Ark, and tourists are practically unknown.

Then Toroczó, a typical little country town, with an inn which is just the dainty cottage of our dreams, a double cottage, with a kitchen full of bright glazed crockery of exquisite shapes and hues, and two guest chambers so immaculate that a guest is immediately inspired to dine on

the floor. The floor is covered with strips of blue and white linen pinafores; the spotless, whitewashed walls are lined with delicious inlaid chests and cupboards; the beds are very narrow and very high and much softer than any feather bed.

Brasso, alias Kronstadt, alias Brasov, is a typical Transylvanian town full of interest to archæologists, but to most people it is more attractive as a stepping stone for the Hétfalú or Seven Villages, which were established at the foot of

The Seven Villages.

finds ample vent in the architecture. The older houses must have been built by someone who dreamed of Nürnberg or Munich, or perhaps German traditions were imported by Saxon settlers seven hundred years ago. There are top-heavy houses, with the breasts of the upper storey bulging plethorically beyond the lower; there are wooden loggias and outdoor staircases, some ladder-like in their aspirations at the perpendicular, others comfortably zigzag, disappearing amid the verdure of the back garden; and there are houses again with no visible



RUMANIAN COUNTRY DANCE.

The dances of Rumania, as of the Balkan States, consist chiefly in taking hands in a circle and undulating gracefully to old world tunes, while the peasants croon sagas or revive memories of mediæval times.

the hills centuries ago to guard the frontier. The interest here lies in the houses. The Hungarian part of the population has borrowed much of its costume from Saxon neighbours, who still possess colonies going back to the Middle Ages, and it presents, for the most part, a monotony in black and white—black wide-awakes, black sleeveless waistcoats, a dingy nightdress garment for the men; prints and calicoes of no particular colour or expression for the shapeless women. But the imagination

entrance at all, built as though to withstand a siege. It is especially in the carvings and paintings that the fantastic imagination of the owners is betrayed. There are fantastic heraldic beasts, cryptic patterns, signs against the evil eye, which reveal in the colouring as well as in the shape a fancifulness and genius that, if they could be transferred to pottery, would take the world by storm. Everything harmonises, and, at the same time, everything surprises.

But nothing ought to surprise in Transylvania.

Transylvania, according to a *Times* summary of Mr. Hoppé's remarkable book on Rumania, claims to be "the haunt of vampires who never die, of water-witches to whom brides must pay blood-money for their grooms, of giants who disguise themselves as birds, of the demon Zinei who spits diamonds, of Morvi, who carry their coffins after death, and of nymphs and fairies. Indeed, here is that sinister Scholomance, at the mere name of which men used to shudder in the Middle Ages, where the Devil keeps a school for young philosophers, who have to ride a dragon down to the bottom of an inkly tarn, there to brew thunder with their master."

**Super-
stitions.**

§ 2

Rumania is a land of many contrasts, wherein wild barbarism still thrusts itself through a thick veneer of artificial civilisation. Go to the royal castle and fashionable watering-place of Sinaia in the hills near Bucharest, and you are in the lap of luxury. Visit the ancient and amazing Cathedral of Curtea d'Arges in a village that was once the capital of Wallachia, and you cannot refuse a thrill as you confront this stupendous monument of the past, this mystical building which is perhaps one of the greatest triumphs of blending Arabic with Byzantine architecture. "The Cathedral," says Mr. Hoppé, "is an eighth wonder of the world, and who has not seen it has missed a

**A Mystical
Cathedral.**

beauty almost divine. Throughout the long ages it has testified to the ardent faith and incomparable art of the cathedral builders, one of a band of the masters who have left their handiwork all over Europe. Truly they have captured their dreams and given them to the generations in stone and metal—those crude materials taken from the earth and fashioned by the hands of men for the adoration of God."

Then, from visions of beauty, go off to the wild Balta country, in the Dobruja by the Black Sea, and make acquaintance with a strange race of men who live in swamps under ever-present threats of being submerged. The Balta is under water for four or five months and often presents the appearance of one huge lake; from which only the top branches of the willows emerge. But the strange natives have acclimatised themselves, found their own arks in time of deluge, so that they contrive to support themselves successfully when the waters abate; they cultivate vast fields and meadow-lands, with an abundance of vegetation intersected by natural and artificial canals. Here is the abode of the wild cat who cherishes her young in a hole of a tree, between whose roots is the lair of the otter, with martens and wolves and foxes and vultures and cormorants holding their own hard by.

Other large towns in Rumania are Chisinau (114,100); Cernauti (87,128); Ismail (85,600); Jassy (76,120).

XV.—BULGARIA

THE original Bulgarians were Tatar colonists in the beginning of the Christian Era. They had brief but successful Empires in the Middle Ages and then succumbed to Turkish domination for centuries.

A Principality of Bulgaria was created by the Treaty of Berlin in 1878 after the Russo-Turkish war, but Turkish suzerainty was to be maintained and Turkish Commissioners were appointed to control policy. Prince Alexander of Battenberg was chosen as the first ruler and, though

History.

he ran away from the Battle of Slivnitsa, the Serbian King ran faster, and the Serbians were defeated in a war provoked by them. But Battenberg failed to satisfy Russia, who regarded herself as the liberator of Bulgaria, so he was suddenly kidnapped and compelled to abdicate.

Events were very Ruritanian, and we find Stambuloff, an innkeeper's son, arranging for the election of Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha-Kohary, whose mother, Princess Clémentine, was the youngest daughter of King Louis Philippe. For a long time.



Photo: Realistic Travels.

BULGARIA : THE VINE HARVEST.

Bulgarian wine is very like ink in flavour and rather thicker in consistency, but it appeals to the palates of the rugged peasantry, who hold high carnival at vintage time.

Ferdinand was not acknowledged by the Powers, but he held out with incredible pertinacity. Eastern Rumelia, which had been allotted to Turkey by the Treaty of Berlin, was suddenly seized by the Bulgarians, amid dramatic scenes, when the Turkish Pasha was pushed through the streets with his face to his horse's tail. Ferdinand dismissed Stambuloff, who had become a sort of Bismarck of the Balkans, and, shortly after Stambuloff was hacked to pieces by his enemies in the street, people saying, perhaps unjustly, that Ferdinand had connived. For a long time Ferdinand remained in a strange, anomalous position, visited almost surreptitiously by the foreign ministers accredited to his country, not to his Court. At last, however, he obtained full recognition, eventually turned his country into a Kingdom, and proclaimed himself Tsar of Bulgaria.

When the Great War came, he hesitated for a long time as to which would be the winning side. The Allies could have secured his support by more skilful diplomacy, but they allowed him to drift into the arms of the Central Powers, who did at one moment seem as though they must win. For a while, he had cause to congratulate himself, especially when he witnessed the devastation of Rumania, which had taken the side of the Allies. After the collapse of the Central Powers, however, Ferdinand was driven into gilded exile, but, by a miracle, he contrived to pass on his crown to his son Boris, who ascended the Throne as a constitutional monarch in 1918. The executive power is vested in a Council of Ministers nominated by the King. There is a certain irony of fate about the Emperor Charles of Austria, the Peace-maker, dying in penury and exile, while Ferdinand

and the Emperor William escape and enjoy riches. The Peace Treaty of 1919 gave South Dobruja to Rumania and West Thrace to Greece. The area of Bulgaria was thus reduced from 55,680 to 40,000 square miles, the population from 7,600,000 to about 5,000,000.

The Bulgarians have long cherished a special affection for Great Britain. They were grateful to Gladstone for voicing their grievances against the Turks, and much sympathy was aroused by

But meanwhile, they treated Serbian and Greek enemies very differently.

The Bulgarians remain in a low state of development and devote themselves chiefly to primitive agriculture. Among their chief products are the roses of Kazanlyk, single flowers that look like dog-roses but are very full of perfume, waft their fragrance for miles, and yield the greater part of the world's attar, that wonderful

**The Rose
Fields of
Kazanlyk.**



Photo: Underwood.

BULGARIA: THE ROSE INDUSTRY.

One of the chief exports of Bulgaria is that delightful perfume "Attar of Roses" which is obtained from the roses grown in the famous gardens of Kazanlyk. Here we see girls bringing in baskets of sweet smelling blooms, which waft their fragrance for miles around.

Bourchier, the *Times* correspondent, who became so popular that streets were named after him, stamps were issued with his effigy, and he was given a State funeral when he died. During the war, the Bulgarians carried on a farcical campaign against the British on the Salonika front, exchanging all sorts of amenities, encouraging football within range of their guns, abstaining as much as possible from bloodshed.

penetrating essential oil which is the base of most perfumery, and is worth almost its weight in gold.

Bulgarians are silent, secretive people with high cheek-bones and expressionless faces.

Most of the year many of them share their beds with their pigs, but on feast days the natives appear in bright embroideries and, at their

**The
Natives.**

weddings, they don the most extravagantly barbaric head-dresses, huge effigies consisting of artificial flowers and pieces of looking-glass and ribbons and corn-ears and fanciful feathers, while the women wear dowries of antiquated coins spread all over their backs. The National Church is a branch of the Orthodox ("Greek") Church. Elementary education is compulsory, and free for children between the ages of seven and fourteen. There is a University at Sofia with close upon 5,000 students. There is no aristocracy of any kind. Bulgaria is essentially the Peasant State. She has never known great landowners, or *boyards*, or a feudal system. About two-thirds of the people are engaged in agriculture, most of them being small proprietors.

Since her liberation Bulgaria has, how-

ever, developed a military and official class, which has attained to a considerable veneer of civilisation, learning languages, acquiring some Society manners, and displaying great ability in Government offices as well as on the field of battle. Their chief characteristics are caution and subtlety.

Since the advent of Ferdinand, Sofia, the capital of Bulgaria, has grown from a straggling wooden village of the Turks to a plausible imitation of a German Grand Ducal city. There is a dainty palace on German lines, there are barracks and barrack-like Government offices, a new cathedral, an old mosque, broad boulevards, but only wretched hotels and practically no places of amusement, except a State Theatre and a State Opera of exceeding stiffness.



Photo: Realisti.

SOFIA: THE MAIN STREET.

Ferdinand of Bulgaria did much to raise his capital from a small village to a rather German looking city in a comparatively short space of time. Now there are tall buildings and palaces and tramways, but hotels are still primitive, and there are few places of amusement.

Philippopolis or Plovdiv, the second city, once the capital of Eastern Rumelia, is more cheerful, is rendered picturesque by old battlements and a wealth of greenery.

Tatar-Bazarjik, commonly called "The Bazaar," is more characteristically Oriental, lying between Sofia, which is not yet the West, and Philippopolis, which is no longer the East. Tatar-

Tatar-Bazarjik.

Bazarjik is situated on the river Maritza, which has inspired national songs and been raised to a symbol of Bulgarian patriotism. The panorama of this broad river is sufficiently magnificent to deserve commemoration in song. The banks are luxuriant with vegetation, the slopes of the remote Rhodope mountains are clad with virgin forests, and the dim distance is illustrated with snow patches and fantastic rocks. Tatar-Bazarjik does not revel in sybaritic luxury, but is full of charm for fresh arrivals from the West. Mosques and minarets stud the sky-line and glisten in the sunshine. The streets are thronged with sages in turbans sitting cross-legged at their open shop-fronts; there are still harem-lattices and sometimes a veiled woman; shops exhibit fantastic signs; Europe has been left very far behind.

Tirnovo or Trn is the ancient capital of Bulgaria, where her Tears were crowned, and where Ferdinand declared the independence of the country in 1908. Varna is the Bulgarian port on the Black Sea. Ruschuk is a quaint and fairly prosperous market-town on the Danube.

Roads in Bulgaria still leave much to be desired, but travel in the interior is not impossible, thanks to the brave little Bulgarian horses. These struggle up steep ascents with the agility of goats and take your carriage at a canter over

Across Country.

expanses of springy turf, often like a sodden sponge after the rains. Bridges are primitive but sufficient, formed of tree-trunks lashed together in picturesque disarray with cross-beams and solid supports of rustic engineering. It would be a compliment to compare the cottages with the barns or farmyards of the West, but they express a blinking amiability, they possess a fairy-tale expression, nestling among limes and willows.

If you visit a village under good auspices, long benches are dragged into the open, villagers come and shake hands silently

Villages and Dances.

before seating themselves at your side, your possessions are fingered in silent curiosity, your offers of refreshment are accepted with the utmost reluctance, but with great persistency you may inspire a performance of the *choro*, the national dance, perhaps the most melancholy dance in the world. The performers take hands in long semi-circles, they undulate to and fro, two steps forward to the right and then one step backwards to the left, now faster, now slower, but ever with the same tiresome monotony, and the same monotonous tune. The *choro* does not differ much from the dances of the Greek, Serbian and Rumanian peasants, and it bears a strong family likeness to the Provençal *farandola*. But nowhere is there less life, less display of merriment about it than among the melancholy Bulgars.

Bulgaria possesses coal-mines and industrial concerns, some of them aided by the State. Fruit grows in abundance; rose-gardens are profitable. Population, 4,861,439. Capital—Sofia, 154,431; Philippopolis, 63,418; Varna, 50,819; Ruschuk, 41,457; Plevna, 27,779.

XVI.—ALBANIA

ALBANIA would have seemed an exaggeration if described in "Gulliver's Travels." The Albanians would have been considered incredible in any age. The nearest approach to them in history is the Barbary Pirates, but the Albanians conduct their piracy on land among themselves. They

are gaunt, stalwart men, who wear comic opera costumes, and ridiculous little skull caps of white felt. Almost their only employments are fighting and raiding and the conduct of blood-feuds on very punctilious lines.

No sooner is a man killed than all his clan recognises it as a point of honour to avenge him.



Photo: Sport & General Press Agency.

ALBANIA : SCUTARI.

Scutari on the Adriatic (not to be confused with Scutari near Constantinople) suffered terribly during the Balkan War which preceded the Great War. It is a picturesque old town on the Lake of Scutari and has been coveted by many Powers. Life remains primitive and the small commerce is mostly conducted in the open air.

No sooner does the vengeance take place than fresh vengeance are imposed. But blood may be shed only according to rules, as punctilious as those of the duels of our forefathers. A story is told of a dead man surrounded by mourners, two of whom stood apart shunned by the others, for they were the actual murderers. But the laws of vengeance did not permit them to be molested until the sun had set. So they remained for the funeral, departed before sun-down, and were then pursued by a tumultuous cavalcade. Places of sanctuary are also respected in Albania. A man remained for thirty-three years in a sanctuary, began to consider himself safe, eventually wandered out after a stray cow, whereupon he was instantly shot in the back by the vigilant grandson of the man who had been originally murdered.

The Albanians proved good Turkish soldiers, and efficient guards in the Sultan's palace at Constantinople; they fought very well when removed from their own land, but at home they were always at each other's throats, some of

them being fanatical Christians, and others fanatical Moslems. They have an hereditary aristocracy and still retain feudalism and clans and implacable feuds. Great landlords, known as *begs*, impose taxes and seek to terrorise their neighbourhood, but always have to fight to hold their own.

One of the most laughable incidents in history was the appointment of a weak German Prince, William of Wied, as Mpret or Sovereign of Albania, by the Powers. He was never more than a prisoner in his barrack of a palace, and was very glad to escape with his skin. The Italians and Serbians tried to annex Albania after the war of 1914-1918, but they were also glad to escape with their skins.

It is doubtful if Albania can ever become a stable State owing to hereditary dissensions which have endured for centuries and will probably endure world without end. As Miss Durham, a great friend, almost an uncrowned Queen of the Albanians, has written: "Few people in the

Blood Feuds.

A Martial Race.

Hereditary Dissensions.



ATHENS: THE PARTHENON.

This ancient temple is said to be the most perfect monument of ancient art existing in the world. It was opened for worship in 438, and later rebuilt in Pentelic marble with ninety-eight fine columns. Even in ruins it is a marvel of majestic beauty although most of its wonderful decorations have been shattered or removed to museums.

West—none, I might almost say, who have not been to Albania—can realise that to-day in Europe there lives a whole race, a primeval lot of raw human beings, in a land that is still almost entirely without carriageable roads, and in which in many cases the only tracks are even too bad for riding, the conditions of life are those of prehistoric barbarism, and the mass of the people have barely attained a mediæval stage of civilisation. . . . The mountains of Albania, like those of Montenegro, are a series of natural fastnesses, among which a small army of attack is massacred and a large

At the same time the Albanian possesses Highland virtues, is the soul of hospitality, he has all the instincts of a sportsman, he expands all ideas of individualism to the point of explosion. Albanians, like madmen, seem incapable of concerted action for any purpose whatsoever.

Albania, which for long was under Turkish rule, was declared independent by a national assembly at Valona on November 28, 1912, and its independence was confirmed by the Powers in London on December 20, 1912. After the Great War a national council at Durazzo

**Independent
Albania.**



Photo: Sport & General Press Agency.

ALBANIA: GATE OF DURAZZO.

Durazzo is one of the few towns, probably the only capital in Europe, which has successfully resisted modern civilization. Her streets are ramshackle in the extreme, but she retains solid mediæval walls and gateways. Note the typical Albanian in the foreground—gaunt, wiry, alert, always ready for a fight or a feud.

one starved. . . . Human life is cheap, very cheap. An ordinary Englishman has more scruples about killing a cat than an Albanian has about shooting a man. Indeed, the Albanian has many of the physical attributes of a beast of prey. A lean, wiry thing, all tough sinew and as supple as a panther, he moves with a long easy stride, quite silently, for his feet are shod with pliant leathern sandals, with which he grips the rocks as he climbs."

established the provisional government, and the independence of the country was guaranteed by the Supreme Council of the Allies. The country is now governed by a Council of Four, who nominate the Cabinet from the Albanian House of Assembly, which consists of eighty deputies, elected in proportion of one to every 12,000 inhabitants. The Council of Four, which is the head of the State, consists of the chief personages of the four religious bodies—the

Orthodox Church, the Roman Catholic Church, and the two branches of the Muhammadans. It is a semi-autocratic government tempered by frequent revolutions. The total area is about 20,000 square miles, and the population about a million. The chief towns are Tirana (12,000), Scutari (32,000), Elbasan (13,000), Durazzo (5,000), and Valona (7,000). The Albanians cherish an old-world language of their own,

which has a doubtful connection with the Aryan speech-forms.

The economic system is very primitive; for the most part each family provides for its own needs. The country has no banks and no currency; the unit adopted for public accounts is the gold franc. The country for the greater part is rugged, wild and mountainous, except along the Adriatic coast.

XVII.—GREECE



Photochrom.

ATHENS: TEMPLE OF THE WINGLESS VICTORY.

This beautiful little temple, reconstructed in the nineteenth century from the ancient stones, is built entirely of Pentelic marble. It has a wonderful view across the olive covered plains to the sea.

ANCIENT Greece was the cradle of our literature and civilisation, but it is a disputed question how far the modern Greeks may be regarded as descendants from the ancients. The language certainly remains more akin to classical Greek than Italian does to Latin. It is said that "the speech of Venizelos to-day is visibly the speech in which Homer sang before the legendary she-wolf suckled the

founder of Rome, differing from it little more than does modern English from Chaucer's."

The following quotation from a historical handbook issued by the British Foreign Office probably states the case accurately:—

"It is, however, now generally admitted that the basis of the population, both on the mainland and in the islands, must be regarded as Hellenic in race as well as in language, though certain

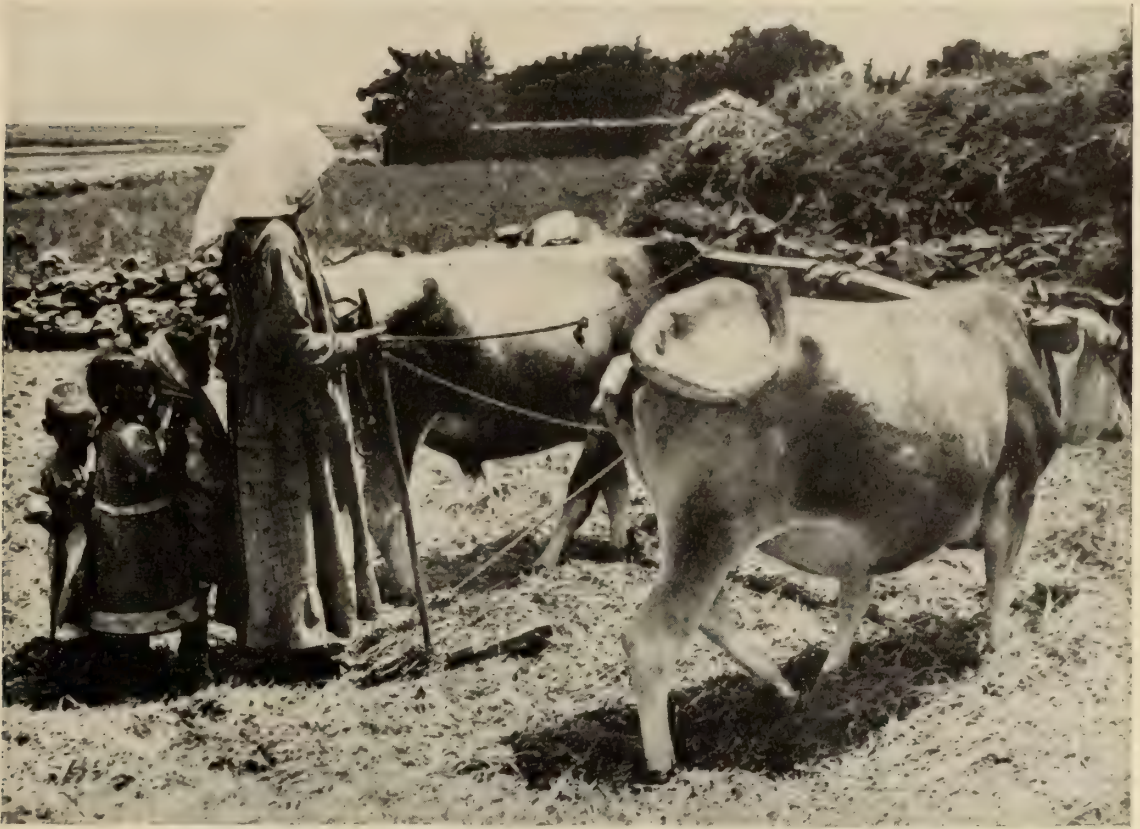


Photo: Sport & General Press Agency.

PRIMITIVE THRESHING IN GREECE.

As in most countries with a very ancient history, the natives retain many of their most primitive means of agriculture. Here we see a woman threshing her corn by means of a rough board drawn by two oxen. It is quite a joy-ride for the children who stand on the board behind their mother.

'barbarian' admixtures are to be found in varying degrees in different districts. Bodies of Slavonic immigrants settled in Greece, especially in the eighth century, and have left considerable traces in the place-names of the country, but they seem to have been almost completely assimilated by the older inhabitants, without seriously affecting their racial characteristics. In several regions, especially in country districts and in the islands, it is still possible to recognise the Hellenic type of features recorded for us in ancient sculpture, while the character of the people, though naturally affected by many centuries of foreign domination, shows a quickness and versatility that contrast with the qualities of other peoples of the Balkan peninsula, and must probably be regarded as an inheritance from their traditional ancestry. On the other hand, the Greeks found in many of the chief coast towns of the Levant are of a

mixed type, which probably includes strains from many of the maritime peoples of this region, and is in strong contrast with the purer type found in remote or less frequented districts."

Greece, like the Balkan countries, cannot be understood without a study of ancient and mediæval history. We need not

Ancient Greece.

attach too much importance to the Trojan War, which was chiefly remarkable for the literature it inspired. But during the period of her highest and most characteristic development, from the sixth to the fourth century B.C., Greece occupied not only the area of her present state, continental and insular, but all the western coast of Asia Minor; Greek colonies stretched over all the most important parts of Sicily and South Italy, the South of France, the Dardanelles, the Bosphorus and the Black Sea,

while in Cyprus and the North of Africa Greeks held their own against Phœnician rivals. Their main strength lay in the fact of their situation on the borders of Europe and Asia. The Hellenic States were the first to meet the apparently irresistible advance of one of the greatest and most powerful of the Oriental monarchies, which threatened to smother immature ideals of European liberty and progress. It fell to the Athenians first, and later to the united Greeks, to repel the invader at Marathon, Plataeæ, and Salamis, and finally to redeem the Asiatic Greeks from foreign domination.

This was the golden age of Greece, but an even more golden age arose when Greece fell under the domination of Philip of Macedon and his son Alexander the Great.

Then, towards the end of the third century B.C., Greece endeavoured to interfere in Rome's war with Carthage, which brought speedy reprisals, resulting in Greece becoming a Roman dependency. Later still she attained new splendour as the seat of the Byzantine Empire,

whose Emperors adopted the Hellenic language of the country, and ruled till they were conquered by the Turks.

Greece was a Turkish province from the fifteenth century until 1830, when, after some half-hearted insurrections, illustrated by the activities of Lord Byron, she became a kingdom. During the Great War of 1914-1918, King

Constantine, the brother-in-law of the Kaiser, had German sympathies, but was overruled by the statesman Venizelos who came in on the side of the Allies. Constantine was exiled and restored and again exiled, and, after much turmoil, his sons occupied the throne until 1924, when a military revolt established an uncertain Republic. Greece's support of the Allies was rewarded by an accession of territory, including the occupation

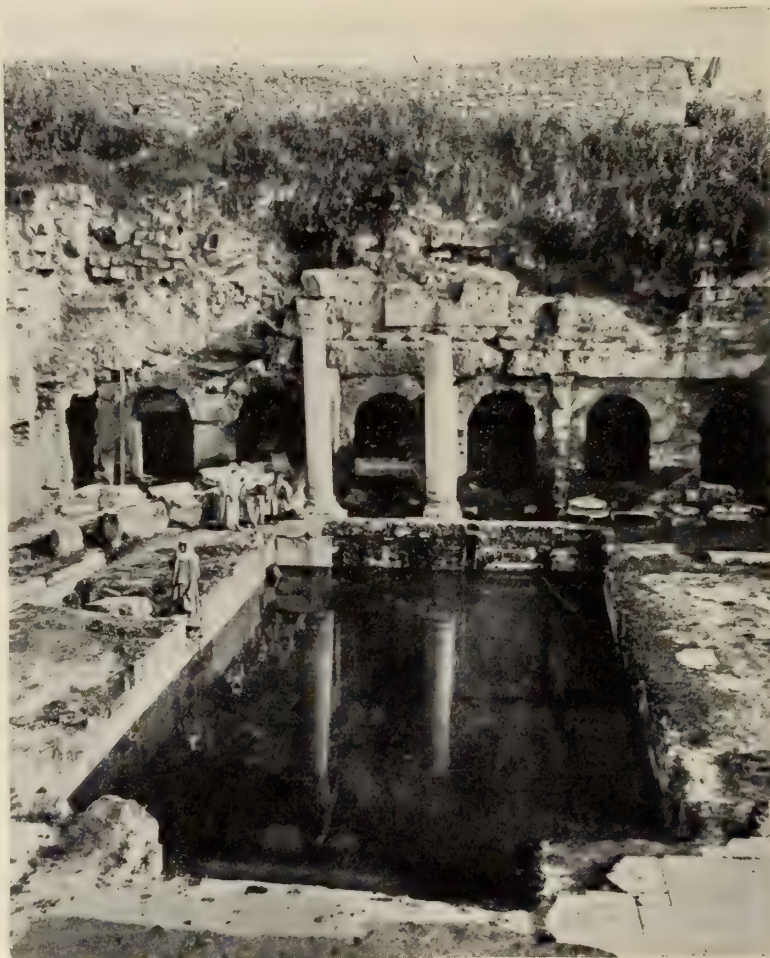


Photo: Underwood.

CORINTH.

Now but the shadow of her old self and famous only for her canal and her currants, Corinth possesses some remarkably beautiful antiquities, including this wonderful pool, once the fountain of a glorious temple, now the haunt of Greek washerwomen.

of Thrace and the islands of Imbros and Tenedos. Italy agreed to hand over the Dodecanese, twelve islands which had been taken from Turkey, but Italian promises have remained in abeyance. Greece also received a mandate for the occupation of



Photochrom.

ATHENS: ARCH OF HADRIAN.

This majestic gateway was erected either by the famous Emperor, or his successor, and is fifty-three feet broad and fifty-nine feet high. - Inscriptions proved that it marked the boundaries between the ancient quarters and the new town of Hadrian. In the background we see the famous Temple of the Olympian Zeus.

Smyrna, but the Turks, who were thought to have been conquered, did not acquiesce and succeeded in driving the Greeks away with considerable loss.

§ 1

When we visit the Greece of to-day, it is difficult to realise anything of "the glory that was Greece," to conjure up with the most vivid imagination any vista of the days of Homer and Hercules and Demosthenes and Pericles. A handful of Montenegrins could withstand the whole might of the Turkish Empire, but modern Greeks were driven headlong out of Smyrna. Remember that ancient Greeks repelled the Persians, established a mighty naval power, participated in Alexander's conquest of Asia; mediæval Greeks were still strong enough to found a Byzantine Empire, surpassed every rival in capturing the commerce of the world.

Yet even in Greece's grandest days, local jealousies, wars between States that were little more than provinces constituted a constant handicap; there was not much more loyalty among Greeks of old than there is to-day, not much more continuity of intention. Pericles, no doubt, ruled Athens for forty years, and Venizelos aspired to be a second Pericles. But, when Venizelos became unpopular, he was stoned in effigy. A pillar was set up to represent him, and the whole population came out to pelt it. When Greece was conquered by Rome, it was said that "conquered Greece defeated her fierce conquerors." She conquered by imposing her art and her civilisation on those who had subdued her, but we are now very far away from those days. There is no art in modern Greece; she is not martial, she has no solidarity, and little courage, nothing ethereal to render a moral conquest possible over possible conquerors.



Photo: Underwood.

ATHENS: TOMBS OF ANCIENT WORTHIES.

This temple-shaped tomb with figures of the Sisters Demetrea and Pamphile is one of the sights of the ancient burial ground, which dates from the fourth century.

Mr. Innes has written that "the recorded history of the Greeks is older than that of any other nationality in Europe. . . . When just six hundred years had passed out of the three thousand of their history, the Greeks were triumphing in the first of their mighty achievements in the cause of human progress; they had saved the western world from the domination of Orientalism." Then "they raised temples of beauty unmatched; their sculptors carved in marble and ivory and gold the most majestic and the most exquisite statuary ever seen. They

produced orators, whose speeches remain models to this day, philosophers in both kinds, the scientific and the inspired. . . . They extended their ascendancy to the Oxus and the Sutlej and the Cataracts of the Nile." And their intellectual ascendancy extended all over the world, even after they were conquered by the Romans.

From the Piræus, the bright bustling Athens, port of Athens, we proceed through shady avenues to Athens, the ancient and the modern capital of Greece. An American consul-general has very aptly summed up Athens as an immortal city, the first sight of which becomes the

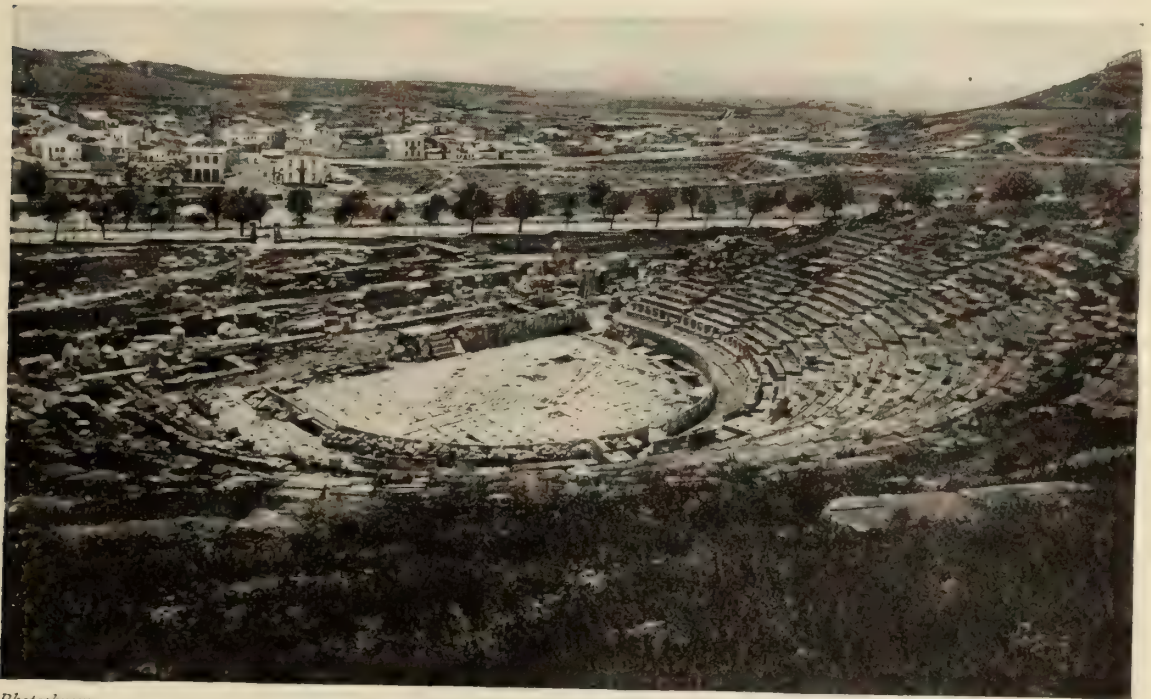
moment of a lifetime. "To the right, rises Hymettus, famed now, as in ancient days, for the honey which the bees rifle from the flowers; to the left, the island of Salamis, with its deathless memories; a bowshot away, Psyttallia, where Aristides and his band cut down the flower of Persian chivalry after the battle of Salamis." Athens to-day is in many ways a disappointment. The modern town is clean and comfortable, provided with good hotels and large commonplace buildings. The streets are usually full of agitators parading



Photo: Topical Press Agency.

ATHENS: VIEW FROM THE STADIUM.

Except that the marble seats and decorations were renewed in the period between 1896-1906, the Stadium is much the same now as in the days of Herod's Atticus. It was the scene of the Panathenæum games, and the Olympic games are now held here every four years.



Photochrom.

ATHENS: THEATRE OF DIONYSIUS.

Dating from the fifth century B.C., this huge amphitheatre was once the centre of Hellenic dramatic wit. It accommodated some 17,000 spectators, with marble seats in the front row for the priests or State officials. The existing semicircular orchestra, paved with marble, dates from the Roman era.

the public squares with loud cries and many party emblems, celebrating a revolution or a general election. But Athens retains infinite charms for those who can detach themselves from the atmosphere of the modern Athenians.

Even they cannot detract from the glamour of the Acropolis, which, for the sublimest effects, should be viewed at night-time, when the marvellous monuments appear most bewitching in the light of a golden moon. Athens is built around the Acropolis, a rocky plateau, some five hundred feet high, with a steep approach on all sides. It was the earliest seat of the Athenian kings, and, later on, was devoted entirely to the gods. In the fifth century the Persians destroyed almost all the buildings, but later on Themistocles rebuilt the walls, and the glorious period began when Pericles erected the majestic temples, whose ruins are now the most sublime presentment of the unrivalled art of antiquity. The Elgin Marbles in the British Museum were brought from the Parthenon. Separated from the west side of the Acropolis is the Areopagus, or Hill of Mars, where St. Paul may have preached. The Parthenon, surmounting the stately rock, is the graceful landmark of Athens, and affords the characteristic touch to the "City of the Violet Crown." This wonderful pagan temple has served in its time as a Christian church; prayers have ascended from it to Zeus, to Allah, and to Christ.

Few things are so beautiful as the Temple of Wingless Victory, delicate and exquisite with its Ionic columns, a diminutive but perfect edifice, still wonderful, though devastated by barbarian Turks and extensively restored in 1835-6. All round there used to be reliefs in marble representing Victory in various attitudes, and several of them have been preserved, notably Victory tying her sandal. This monument belongs to the period preceding the decadence of Greece, but the beautiful work suggests Greece in her prime—the delicate curves of the body of Victory, the soft rounded arms, whose delicacy of form is emphasised by the amazing draperies, the eternal and radiant picture of everlasting youth animating the

whole figure, all combine to produce an impression of rare loveliness and distinction.

Athens is full of marvels. There is the Arch of Hadrian, who supplied Athens with water in a reservoir that is still in use to-day, as well as with a library and perhaps the Temple of Olympian Zeus or Jupiter. Pass through this Arch and you are almost immediately in the precincts of the Temple of Zeus. It is a temple of marvellous marble coloured by time with golden brown, guarded by majestic columns which stand as sentinels. Then there is the Theatre of Dionysius or Bacchus, with tiers of seats straggling up the hill-side, full of memories of all the great tragedians and comedians of old Athens—Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, Aristophanes. The Kerameikos is the street of tombs; in those ancient days the dead were laid to rest by the roadway outside the city gates. The "Sacred Way" leads from Athens to Eleusis, equal in historical interest to the Appian Way at Rome; here amongst other ruins are the Temples of Demeter and of Aphrodite.

To attempt to enumerate even a fraction of the remaining wonders would be tedious as well as invidious. Whole libraries have been devoted, by writers in every language, to the most minute descriptions and the most comprehensive criticism of every corner. There is no royal road to Athens any more than there is to deep knowledge or material riches. The traveller must prepare himself by diligent study and devout meditation before he can fit himself to approach this shrine of art and architecture in the wonderful thousand years which preceded the Christian era.

§ 2

Marathon, now synonymous with running, some twenty-four miles away from Athens, was the scene of the great struggle between the Greeks and the Persians, the first Titanic struggle between East and West. The story is told of a messenger who ran all the way from Marathon to Athens, rushed into the marketplace there, and fell down dead as he uttered the simple phrase, "We have won." The same distance was covered by the runner in the Olympic Games in 1906, when the new Stadium

**The
Acropolis.**

**Other
Marvels.**

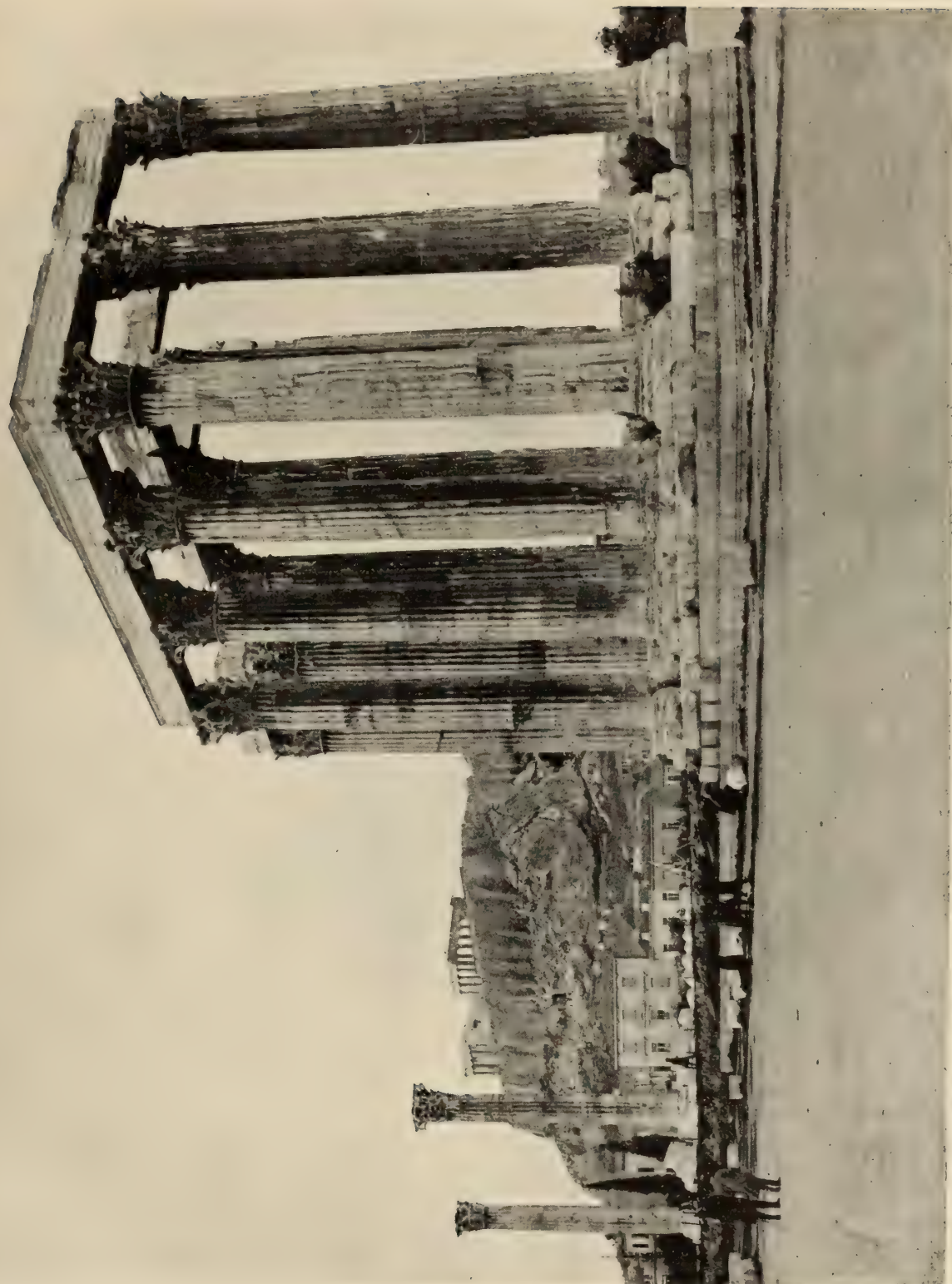


Photo: Topical Press Agency.

ATHENS: TEMPLE OF THE OLYMPIAN ZEUS.

This majestic temple is still imposing in spite of the fact that only fifteen of its Corinthian columns remain standing. It was begun in 530 B.C., but finished only in A.D. 129 by Hadrian. It is the largest Greek temple known.

*Photolith-on.*

MOUNT ATHOS.

The famous monastery of Meteora, or Mid-air, where visitors must be drawn up in baskets. So strict are the rules that females of every species are forbidden to enter.

at Athens was opened, or rather the old Stadium which had been resheathed in marble. The Mound in the centre of the Plain of Marathon is said to be the burial place of the Athenians who died in that terrific struggle against the Persians.

Argos has a theatre hewn out of the rock ; Chæronea has a famous lion, twenty feet high, marking the tomb of the Thebans who fell there, fighting Philip of

Towns of Greece.

Macedon in 338 B.C. ; Corinth has an astounding, gigantic natural citadel and presides over the entrance to the Corinth Canal, a remarkable piece of engineering. The word currant is derived from Corinth, and currants are grown there abundantly for export. The Isthmian Games used to be held about half a mile away at the east end of the canal. During the War, Itea was much used as a port for Allied troops, and near Itea is Delphi (on the southern slopes of Mount Parnassos), famous for Delphic oracles in olden times. Patras is an important commercial town

with a Venetian-Turkish castle and the remains of a Temple of Demeter. Sparta has no longer a Spartan aspect, having become a thriving little, modern, pleasure-seeking town. Thebes, but for a few ruins, is now distinctly provincial. Mount Parnassus, once the abode of the gods, presided over the British rest-camp of Bralo during the War.

Salonika, formerly one of the chief ports of Turkey, was coveted before the War by Austria as an outlet to the Ægean and was a great Allied base during the War.

Afterwards it almost provoked fighting between Serbia and Greece, the latter effecting her occupation a few hours before her rivals. Many soldiers will recall Salonika and the "British Sedentary Force," the White Tower, which had been a terrible Turkish prison with a staircase wide enough for horses, the mad music hall close by, the depths of mud, the concert parties, the fantastic collection of peoples, nations and languages. The city of Salonika was the old Thessalonica,

which attracted the correspondence of St. Paul. Before the War, nearly the whole population was Hebrew or Spanish stock, newspapers appeared in Spanish, printed with Hebrew characters; and travellers who lost their watches did not apply to the police but to the rabbis for restitution. Salonika has often suffered from earthquakes, and during the War was devastated by a fire, when British soldiers performed prodigies in rescuing the distressed population.

A short sea journey from

Salonika
Mount
Athos. takes
us to

Mount Athos, the amazing, old, semi-independent promontory of monasteries, from which not only women, but all female creatures are excluded, except such as are small enough to conceal themselves in the garments of the monks. Mount Athos has gone through many vicissitudes, but still retains many treasures of the Orthodox Church, and some of the monasteries are so difficult of access that they can be visited only by people who consent to be dragged up the sheer rocks in baskets.

An hour and a half or so by rail takes us from Katakolon in Southern Greece to the site of Olympia. The success of the excavations is entirely due to the energies of the German

Government, which devoted large sums to the work, though the Greeks only tolerated them on the condition that none of the

Olympia. objects discovered should be taken away, with the exception perhaps of a few duplicates. Still, this was an advance upon Turkish times, when priceless relics of the past were barbarously utilised for the construction of modern houses.

Probably no place in the world has been visited during the last 130 years by so great a number of distinguished travellers and archaeologists. Nor have such great pains ever been devoted to the reconstruction of any other buried city. The results have abundantly justified every effort and every sacrifice. We can now form an excellent idea of the gorgeous Temple of Zeus, which covered a square mile and contained the famous gigantic image of the god carved in gold and ivory by the divine Pheidias. The story goes that Zeus was



Photo: Underwood.

A GREEK PEDLAR.

It is the fashion for the working classes in Greece to carry their wares and victuals in bundles at the ends of poles. Note the characteristic shoes of the country with woollen tufts or balls at the tips of the upturned toes.

so delighted by the work of the master that he struck the pavement with a thunderbolt in token of his appreciation. Many weeks would be required to do justice to a tithe of the wonders which this extraordinary temple has revealed, and every instant which can be devoted to it will be heavy-laden with pleasure and profit.

We must, however, press on to the Heræon, which gave the world the only statue that can positively be ascribed to Praxiteles; and thence to the Stadion, which accommodated over 40,000 spectators. It was approached by what was known as the Secret Gate, which was reserved for the competitors in the games. These games were maintained for over one thousand years, every fourth year without intermission, even in times of war and pestilence. Mr. William Miller, an authority on the Near East, describes Olympia as "the perfection of an old ruined precinct. Trees were growing between the stones, and the air was perfumed with the scent of hawthorn and wild thyme, while among the currant fields which fill the valley of the Alpheus, the chattering magpies were flying to and fro, lizards of metallic hues kept darting in and out of the crevices in the stones, and in the stream below the frogs were croaking in a way that reminded one of the famous frog-chorus in the play of Aristophanes. The Greek frog has one national peculiarity, he always expresses his views at the top of his voice, and in the evening the plain of Olympia resounds with his raucous music."

Most of Greece's ancient cities are now little more than a name, a collection of ruins, or a squalid village, such as Athens herself was a century ago. The interior of the country is very uncomfortable for travellers; indeed, away from big towns the accommodation is as poor as in Turkey. The roads used to be very bad, and in many of the remoter districts are still so. The Greek labourer is thrifty, abstemious, and

**The Interior
and Islands.**

intelligent, but in the absence of men to work the land, much of the work is done by women.

§ 3

Of the many small islands in the Archipelago there is little we need say. The Cyclades and Northern Sporades are bound up in many ways with the economic life of Greece. A large proportion is of a barren and mountainous or hilly nature, and the opportunities for agriculture are restricted. The islands are generally small, and the distance to the sea is so short that transport is by pack-mule, a ready means of carrying goods; there are very few good roads. The Greeks have given little attention to the improvement of the financial and economic condition of their country. Small Greek steamers running between the Piræus and the islands provide a regular means of communication for persons wishing to visit the islands.

POPULATION AND INDUSTRIES.

The area of Greece is estimated at 42,000 square miles, and the population 4,730,000. Athens, 300,700; Salonica, 170,195; Piræus, 133,482; Patras, 52,133; Corfu, 27,084; Larissa, 20,713. Agriculture and fruit-growing are the chief occupations—Thessaly might supply the whole of Greece but for the poor methods of cultivation. Wine is produced in most parts of Greece, and in many of the islands, the wines of Crete being very alcoholic, are used for fortifying the weaker qualities of France and Germany. The most important crop of Greece is currants, which are grown especially in the Peloponnese and the Ionian Islands. The minerals consist of various iron ores, silver, lead, zinc, and nickel.

XVIII.—TURKEY

THE Turks came originally from North-East and Central Asia and after toying with Buddhist beliefs became adherents of the Prophet Muhammad, in whose name they effected a series of conquests on an Imperial scale. They extinguished the Byzantine Empire, captured Constantinople in 1453, mastered the Balkan States, spread over North Africa and Hungary, and actually reached the gates of Vienna. Then their

tremendous tide of conquest began to turn. They lost Hungary in 1699; Serbia and Bulgaria and Egypt and most of North Africa during the nineteenth century.

Part of Germany's scheme for the hegemony of the world was to open up a passage to Baghdad and the Far East; German officers reorganised the Turkish army, supported Turkey financially, and induced her to join the Central Powers in the Great War. After the German



CONSTANTINOPLE: THE BURNT COLUMN.

This great column of porphyry, which was restored in 1909, was erected by Constantine on the old "triumphant way" to mark the centre of his forum. Until 1105 it was crowned by his statue in bronze.



Photo: Topical Press Agency.

A TURKISH MARKET.

During the hot weather Turks almost live on water melons, and here we see a characteristic group crouching around a vendor of the succulent delicacy.

defeat, a humiliating treaty was signed at Sèvres, but never ratified.

Turkey in Europe shrank to little more than Constantinople and its neighbourhood, while **Great War:** even this restricted area was administered by the Allies, and it **Defeat and Recovery.** seemed as though at last the old conquerors would be driven "bag and baggage" out of Eastern Europe which they had occupied during so many centuries. The Turkish government was removed to Angora in Asia Minor, but contrived to inflict a crushing defeat on the Greeks in September 1922, and soon began to assume the attitude of a conqueror once more. Protracted negotiations ensued, and it was eventually agreed that Turkey should retain Constantinople and Eastern Thrace, including Adrianople, while ceding Syria, Palestine, Iraq and Arabia.

Turkey in Europe thus consists of 10,000 square miles with a population of 2,000,000, while Anatolia or Turkey in Asia has a population of 11,000,000 and an area of 200,000 square miles, extending from the Ægean to Georgia and Persia, from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean.

The events of recent years have had the effect of reducing enormously the Christian population of what still remains Turkish territory. A considerable proportion of the Armenians of Asia Minor has disappeared, and the Greek population outside Constantinople has practically ceased to exist.

During more than four centuries, Sultan succeeded Sultan in Turkey, absolute monarchs in name, but constantly liable to deposition or assassination. Abdul Hamid contrived to retain the throne from 1876 till 1908, being saved from

a Russian suzerainty by British diplomacy in 1878, using great skill in playing off one great

Modern Conditions.

Power against another, and protecting himself against internal disturbance by the vigilance of his armies of spies. At last, however, the Committee of Union and Progress, or "Young Turks," rather a military cabal than a democratic movement, reduced him to the position of a puppet, and then the final downfall of Turkey began. Abdul Hamid was seized in his palace and deported to Salonika, where he died many years later, almost forgotten by a world that had execrated him for the many atrocities attributed to his rule. His successors remained puppets, Muhammad VI, last of the Sultans, taking refuge on a British warship on November

17, 1922, and titular spiritual sovereignty remaining in a Khalif who has since been deposed.

A Republican government then arose under Mustafa Kamal Pasha, who had conquered the Greeks at Smyrna and, though a National Assembly exists, the administration is that of a military dictatorship reposing on force. Muhammadanism remains the State religion, but

education, which used to depend on the mosques and consisted of little more than learning the Koran by heart, is being secularised to a great extent, despite considerable dissatisfaction on the part of the clergy and the old-fashioned sections of the community.

The Turks must be regarded as Oriental settlers in the lands they occupy rather than as colonists or administrators. They have

destroyed much, created nothing, but they have perpetuated and preserved, as in a museum, all the strange medley of races which existed in south-eastern Europe during the last years of the Byzantine Empire. Their idea of government has always been to take tribute from their subjects and to interfere with them as little as possible, provided that the tribute



Photo: Underwood.

INTERIOR OF TURKEY.

A travelling showman with his performing bear, on his way through the vast plains from town to town.

was paid. The fact which lies at the root of all the actions of the Turks is that they are by nature nomads.

It is their custom to ornament the walls of their houses with texts instead of pictures, and, if they quoted from the Bible instead of the Koran, their most apposite formula would be, "Here have we no abiding city." The very aspect of a Turkish house seems to indicate that



Photo: Topical Press Agency.

ASIATIC TURKEY.

A town on the borders of Iraq, showing a typical scene, with a coffee-house upstairs: priests, merchants and loafers gossiping in the public square.

it is not intended as a permanent residence. The ground floor is usually occupied by stables and stores. From this a staircase, often merely a ladder, leads to an upper storey with several rooms approached through curtains, instead of doors. The general impression left on an European is that a party of travellers have occupied an old barn with the intention of making it comfortable enough to be occupied for a week. All houses are constructed entirely for summer-time, and the appearance of winter, which may last with some severity for six months, always takes everybody by surprise. The inhabitants huddle into one room heated by an iron stove or open brazier, and leave empty the rest of the house which cannot be warmed. Nor are rooms ever assigned to any special purpose. You sit in a room and write on your hands; when you are hungry, you call; a little table is brought in and you eat; when you want to go to bed, a pile of rugs is laid in a corner, and you go to sleep on them. It is in this nomadic spirit that a Turk makes himself comfortable in whatever shelter he finds, knocks a hole in the finest fresco if he wants to run a stove pipe through the wall, or pulls down a Greek temple if he needs stones.

All occupations except agriculture and military service are distasteful to him. He is not much of a merchant and, **Agriculture.** though he knows how to breed animals, he must not be expected to reclaim barren land or turn mountain-sides into fruitful vineyards. On the contrary, he has turned grand forests into deserts by his improvident habit of cutting down trees for firewood and making no attempt to plant others in their place. But he has a keen appreciation of the simplest and most material joys of country life. He likes fine horses, fat sheep and cattle, good corn and olives, rich grass, most of all a good kitchen-garden, where he can grow succulent pumpkins and cucumbers and perhaps regale a party of friends with roast lamb in a little summer-house under the shade of his mulberry and walnut trees.

Though he enjoys fighting, sometimes with deplorable ferocity, he is naturally an honest, good-humoured soul, kind to children and animals, and very patient. One characteristic is his dignified courtesy and beautiful manners,

due no doubt to his consciousness that he is a member of the ruling race. He is also remarkable for his hospitality; even the roughest shepherd will rarely **Ferocity and Charm.** accept money, and, should it be offered, will reply with a bow, "Forgive me, but I am not an innkeeper." The Turk has a reputation for indolence but, as a peasant, he is often the most laborious and industrious of men, as he may be the most enterprising of soldiers. His fatalism has taught him that effort is useless. Indeed, all his recreations consist of repose. After his day's work, he does not desire to sing or dance or play games; his idea of bliss is to recline in the shade, smoking and listening to the soothing murmur of running water. He loves to listen to tales of miracles and magic, or of Kings, who, at the recommendation of dervishes, go down wells in order to find gardens and dragons and beautiful princesses. He has a keen sense of humour and loves a joke, particularly a practical joke. He may have little wit as we understand it, he certainly has very little refinement, but he is filled with a genuine sense of the ludicrous.

§ I.

The first sight of the Golden Horn provides one of those overwhelming impressions which last as long as life itself. There is a peculiar charm about the outline of every **Constantinople.** Oriental city, with its domes and minarets and cypresses, but Constantinople is the glorified expression of them all. The first visit should be paid to the famous Bridge of Galata, where hours may be joyfully spent in observing the tumult of types from every quarter of the globe, a tumult recently increased by the influx of international refugees. We may sit in a little coffee-house and taste one of those strange water-pipes known as *chibouques*, while we contemplate the never-ending cinematograph to which all Asia and Africa, all the remotest corners of the Balkans, every race and creed have contributed. There are smiling pashas with spanking horses, priests and dervishes with fantastic headgear, wild Albanians, truculent Kurds, huge negro slaves, sturdy Armenian porters, struggling under loads that would tax the endurance of a camel—the whole world has contributed a quota for our ephemeral entertainment.



RIO DE JANEIRO: THE FAMOUS PALM AVENUE.

In less than a dozen years Rio de Janeiro has become one of the finest cities in the world, with open spaces and parks, and handsome modern buildings taking the place of the old tumbledown dwellings. The palm avenues which spread out to the suburbs are particularly delightful, with their rows of stately trees standing like sentinels on either side.

Passing into the Turkish quarter of Stambûl, we may pause at the little shop of Haji Bekir and taste really fresh Turkish delight or rose-leaf jam for the first time.

A short climb will bring us to the Bazaar. It is so huge a place that a stranger may easily lose his way; a barn-like structure, with its roof of yawning wooden planks and a dim, irreligious

The Bazaar. light, which may be useful for dealers who desire to conceal the imperfections of their wares. There is a certain mystery about its blind alleys and gloomy recesses. Perhaps the most popular quarters are those devoted to ancient and modern arms, gold and silver embroideries, silks and tapestries and carpets. Many of the principal shops deal in all these, besides carrying on an extensive business in antiquities (ancient and modern) and jewellery. The wealth of material sometimes stored up in the meanest shops is surprising. There you may be shown a jewelled sword, worth at least £1,000 and worthy of a conqueror, jewelled coffee-cups at £60 to £100 apiece, or embroideries of exquisite magnificence.

Constantinople claims to have become highly civilised

Persistence since her revolution, but travellers find little difference since the old

days. They will still complain bitterly about the roughness of the pavements, but as no one is ever in a hurry, this does not matter so much as it might elsewhere, and there always remains a certain picturesquequeness about squalor and discomforts. A pedestrian can generally rely upon whimsical surprises during his wanderings. The first

time you walk down the main street of Pera, the European quarter, you will probably encounter a man with a huge pole, to which he has suspended half a dozen bullocks' insides. They swing about gaily in the breeze and every moment you seem in danger of their flopping against your face. Just behind him comes a



Photo: Underwood.

CONSTANTINOPLE: THE GOLDEN HORN.

The Golden Horn is one of the finest natural harbours in the world, four and a half miles long and half a mile wide. The variety of shipping—ferryboats, feluccas and ocean freighters, combined with the crowded Oriental quarters on the banks, all go to make one of the most picturesque sights in the world.

man with a large round tray on his head. Here are arranged a number of dishes of meat, with an abundance of yellow gravy, fresh from the cookshop; and as the man lurches amid the eccentricities of the pavement, there comes a fine rain of yellow gravy which bespatters all in the immediate neighbourhood. A little further on comes a man with another pole, to

which fresh sheepskins are suspended, all dripping with blood, a little pool of which makes its way into a tub containing fresh butter set down by another man while he pauses to roll a cigarette. Further excitements are provided by the carriages, which are driven at a sharp trot, compelling us to jump hastily into a doorway, or on to somebody's toes, or into the midst of a drove of oxen with tremendously long horns.

Not that the streets are unsavoury or disagreeable on the whole. There are few Continental towns where the foul smells are fewer, and the genial appearance of the population alone suffices to inspire good-humour. The men in their red fezzes chat and smile and lounge and smoke; the staid priests, with white or green cloth round their fezzes, seem embodiments of dignity and peace; the very dogs, curled up asleep in the sunshine or strolling about with their heads and tails erect, are pictures of contentment. In old days the dogs formed an important part of the population. Owning no masters, they had learnt during generations to fend for themselves, they had settled themselves in quarters with very definite boundaries, which their canine neighbours did not allow them to overstep, and they had imposed upon themselves stringent laws and regulations. It is related of them, for instance, that, during the hot weather, they formed queues at the water troughs and were allowed to go on drinking so long as they kept their noses in the water, but if the other dogs succeeded in distracting their attention and forcing them to raise their heads by barking or announcing a dog-fight round the corner, the drinkers had to retire to the back of the queue. After the revolution, the Turks decided that street dogs were not consistent with modern civilisation, so, as their traditions did not admit of lethal chambers, they deported the unfortunate animals to an island and left them to die of starvation. Street dogs, however, have returned of recent years, though they have not yet organised themselves on the old elaborate lines.

There are endless enjoyments to be found in wandering about Constantinople at random and observing the life of the people, which is infinitely varied and always entertaining. Among the most prominent resorts for this

purpose are the open spaces in front of the mosques. Here all sorts of petty professions are exercised. You may see a

Quaint Scenes.

row of public scribes, who write letters and make seals all day long for anybody who cares to employ them. Written Turkish is a kind of shorthand, and requires almost a special training to master it. Accordingly, the Turks do most of their correspondence by deputy, the rich employing private secretaries, and the poor having recourse to public scribes. It is as good as a play to watch the faces of wizened old women and bashful young men as they stand and pour their confidences into the ears of their amanuenses. The method is to tell a man roughly what you want to say, and leave him to turn it into polished language and flowery compliments. Beyond the public scribes are stalls for the sale of various objects more or less remotely connected with mosques and the Muhammadan religion, such as huge frames containing the monograms of the companions of the Prophet, or chaplets of large amber beads. These are very popular in Turkey, and men walk the streets with their hands behind their backs telling their beads.

In the matter of sights, Constantinople probably surpasses almost any city in the world.

What place is there in existence more marvellous than the noble **St. Sophia.** Mosque of Saint Sophia? Even St. Peter's at Rome does not convey so striking an impression of size, chiefly, perhaps, because there are fewer carvings and ornaments here to interfere with the range of the eye. Who shall tell the precious and wonderful things contained therein? There are columns of dark green marble from the Temple of Diana at Ephesus, and columns of dark red porphyry from the Temple of the Sun at Baalbec. There is one of the prayer carpets of the Prophet, and here are Christ's supposed cradle and basin, brought hither from Bethlehem. There is a sweating column, which emits moisture, warranted to effect wonderful cures. There are priceless carpets on the floor — thick, soft, and beautiful.

The first impression on entering is one of bewilderment. You have come down a narrow passage by a mean doorway, where your guide has haggled about the price of admission.



Photochrom.

CONSTANTINOPLE: SANTA SOPHIA.

The most famous building in Constantinople, this edifice presents a curious combination of a Christian basilica and a mosque. It was built by Justinian (in 532-538) as a Christian cathedral but taken by the Turks (1453) and converted into a mosque with minarets, schools and outbuildings. Oriental Christians are still waiting, more or less patiently, for its restoration to the Christian faith.

Then you are suddenly confronted with the vast expanse of this majestic Basilica, where men seem scarcely bigger than ants. A Muslim at prayer is at one moment bolt upright, then suddenly on his knees, then as suddenly prostrate with his forehead touching the carpet. From this position he raises himself with a kind of acrobatic jerk, which is, however, not otherwise than dignified. The sight of a mosque full of Turks, all rising and falling in perfect time, is distinctly striking. Most wonderful of all is the sight from the gallery on a high day, when the mosque is illuminated with thousands of fairy lights arranged all round the dome and clustering round the pillars. The mystery and beauty of this scene, with a crowd of worshippers rising and falling harmoniously in the centre is not easily forgotten.

One of the strangest sights in Constantinople

is afforded by the Dervishes. They are Muslim monks who indulge in religious exercises

which a stranger cannot fail to

Dervishes. regard as fantastic. One order has

its headquarters at Pera, within a

few minutes' walk from the hotels and embassies.

The men perform in a circular room with a

gallery all round it, and the floor is of polished

wood, like a ballroom. A number of musicians

play on simple instruments, including a big

drum and a very long flute. Below, there are

thirty-two dervishes in flowing blue and green

robes, with very wide skirts. Soon the whole

room is full of whirling dervishes. They stand

with their arms outstretched, and spin round

and round with a kind of waltz step, always in

the same direction. Some proceed quite

slowly and demurely; others spin so rapidly

that their skirts stand right out like crinolines,

and you cannot distinguish their faces or count their arms.

The howling dervishes are to be seen every Thursday at Scutari, the Asiatic suburb of Constantinople. This is an impression of the ceremony. The chief of the dervishes stands with his back to the east, facing the others, some twenty in number. They come up in single file to him and receive a kind of blessing. The chief wears a flowing black gown like that of a Calvinist minister. The others wear similar gowns of blue and green stuff. After the blessing, lengthy prayers and readings from the Koran take place. Then the dervishes stand in a row facing the east, and divest themselves of their outer cloaks. Various gymnastic motions are gone through, the chief leading, and the others imitating him minutely. Then they all begin to recite the ninety-nine names of the Prophet, a kind of litany which they accompany with a rhythmical motion of their bodies. First they bend forward to the right as far as they can go without losing their balance, then they swing themselves back on their left feet and bend as far as possible without either of their feet leaving the ground, then they rapidly change on to their right feet, swing themselves back to the right and forward to the left, and then begin again. This motion goes on for about half an hour, growing faster and faster. The recitation of the litany grows louder and louder. At last the words become indistinguishable; the dervishes indulge merely in a hoarse wild cry, almost a growl. Towards the end of the half hour many of them are foaming at the mouth and showing signs of exhaustion. In hot weather they often fall down in a kind of fit.

A very pleasant afternoon may be spent on the Bosphorus, whose castled shores, studded with palaces, embassies and villas, cannot fail to entrance even the most sophisticated. This is a narrow channel, some twenty miles long, connecting the Black Sea with the Sea of Marmora; this sea is connected with the Ægean by the Dardanelles or Hellespont, which, at more than one point, is only a mile wide; so that here, between the ancient Sestos and Abydos, its strong currents could be crossed by adventurous swimmers like Leander and Lord Byron.

During the Great War an Allied fleet

attempted to force the passage, a landing was made in the neighbourhood of Cape Helles, and for the great part of 1915 an army of 100,000 men was kept fighting in very distressing circumstances. This long struggle has been styled a "glorious failure," but some competent authorities now think that, with proper reinforcements, it should have resulted in ending the war at least two years before the final collapse of the Central Powers.

In old days the Dardanelles were the least inconvenient starting place for a visit to Troy; always a troublesome journey, it has now become almost impossible owing to the neglect of the riding tracks and the insecurity of the country. Visitors have usually been restricted to scholars and archæologists, who have discovered nine different levels of habitation, the oldest belonging to some period between 3,000 and 2,500 B.C. The Troy of Homer was the sixth city, existing between 1,500 and 1,000 B.C., after which the site was occupied by a small Greek village or fortified town; then came a great Greek Temple of Athena, and, in Byzantine times, the final ruin, when the stones of the temple were carried away for the mean buildings of the Turks. Excavations began under Schliemann in 1878 and valuable discoveries were made.

§ 2

Adrianople has long enjoyed considerable importance as a commercial centre and possesses a number of fine mosques, besides some Roman antiquities, including part of the Pillar of Hadrian, after whom the town is named. Angora, the more recent capital of Turkey, is a wretched ramshackle town in the interior of Asia Minor, some two hundred miles away from Constantinople, and offers nothing of interest beyond a few Roman ruins. Some day, however, if the Turks are to be believed, Angora is to be laid out spaciouly and magnificently on the lines of Washington.

After the Great War, Greece was given a mandate to administer Smyrna, but when the Turks proceeded to reconquer it, the Powers did not fulfil their promises of assistance and Smyrna reverted to Turkey, the great part of the city being destroyed by fire.

The Bosphorus and Dardanelles.

Adrianople and Angora.

Smyrna.

The appearance of Smyrna on entering her gigantic bay used to be strikingly beautiful. Every inch of space seemed to have been utilised on the great plain which extends from the sea to the mountains. Climbing up to the castle, which replaced the ancient Acropolis, one obtained a good idea of her peculiar charm. The bright colours of the houses, the glistening domes of the many mosques, the abundance

neighbourhood is a perfect gold-mine of antiquities. Nearly every peasant who works in the fields has contrived to accumulate a little collection of coins and vases and sculptures, which he is prepared to surrender for a more or less reasonable price.

Buja, five miles away, is an excellent place for a picnic in Homer's cave, or an alternative expedition may be made by a pleasant road to



Photo: Underwood.

CONSTANTINOPLE: INTERIOR OF SANTA SOPHIA.

This famous mosque-cathedral was pillaged by the Crusaders, and most of its treasures were carried off by the Turks, but it is still impressive. There is a story that a Mass was being celebrated when the Turks entered the building and that to save the Host the server was miraculously drawn through the wall, whence he will return and the Mass will continue when the mosque again becomes a church.

of verdure and the brilliancy of the bay composed a remarkable picture. In winter and summer Smyrna has always been extremely disagreeable, but spring and autumn afford an ideal climate, the glistening sunshine transfigures the panorama, and gentle breezes complete a sensation of well-being, belied by the present scenes of devastation.

Smyrna is one of the many places where Homer is supposed to have been born, and the

Burnabat, where some remarkable remains may be found in the mosque and cemeteries.

POPULATION AND INDUSTRIES.

The estimated area of Turkey is just over 210,000 square miles. The soil for the most part is fertile, but agriculture is very primitive. The principal products are cereals of all kinds, tobacco, cotton, coffee and fruit.

The estimated population is over 11,000,000—Constantinople, 1,000,000; Brusa, 110,000; Kaisariyeh, 54,000; Koriev, 45,000; Sivas, 65,000; Adrianople, 50,200.

XIX.—PERSIA AND AFGHANISTAN

§ I

POETRY and romance are usually associated with Persia. The instant suggestions are of Omar Khayyam, the "Veiled Prophet of Khorasan," "Darius, great and good," moonlit gardens filled with roses and nightingales, gorgeous carpets, a feline aristocracy, mysterious perfumes, every Sybaritic joy. The old Persians thought imperially, traded and colonised all over the world of their day, almost succeeded in humbling the pride of Greece. Persia has left an indelible mark on history.

It is therefore a shock nowadays to find a backward country, almost restricted to an arid tableland hemmed in by mountains rising to 18,700 feet. The east and centre of Persia are a vast salt desert; there are dense forests in the north and west; the Karun is the only navigable river. On the other hand, gardens still grow wherever Nature permits, very bright gardens, where roses and dahlias and geraniums predominate; and beautiful trees abound—palms, acacias, willows, mulberry, almond and quince trees, and pomegranates. And the scenery of the Persian uplands is often entrancing.

There are but eight miles of railway, and few good roads, so that merchandise is usually restricted to caravans with pack animals. There are, however, many sheep and goats; oilfields have been successfully worked by British companies since 1902; undeveloped mines exist, which with security and enterprise might yield much salt, iron, coal, copper, lead, sulphur, and turquoises. Foreigners are only too willing to supply capital for the development of Persian resources, but hitherto they have been discouraged by almost every successive Persian Government.

Oddly enough, with all their primitive instincts, the Persians retain their traditional cunning as traders, justifying the saying that "one Armenian can cheat ten Greeks, while ten Armenians are children in the hands of a single Persian."

Carpets survive as a home industry, though a few factories exist with hand looms. Describing his commission for a carpet, Mr. Hale writes, "It will measure about fourteen square yards, will take three months to make, and will cost about £25. It will be of wool, with a cotton warp, will have about ninety loops or knots to the square inch, will include about sixteen colours of fast dye, and will last for twenty years with ordinary wear. A Persian does not mind spending money on his carpets, for he sits on them, prays on them, and spreads his dinner cloths on them, so that when his floors are well covered, his rooms are almost furnished. Hence the excellence of the craft. The Persian carpet is the finest in the world, in point of workmanship, durability, and delicacy of design and colouring."

The natives are mostly heretical Muhammadans, whose education is for the most part restricted to the Koran schools, despite the strenuous attempts of reformers to introduce learning on Western lines. As a rule the Persians are friendly, garrulous people with a keen sense of enjoyment; they leave most of the field work to their women folk, contenting themselves with making a good income as semi-religious beggars. One of the cunning practices of these holy men is to display the white mark of the Prophet's hand on their brown sunburnt shoulders, which proof of sanctity and divine favour brings grist to their mill. The miracle is worked by pasting on the shoulder a piece of paper cut in the shape of a hand, which is removed when the surrounding skin has been well darkened by exposure to the sun.

Persians make their houses of earth and plaster, with walls of exceeding thickness, and the roof of each room is curved like the top of an egg, for the land is a dry land and there is little timber in it save the poplar tree, and of that they make their doors and windows and pillars, and beams for such houses as have flat roofs.

Justice is based entirely on the precepts of the Koran, a very different code from the old

**Persian
Carpets.**

Persia.

**Ancient
Glamour.**

**An Arid
but Lovely
Land.**

**Trade and
Commerce.**

**Lazy
Beggars.**

Houses.

"Law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not." All but the most serious offences are punished with the bastinado, described as follows by a traveller:

Justice. "I went on my roof the other day (somewhat shamefacedly) to watch the operation, as I had never seen a beating before. The wretch lay on his back with his feet tied to a cross-pole, and two men were laying on to his

Assembly" in 1909, a treaty with Soviet Russia in 1921, and a futile attempt at a Republic in 1924, frustrated by clerical influences, the Ulema proclaiming a Republic to be contrary to the State religion. Persian democrats have too often inclined to methods of terrorism and ruthless assassinations. Persia remained neutral during the War, but showed

History and Government.



Photo : Keystone View Company.

PERSIA.

The flat roofs in Persia take the place of boudoirs in more civilized countries, for here the women spend most of their time, chatting and eating sweetmeats. Nearly all the roofs communicate, making it easy to pay visits without descending to the street, for Muhammadan women should not be seen in the street any more than absolutely necessary, and then only if they are so smothered in veils and cloaks as to hide all signs of grace and beauty.

upturned soles in deliberate fashion with stout loose whips. When it was over, he was carried to a stable and left there with his swollen feet in the litter. Sometimes jagged branches of pomegranate are used, and blood flows quickly. Even death may result if the flogging be exceptionally severe."

Persia remained for centuries an absolute monarchy under a Shah. Then came a Nationalist movement in 1905, a Constitution in 1906, a Shah's deposition by a "National

decided sympathies for Turkey and the Central Powers.

The Persian army has been described as "a thing of sheer delight, a perfect Hall of Varieties." The infantry range from the age of twelve to fifty, their uniforms are anything but uniform, and their discipline is regulated on individualistic, not to say anarchist lines.

Teheran, the capital, was for a long time a typical Oriental city, but a decided veneer of

civilisation has been imported of recent years by foreign visitors. There are now clubs and passable hotels and arc-lights, plausible shops and vigilant police. During the hot weather the various legations and all the well-to-do people migrate to country quarters some six or seven miles away towards the mountains.

Meshed has also advanced of recent years. The town square, where the band plays and the Persian troops drill of a morning, is lined with shady trees and set about with flower beds. There was a Russian garrison here for a time during the War, with the result that many shops now display Russian signs and many people of all classes now speak Russian, a fact which may or may not have induced certain sympathies with Bolshevism.

The area of Persia is 630,000 square miles with a population estimated at ten millions, of which it is estimated some three millions are nomads, Arabs, Turks, Kurds and Leks. The number of Europeans outside Russians in Persia does not probably amount to more than one thousand. The sea-borne trade of Persia passes chiefly through the ports of Bushire, Bunder Abbas, and Muhammerah. The shipping of the Persian Gulf is chiefly British. The principal cities of Persia are Teheran (220,000); Tabriz (200,000), Ispahan, Meshed and Kerma with about 80,000 inhabitants each. The greater part of the population are Muhammadans of one sect or another. There are many colleges supported by public funds in which students are instructed in Persian and Arabic literature, and some science and, of course, religion. Medical schools have also been introduced.

§ 2

The history of Afghanistan is full of turbulence. Many attempts have been made to include the country as part of the Indian Empire. Early wars against the Afghans seemed successful, and Lord Roberts was proud to take his title from Kandahar. Eventually the Amir was accorded a salute of twenty-one guns, much as though he were a mere Maharajah, but his country remained outside the Indian orbit; almost continuous skirmishes occurred for generations on

the Indian-Afghan frontier, where the Pathans seem as treacherous as they are irreconcilable; a succession of peace treaties were regarded as scraps of paper. The Afghans may have been suppressed, but they have never been subdued.

The Amir Abdarrahan reigned from 1880 to 1901 and contrived to establish a strong central Government with an organisation almost on civilised lines, a post office, a bureaucracy, and an undisciplined, though otherwise efficient army of 90,000 men. The Amir Habibullah was assassinated on February 20, 1919, and Afghan troops invaded India on May 2; they were soon repelled, and another peace treaty was signed, this time definitely recognising the independence of Afghanistan.

The name Afghan means Highlander, and Afghans are a mixture of many races, embracing prehistoric, Eastern and Western tribes, who combine against foreigners, but carry on blood-feuds among themselves. They are hospitable, and may be trusted when they promise protection to travellers, but they sometimes connive at a massacre after travellers have passed out of their jurisdiction.

The country has a population of about seven millions, and an area of 250,000 square miles, three-quarters of which consist of very high mountains. There are many difficult, dangerous passes, and three great river basins. The climate is dry, with extremes of hot and cold. The population is mixed, and embraces at least two kinds of unorthodox Muslims; Pushtu is the national (Aryan) language, but Persian is more generally spoken. Those who do not devote themselves entirely to fighting prove industrious cultivators, enjoy two crops a year, and produce a wealth of fruit. Silks, cloths and carpets are the chief manufactures. The main trade route is over the famous Khaiber Pass, with a motor service from Peshawar to Kabul, a distance of 220 miles, and there is a road of 70 miles from Kandahar to Chaman. Otherwise there are no roads for wheeled traffic, and pack animals must be used for the conveyance of merchandise.

The chief provinces are Kabul, Kandahar, Herat, Turkistan, and Badakshan. Kabul is the capital of Afghanistan, Kandahar the chief commercial centre.

The Capital.

Meshed.

The Country and People.

A Turbulent Neighbour.



Photo: Special Press.

AFGHANISTAN : KILAIKER PASS.

The scene of many tragic encounters between British and native troops. It is a desolate region, where every village is walled and fortified and all must live ever on the alert against attacks.

XX.—ARABIA AND ABYSSINIA

§ I

THE Peninsula of Arabia comprises an area of 1,200,000 square miles, nearly half of which is desert. Arabia is the connecting link between Europe and Asia, a geographical expression to embrace the Hejaz*

* The spelling of Arab place- and personal-names adopted here is not always in accord with the actual spelling and pronunciation of the words in Arabic, or with the opinions held and expressed by the Editors, but is adopted to harmonise the text with an old established, if erroneous, custom in cartography. It should be remembered that there is no *e* and there is no *o* in the Arabic language; a fact that has never been brought home with sufficient force in English education.—H. H. J.

and Yemen, now being developed under British auspices; and the Arab States of Nejd, Koweit, Oman, Jebel Shammar, **Arabia.** Asir and the Hadramaut. The wild, nomadic population has been roughly estimated at five millions.

The Arabs are a strange and fascinating people. Muhammadanism united their scattered tribes in the seventh century, whereupon they overran a great part of the civilised world, governed wisely, excelled as architects, physicians and irrigators. Then, after a few centuries, they were driven out of Europe, and reverted for the most part to a nomadic life similar to that of Bible patriarchs.



Photo: Keystone View Company.

ARABIA: PORT OF YANBU.

The Province of Hejaz was a particularly important possession to Turkey, for it contained the holy cities of Mecca and Medina and gave the Sultan his title of Head of Islam. Caravans travelling from Damascus to Cairo invariably took Medina on the way, and it is now the terminus of the railway. The nearest port is Yanbu, a typical stone and mud village of Arabia.

The Hejaz remained a Turkish province until 1916, when the Grand Sherif made a declaration of independence; and this independence has been maintained, under the auspices of Britain, with a native King on the throne. The importance of the Hejaz lies in the possession of the Holy Places of Islam, which have attracted pilgrims during many centuries from all parts of the world. Jiddah, the chief port, has a considerable trade in hides, mother-of-pearl, coffee, and carpets. Jiddah contains the legendary tomb of Hawa (Eve of the Bible), and is fifty-five miles from Mecca, the birth-place of Muhammad, where pilgrims visit an immense mosque containing the Kaaba, or sacred shrine, in order to kiss a black stone, said to have been given by the Archangel Gabriel to the Patriarch Abraham. The Hejaz railway runs from Beirut and Damascus through the Syrian desert to Medina, where Muhammad was buried in 632, and where his tomb is venerated to this day.

Yemen, now under an Imam, borders on Aden and possesses the port of Mokha, famous for coffee all over the world. The plateau between the coast and the desert is the most fertile region of Arabia, very rich in wheat, barley and millet, as well as in coffee. The walled city of Sana'a is the capital, while Dhamar, an ancient seat of learning, is the headquarters of an heretical Muslim sect.

Nejd, reputed to be the cradle and home of the Arabs, was an independent Empire in the eighteenth century, and long resisted the Turks under the leadership of enlightened native Princes. Nejd is also the cradle of the finest breed of horses in the world. The tribesmen are under the rule of an Amir, who has been created a Knight Commander of the Indian Empire.

The Principality of Kuwait extends along the Persian Gulf from Nejd to Iraq, and has an important harbour, where horses, pearls, wool and various products are shipped from the

interior. Kuwait was intended as the terminus of the Berlin-Constantinople-Baghdad railway, but is now in friendly relations with the Indian Empire.

Oman is mostly a barren desert, but has a coastline of 1,500 miles and some mountains rising to ten thousand feet. The population includes many Indians, Persians, Baluchis, and Swahili Negroes, all zealous Muhammadans. Oman is nominally under the rule of a Sultan, but he has never been able to assert his authority over fanatical tribes, who rebelled in 1913 and elected a spiritual ruler. Maskat, the capital, used to be a thriving port with large exports of dates, rice, wheat, coffee, cotton and silk goods, but trade has been much deflated since the rebellion.

North of Nejd, Jebel Shammar is an independent community of nomads, who range deserts between the oases. They acknowledge allegiance to a noble Emir, whose capital is the ancient city of Hail.

The Imamate of Asir stretches along the Red Sea coast and includes a few neighbouring

islands. Between Yemen and Oman is a strip of coast of 550 miles, where Hadramaut tribesmen roam and fight among themselves. Some have settled for a while and then been engulfed or expelled by the sands. They are said to be descended from Hadoram, the son of Joktan, mentioned in Genesis x. 27, and are certainly of ancient Arab stock. In the intervals of fighting they cultivate dates, indigo, and tobacco.

§ 2

Abyssinia is an Empire in north-east Africa; its frontier is not yet definitely defined and accepted by the Abyssinians. The

Abyssinia. word Abyssinia, supposed to be derived by the Portuguese from Hawash, a river in the south-east, is not appreciated by the natives, who proudly style themselves Ethiopians. Its total area is estimated at 350,000 square miles. In spite of complexions of all hues—the Emperor Menelik was almost black—they consider themselves



Photo: E. N. A.

ABYSSINIAN GRANDEES.

The Emperors of Abyssinia claim descent from King Solomon, but he was certainly not arrayed like one of these. Their helmets, their feathers, their embroideries, their shields of hippopotamus skin, their spears, the trappings of their horses, are all very magnificent, in striking contrast with their bare feet with big toes clutching to a piece of rope in lieu of a stirrup.

the only white men in the world, and regard Europeans as "redskins."

The population is estimated at about eleven millions. "It is eighty-five to ninety per cent. Hamitic. The Hamite race, which inhabits almost the whole of north and north-east Africa, is always distinguishable from the Negro peoples by its comparatively European type of face, though the skin-colour varies greatly. This race, invading Abyssinia and mingling with the aboriginal Negro dwellers, laid the foundation (probably before 5,000 B.C.) of the modern Abyssinian population. This branch of the Hamitic race is known as Kushite, and the original stock is still found in a fairly pure form in certain tribes. During the second millenium B.C., Semitic invasions took place, and, though the Kushite racial type does not seem to have been modified, Semitic relationship is still manifest in the ancient Ge'ez, "sacred" language, and its modern derivatives, Tigrinya, Amharic, and Harrari. Another important invasion, that of the Gallas, who probably came from the south shores of the Gulf of Aden, took place in the sixteenth century, and a large proportion of Abyssinia is still populated by Galla tribes living in subjection to the Abyssinian rule. The Gallas, Somalis, Danákils, Khamtas, Agau, and Kaffa are all Hamitic, like the wild tribes of south-east Egypt. The remainder of the population is Negro, called by the Abyssinians Shankala, a greatly varying race formed of a mixture of Hamitic and Negro elements."

Abyssinia is mainly an agricultural and pastoral country; the Abyssinian proper dislikes manual work which he looks upon as something beneath the dignity of a warrior; agriculture is extensive but conducted by primitive methods; nowhere can the land be said to be properly ploughed; there are Crown Lands sometimes given to soldiers, officials or others as rewards for services; the Church Lands are administered by officials, and Tribal Lands exist in certain areas inhabited by nomads; they pay to the Crown the substitute for the tithe.

Abyssinia, indeed, is a country of undeveloped possibilities. The climate is generally suitable to healthy Europeans, but the high altitude and rarefied atmosphere may be trying to a weak

heart; the dry season lasts from November to March, and the rainy from March to October. The Blue Nile rises in Abyssinia and dashes down from the volcanic plateau, and the fine reddish-brown mud mixed with the organic matter brought down by the White Nile does more than manure for the annual renovation of the soil of Egypt.

There are many countries in the world where the Middle Ages may still be observed in full swing, but Ethiopia has crystallised the life and manners of Bible patriarchs. Nomads still travel about with the flocks and herds which constitute their wealth; soldiers still delight in devouring raw meat, hacking the joints with their swords; personal slavery has by no means been abolished, and many subject tribes are condemned to perpetual servitude, though officially the slave trade is discouraged. The political institutions are of a feudal character akin to those of mediæval Europe.

Except for one poor railway from the capital, Addis Ababa, to the French port of Jibuti, all trade depends on caravans of mules and camels who toil at the rate of about two miles an hour over crag and torrent, wild mountains and waterless deserts, traditional tracks strewn with the skeletons of man and beast. There is a pretentious iron bridge over the river Hawash, that strange stream which rushes proudly for very many miles and then—symbol of unfulfilled hopes—proceeds to lose itself in the desert. Otherwise bridges are unknown and travellers must ford or swim innumerable rivers, that sometimes become fierce torrents and delay progress for many days. The only roads, and they are bad, are a few made by Menelik in or near the capital.

Excepting the imperial palace and the dwellings of foreigners, there are scarcely any houses in the country. The people all live in round huts, known as *tukuls*, which might be described as permanent tents consisting of planks stuck into the ground, plastered with mud and covered with thatch. Rare attempts at magnificence are shown by building two or more of these huts side by side with holes for passage between them.

Even the churches are circular and mostly

Back to
Patriarchal
Times.

Primitive
Homes.

primitive huts of similar architecture, save for some strange, rock-hewn churches in remote regions—this though the Ethiopians are among the earliest of Christians, having been converted somewhere about 300 A.D. The interiors of the churches have strange barbaric ornaments, such as stuffed birds, hanging from the roofs. The ritual consists largely in a very ancient ceremonial dance by the priests, who wave long spearlike wands in the air, while most of the

whole realm. Some of the Gallas remain Muhammadan, the Falashas are Jews by religion; they do not mix with the Abyssinians, but live in villages of their own. Withal, there is much superstition and primitive paganism among all the peoples of the Empire.

The early history of the country must be taken largely on trust. The legendary Makeda, Queen of Sheba or Ethiopia, went to visit King Solomon at Jerusalem and conceived by him a son, Menelik I,



Photo: E. N. A.

ABYSSINIA: ADDIS ABABA.

A crowd in the market of the capital of the King of Kings of Ethiopia. Some people carry little parasols, which are signs of distinction, about the equivalent of the title of esquire; others hug themselves in sheets and blankets. In the foreground are examples of the coarse native pottery.

congregation are content to sit gossiping in the verandahs and precincts. Ethiopian Christians, however, being Copts, observe many long fasts like their brethren in Egypt. Good churchmen keep about a hundred and fifty holidays and feast days, including Saturday, the Jewish Sabbath, as well as Sundays, on which any kind of work is forbidden. Since 1270, the Church has enjoyed undisputed possession of about one-third of the land of the

who, in the year 1,000 B.C., according to tradition, escaped by a tunnel under the Red Sea, taking with him the Ark of the Covenant and a large retinue of Jews. Almost from time immemorial, the Ethiopians have lived in a very different way from other Africans, maintaining pageants and mysterious rites and a seclusion from the world, which have probably suggested various modern romances about lost tribes and buried cities.

**Foundation
by Queen
of Sheba.**

In 960 A.D., Judith, Queen of the Falashas, headed a revolution, massacred almost the whole royal family, and reigned for

History. forty years, covering the whole land with blood and ruin ; but one of the

Queen of Sheba's alleged descendants escaped and perpetuated the "House of Solomon" in the south province of Shoa. One of his successors tried to divert the course of the Blue Nile in order to annoy the Egyptians. The Imperial rule, however, grew feebler and feebler ; the proud imperial title, King of the Kings of Ethiopia, Conquering Lion of Judah, ceased to be taken seriously, for the other "kings" or chieftains became practically independent in their remote fastnesses.

A Muslim conquest was repelled after a long struggle in 1528 ; then heathen Gallas invaded and were reduced to serfdom ; but the history of Ethiopia has been one long chronicle of internal warfare. Many Jews had settled there from very early times, some of them belonging to the old fighting type recorded in the Bible, and the descendants of these are still to be found in the mountains of the north under the name of Falashas.

Then, amid the welter of disorder, there arose a very remarkable man of lowly origin, Kassa, who slew petty kings, was crowned Emperor in 1855, and assumed the name of Theodore, in consequence of an Abyssinian tradition that a ruler of that name should extirpate the Arabs, conquer Jerusalem, and occupy the throne of Solomon. Theodore carried off the heir of the House of Solomon as his captive, a boy who succeeded him much later on as Menelik II, the greatest ruler Ethiopia has ever known. He defeated the Italians, was courted and flattered by all the Great Powers, consolidated his Empire and modernised it superficially. He was paralysed in 1908, and died in 1913, when his grandson, Lej Yasu, succeeded at the age of seven ; but Lej Yasu's advisers or regents intrigued with the Central Powers and tried to substitute Muhammadanism for Christianity, so he was deposed and succeeded

by Menelik's daughter, Judith, who became Empress in 1916. She remains nominal ruler, but the actual government drifted into the hands of Ras Tafari, who visited England in July, 1924.

The capital of Ethiopia was merely a camp of Menelik's army in 1896, just before his war with the Italians, but when victory crowned his arms, he returned to found a city, which he named Addis Ababa, "the New White Rose." For some years it remained a wilderness of downs and ravines stretching for miles, dotted about with round native huts, dominated by Menelik's imperial buildings—his palace, his banqueting hall, and his courts of justice. Now there is a forest of eucalyptus trees interspersed with the garish white houses, whose tin roofs glisten in the sunshine—the contribution of foreign Ministers and traders to the capital ; and there is a barn-like railway station, the terminus of the line to the coast. But the countless brown huts still predominate, scattered like sheep on hillsides ; drainage does not exist, each house having its own cesspool ; instead of roads and streets, we find rude tracks covered with boulders, and ceremonial calls require considerable patience. The usual practice is to don dress clothes at six in the morning, mount a mule, and flounder for hours through swamps and rivers before reaching your destination. But the market scenes offer an infinite variety of interest, including frequent executions, after which the corpses of the convicts remain hanging for seven days as awful examples.

In our sense of the word there are practically no towns in Abyssinia, even Addis Ababa, as we have indicated, consists of rude villages and suburbs extending to about three miles in diameter scattered round the palace. The other places are all comparatively small. There are vast herds of cattle, sheep and goats. Cotton, the sugar-cane, the date palm, and coffee might all thrive well, but are nowhere extensively cultivated except perhaps coffee. The forests also abound in valuable trees and rubber.

XXI.—MEXICO

THE United States of Mexico occupy the southern part of the North American continent, and are among the richest and most varied zones in the world, seven times the size of Italy, and extending as far as from Iceland to Cadiz. The interior is a high plateau between the Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada, here known as the Sierra Madre, whose highest peaks are Popocatepetl, "the hill that smokes" (19,784 feet), and his "wife," Ixtaccihuatl, "the white woman" (17,879 feet), both worshipped as gods by the Amerindians. The balmy coast regions are known as the Hot Land, the high levels as Temperate Land, and the plateaus over 5,000 feet as Cold Land. The chief rivers are the Rio Grande del Norte, navigable for seventy miles from its mouth in the Gulf of Mexico, and the Rio Grande de Santiago, which runs into the Pacific.

The history of Mexico has been as dramatic and painful as that of any in South America. The

A Painful History.

Aztecs absorbed a prehistoric civilisation, and established themselves in Mexico in the thirteenth century; they were conquered in the sixteenth by Spanish adventurers under the swineherd Cortes. The civilisation of the Aztecs has been exaggerated by Prescott, the historian, but they left huge pyramid temples, walls sculptured with hieroglyph records, and tombs provided, as in Egypt, with all sorts of household utensils for use at the resurrection; they had a kind of picture writing, built palaces

with floating gardens, dykes, drains and causeways. But they indulged in human sacrifices, tearing out the hearts of captives and offering them in hundreds to the Sun God, a practice



Photo: Underwood Press Service.

POPOCATEPETL.

Popocatepetl is the highest mountain in Central America, and although familiarly referred to as "Pop" by Anglo-Saxons, is still worshipped as a god by the Amerindians.

that justified Cortes in imprisoning their chief, Montezuma. Thereupon trouble ensued, the Spaniards were hard pressed to save their skins, and Montezuma was accidentally killed by one of his own subjects. It is true that Cortes tortured Montezuma's successor to discover hidden treasure, but, on the whole, his rule was benevolent, certainly much milder than that of Pizarro in South America.

After some three centuries of peace and happiness under Spanish viceroys, there came.

a revolution which lasted from 1810 to 1827 and ousted the Spaniards; a royalist general, Iturbide, proclaimed himself Emperor in 1821, and was shot in 1824; prolonged hostilities with the United States were ended in 1848 by the cession of Texas and California; French troops came to Mexico in 1862 and supported the proclamation of Archduke Maximilian of Austria as Emperor in 1864, but he was murdered in 1867, and a Republic has endured ever since. Porfirio Diaz was a very successful President, who ruled despotically from 1876 to 1880 and from 1884 to 1911, executed 10,000 opponents, restored the finances and developed the country. Since his fall, chaotic conditions have prevailed with eleven Presidents in thirteen years, confiscation of private and foreign property, non-recognition by the Powers, and almost a state of war with the United States.

The Mexicans are cruel, turbulent half-breeds, who raid for horses and cattle on the United States border, fight among themselves apparently for the sheer pleasure of fighting, indulge in brigandage and throat-cutting, and remain famous for the exquisite politeness of their manners. Under Diaz, they were tamed for a while, educated, organised and veneered with a sort of civilisation. But his fall brought back anarchy, rival Presidents kept up a chronic civil war, the lives and property of foreigners became unsafe, and the protests of the Powers were defied or remained unheeded. The people are still nominally Roman Catholics, but the Church has been separated from the State, no ecclesiastical body can acquire landed property, processions and even clerical garb are forbidden, as an English bishop found to his surprise. Secular education is free and supposed to be compulsory; there is a national university at Mexico City and another at Mérida in Yucatan, but it would be untrue to say that culture generally prevails.

Vera Cruz, the landing-place of Cortes, remains the chief place of entry into Mexico, beautiful from without with dazzling domes,

Vera Cruz. green and white houses and fringes of coconut palms waving in the breeze. But it is a dreary place and shows many signs of decadence; instead of dustmen, black vultures or turkey buzzards are protected by

law as scavengers of the streets, and yellow fever is rife. From Vera Cruz the rail to Mexico City passes Puebla de los Angeles ("of the angels"), clean and airy, with spires and domes and dignified buildings; the pyramid of Cholula, with a base of forty-four acres, said to be the oldest of all pyramids, and then the pyramids of the sun and moon at Teotihuacan, once a city twenty miles in circumference. Here is some of the grandest scenery on earth, through jungles filled with wild convolvulus and weird creepers of every hue.

§ 1

Mexico City, which has a population of 1,080,000, stands in a fertile valley of emerald green, 7,000 feet above the sea, **Mexico City.** surrounded by tremendous peaks of perpetual snow. Neighbouring lakes, where the Aztecs built a little Venice on piles, caused frequent inundations, not to be overcome by strenuous efforts of the Spaniards during three centuries, and only partially remedied by Diaz. The city is animated by a motley population, and possesses noble avenues. But the chief pride is a gorgeous Cathedral, built on the site of Montezuma's human sacrifices; there are twenty-five side altars, and the passage to the high altar is made with twenty-six tons of *tumbago*, so rich an alloy of gold, silver and copper, that offers have been made to replace it with pure silver; here, too, is the priceless Kalendar Stone of the Aztecs, carved with hieroglyphs that reveal the high development of their astronomical lore. Montezuma's sacrificial stone is to be seen in the Museum.

Mexico City undoubtedly possesses elements of culture, which afford a striking contrast to the rough "wild west" temper of the majority of the Mexican population. The National Palace, once the abode of Montezuma and the seat of Spanish viceroys, and now the official residence of the President, has been styled the Mexican Versailles and is remarkable for its Pompeian decorations, introduced by the Emperor Maximilian, an avenue three miles long, huge moss-hung cypress trees, and rocks carved with Aztec picture writing. Mexico City also contains a Conservatory of Music, founded by the Belgian wife of Maximilian, a National

Library, and an Art Gallery containing copies and originals by European as well as native masters. In the neighbourhood are the "floating gardens" of the Aztec lakes; the hill of Estrella, where their sacred fire was solemnly extinguished every fifty-second year, relighted, and sent out as a proclamation of new life for the world; and, at the foot of Popocatepetl, a sacred mount with a cave shrine brought from Spain centuries ago.

Other cities of Central America include Guadalajara, the most jovial and beautiful place in Mexico, bright with red tiles and window gardens and bird-cages; enterprising Monterey, stowed away amid inhospitable hills; San Luis Potosí, once famed for gold and silver mines; Leon, the Northampton of Mexico, a great emporium for yellow boots and native sandals; Aguas Calientes (hot waters), a cheerful watering place, and Acapulco, which rivals Sidney as the loveliest port in the world.

§ 2

Yucatan, a broad promontory at the end of Mexico, is peopled by a wild Amerindian race, that has remained for the most part unsubdued, especially in the impenetrable parts of the south. Wondrous tales are told of beautiful cities in the unexplored interior, but no white man, who has attempted to make his way thither, has ever been known to come back, although many exploring parties of armed men have made the attempt.

The Amerindians there are a remarkably fine race, many of them standing between six and

seven feet in height; with rites of their own, and customs of which the half-breeds know nothing. They possess secrets which would be invaluable to the world at large if they could be induced

Amerindian Mysteries.



Photo: E. N. A.

MEXICO: OAXACA.

The old Spanish city of Oaxaca is one of the most Mexican of cities, with a motley population flocking through its market place on fair days. Close by is Mitla, capital of a people overthrown by the Aztecs, with huge blocks and columns like those of Baa'bec.

to divulge them; infallible remedies for diseases which puzzle learned medical men; poisons and antidotes of all kinds. They know where precious metals and stones are to be found, and where treasures lie buried, hidden

by their ancestors from the greed of the Spanish conquerors, but their secrets are never revealed. There is no more suspicious or secretive character in the world than the Mexican Amerindian. This is so much the case that even their women married to half-breeds never disclose to their husbands any of the secrets of their tribe.

These precautions are not unnecessary, for white men are perpetually intruding to cajole the Amerindians out of their land.

Wiles of Prospectors. According to Mr. Lumholtz, author of "Unknown Mexico," an American came and addressed them as follows: "My brothers, the Great Father, the President of the United States, has heard how you have been wronged, and he said, 'I will send my red children an honest man to talk to them'; and he looked to the north, to the east, to the south and to the west, and he said: 'Here is an honest man;' and he sent me. So, my brothers, look at me. The winds of fifty-five years have blown over my head and silvered it with grey, and during that time I have never done any wrong to any man. I am your friend, my red brothers, and as your friend, I ask you to sign this paper."

When he had finished, one of the chiefs rose and said: "My friend, look at me. The winds of more than fifty winters have blown over my head, and silvered it with grey, but they have not blown my brains away." Thus he spake and the council was ended.

Some of the Amerindians and half-breeds celebrate Christian festivals in an unexpected way. At Mexico City, for instance, on Good Friday, there

A Wild Passion Play. is a sort of Passion Play. A slight eminence near the church serves as a Calvary. Amerindians volunteer to take the different parts, though those who are to represent Christ and Judas Iscariot know that these are both painful and dangerous parts to perform; for Judas is most unmercifully treated by the mob, while the representative of the Saviour staggers under a heavy cross amid scourgings and maledictions. Finally, when the Cross is erected, he is hoisted up and lashed to it, while his revilers spit at him and pommel him, and a free fight goes on below between the representatives of the Christians

and the Jews. Indeed, so rough is the treatment, and so mercilessly is Christ lashed to his cross, that men have been known to die under the treatment.

Mexico is famous for its cactuses, "nearly every species of which is to be found," as Mr. Isaac Ford relates, "growing in grotesque form, from creeping stems and round balls bristling with spikes, to columnar masses of prickly pear and organ-cactus. There are palisades of the latter lining the railways, and there are ragged and loose-jointed hedges of mingled varieties for coralling cattle. There is also the gigantic lily-like Yucca, armed with its bristling sheath of sword blades, to be seen all the way from Tehuantepec to the Rio Grande. So sluggish is its vital action that it grows and thrives where other forms of vegetation perish from sheer inanition. Standing in stony places where the soil is thin and sterile, it repeats in silence the old Mosaic miracle of striking water from the heart of a rock."

§ 3

The area of Mexico is 768,883 square miles, with a population of 15,000,000, chiefly half-castes. The chief crops are maize,

Resources of Mexico. wheat, barley, chillies, sugar, coffee, cotton, tobacco, vanilla, flax, grapes, and all kinds of tropical fruit. The maguey, or Mexican aloe, yields a favourite beverage known as pulque, which has a nasty smell, but is consumed in enormous quantities and, when taken in excess, induces a drowsy form of drunkenness. The forests of Mexico abound in mahogany, rosewood, ebony and rubber trees. The mineral wealth is very great, silver and gold, copper, lead, quicksilver, iron and coal being the chief products of the mines. Silver is dragged out from deep mines by naked natives, who are minutely searched like the Kaffirs at Kimberley before they emerge in their clothes. In some places the soil is encrusted with precious metals, and all sorts of stories are told of lucky discoveries. A Mexican peasant named Alvarada accumulated £17,000,000 by a lucky accident, and the great mine of Guanajuato has already yielded £70,000,000 worth of silver without showing any signs of exhaustion. The annual yield of silver in Mexico was reckoned at £10,000,000

before revolutionary troubles interfered with the exploitation. Petroleum wells have been discovered more recently and were worked on the east coast by British and American companies until civil wars interfered with their production. Trade has suffered considerably of late years from the disorderly condition of the country. Mexico is a Federated Republic, divided into States, with

power to manage their local affairs, but the respective States are bound together as one whole by constitutional laws, the legislative power being vested in a Congress. The President is elected by direct popular vote.

Population 15,000,000. Mexico City (1,080,000); Guadalajara (119,468); Monterey (73,528); San Luis Potosí (68,022); Leon (57,722).

The chief industry is mining, but cereals, sugar, coffee, cotton, tobacco, flax, vanilla and fruits are grown.

XXII.—CUBA, HAITI AND SAN DOMINGO

§ I

Cuba is the largest of the West India Islands, having a total area of 44,178 square miles and a population of 2,889,004. Discovered by Columbus on his first voyage, and then believed to be part of the west of India, it was conquered in the six-

teenth century by the Spaniards, who gradually wiped the greater part of the peaceful and unsophisticated natives out of existence. After four centuries of Spanish rule, during which time slavery was abolished, an insurrection broke out at the end of the nineteenth



Photo: Underwood Press Service.

CUBA: A TOBACCO PLANTATION.

Havana cigars take the same rank in the tobacco trade as champagne among wines, and tobacco is one of the principal exports of the country. Here we see the tobacco leaves hung out to dry in the Province of Havana.

century. Many Cubans were living in exile in the United States, and that country had long been anxious to buy Cuba, but all offers had been rejected by the Spanish Government. So in 1898 the United States Government intervened in the struggle and sent a battleship to Havana harbour, where it was mysteriously sunk. After a short war with Spain the United States troops occupied Cuba from 1899 to 1910, when an autonomous government was inaugurated, after a revolution had broken out again in 1906, and the United States had again resumed control of the island. In 1910, however, all differences were settled, and a Republican Government was inaugurated on January 28th.

The best tobacco is grown in the low district at the western end of the island, looking north

to the United States. Here lies **Havana.** the famous harbour of Havana, with its imposing fortress, long believed to be the strongest in America. The old city is very Spanish, with dirty, narrow lanes lined by high houses, whose ancient doorways give little peeps into courtyards and gardens with shady palms and tinkling fountains. Froude said that he found churches "thick as public-houses in a Welsh town," but one of the finest has been turned into a Custom House, because it had been desecrated by a Protestant service during the British occupation (1762). Outside the old walls, on the site of which fine promenades have now been laid out, the streets are wide and roomy, with brightly painted one-storey houses. There are a large, stern-looking Cathedral, a University, a hospital, and a big theatre, but the main interest to visitors still remains the cigar and cigarette factories.

Santiago de Cuba, at the eastern end, is the oldest city in the island, and has a picturesque bottle-neck harbour, in which the Americans tried to cork up the Spanish fleet by sinking a ship at the entrance. The city is full of historic interest, and has a fine Cathedral with rich woodwork and fine marbles.

The chief products of the island are tobacco and sugar, tobacco growing mainly in the low district, while sugar is produced in the uplands. Only about 1,375,000 acres out of the 28,000,000 acres are cultivated, at least fifty per cent. of

this total being under sugar cane. Sweet potatoes, bananas, rice, coffee, cocoa, maize and tropical fruits are also grown, while the vast, luxuriant forests produce mahogany and other valuable timber. About seventy-two per cent. of the population is either white or half-caste, but the black portion is by no means subdued, and there have been many risings against the whites. In the eastern portion of the island the population is very suggestive of half-breeds between the Spanish settlers of the sixteenth century and the old Amerindian aborigines.

The chief towns are Havana (363,506); Camaguey (98,193); Cienfuegos (95,865); Santiago de Cuba (70,232).

§ 2

The Republic of Haiti occupies the western part of the island of San Domingo, the second island of the West Indies, which

Haiti. Columbus named Hispaniola or Little Spain. The history is specially sanguinary. The French imported African slaves, and the Spaniards almost exterminated the two million native Amerindians, and ceded the western part to France, who, owing to the war with England, could not prevent its becoming a Republic in 1803. Revolutions and civil wars were frequent and characterised by unspeakable cruelties, especially when the blacks rose against the whites. A Negro slave named Toussaint L'Ouverture, proclaimed himself President, but Buonaparte sent troops to restore slavery; Toussaint was seized by treachery and carried off to die in a French dungeon. The French, however, succumbed to yellow fever, and a fresh massacre of white men ensued. Another black President set up great state and created dukes with such fantastic titles as Marmalade and Lemonade. In 1915, a Protectorate was conceded to the United States by the natives, but they retain a President and are agitating for a restoration of complete independence.

Mr. Hesketh Pritchard described Haiti in a book called "Where Black Rules White," saying the whites were only a handful of disreputable Germans, the army contained as many generals as privates, corruption and immorality were universal, and, according

to a native saying, there were but three working classes—white men, black women, and asses.

Port-au-Prince, the capital, possesses natural beauties and pretentious buildings, but is filthy and neglected, sinister and repulsive. Haiti, however, has good harbours and is very fertile, being capable of cultivation almost to the summit of its high mountains (over 8,000 feet). There are unexplored forests, lovely lakes and wildly picturesque scenery in the interior.

The area is 10,200 square miles with a population estimated at 2,500,000. The principal productions are coffee, logwood, cocoa, cotton, hides, sugar, honey, gums and oilseeds.

§ 3

San Domingo, otherwise the Dominican Republic, was not ceded with Haiti to France, but shared in the turbulence of the whole island, and broke away from Spain in 1844. There was an occupation by the United States during the Great War, but the country was evacuated at the end of 1923. The area of the

Dominican Republic is 19,322 square miles with a population of 897,405. The scenery of the interior is enchantingly beautiful, and in this part of the large island the mountains rise to greater heights (10,300 feet) than anywhere else in the West Indies. The Negro element in the population is far less than in the adjoining State of Haiti, which occupies the western third of the island.

The people, of mixed Spanish, African and American origin, are violent, vain and extravagant, but so highly favoured by Nature that they would become prosperous if decently governed. As it is, want is practically unknown. Cocoa and tobacco are to be had almost for the asking. Tobacco was enjoyed here long before it was known in Europe. The somewhat primitive plan of packing is to press the leaves tightly into a long roll and leave them to dry until they are ready for market. The transit over bad roads is usually accomplished by means of oxen, which are ridden by men seated between paniers of merchandise. Columbus was buried in San Domingo.

XXIII.—CENTRAL AMERICA STATES

CENTRAL AMERICA is a continuation of North America, down to and including Nicaragua, and a beginning of South America at the frontier of Costa Rica. It has had much the same history—Spanish government for two hundred years, followed by turbulent, corrupt Republics. There are great potential riches awaiting security, capital, industry and communications. Coffee growing is the chief industry.

The Spaniards gave the name of Guatemala to the whole of Central America, which broke up into a Federal Commonwealth, then into British Honduras and the small Republics of Guatemala, Salvador, Nicaragua, Costa Rica and Panama.

The Republic of Guatemala has an area of 42,456 square miles and a population of under two millions, nearly all thoroughbred Amerindians. Thanks to despotic Presidents and a comparative absence of revolutions, Guatemala

is perhaps less discredited than other Republics to the south of the United States. The capital was buried by a volcano in 1773 **Guatemala.** and rebuilt thirty miles away as a "little Paris" with big buildings as well as thatched huts. The natives prefer to wear few clothes, but one President endowed them with shirts at his own expense, and another, who was interested in a shoe factory, forbade them to go barefoot.

Salvador, the smallest of Central American Republics, has an area of 7,225 square miles, and a population of 1,525,926.

Salvador. Earthquakes and volcanic eruptions are frequent; malaria accounts for ten per cent. of the deaths; revolutions have been numerous and a President was recently assassinated. Izalco, one of the volcanoes, was suddenly thrown up in 1770, rose to 4,000 feet in a few weeks and is still growing. The capital has been destroyed many



Photo: Brown Brothers, N.Y.

RUBBER SHIPMENT ON THE UPPER AMAZON.

One of the chief exports of South America is raw rubber, which is shipped in vast quantities from the interior over that vast waterway, the Amazon.

times and rebuilt—modestly in order to avoid serious loss from renewed destruction.

Nicaragua has only 638,119 inhabitants—one-quarter Amerindian, three-quarters half-breeds—on an area of 50,000 square miles,

Nicaragua. a large portion of which consists of a big, beautiful lake. The Mosquito Coast belies its name and most of the natives spend their days bathing happily in its blue waters. Since the withdrawal of the Spaniards, various adventurers, including two Scotsmen, Gregor MacGregor and William Walker, have established themselves as Kings of Guatemala for a short time, and more recently a blood-thirsty ruffian announced himself as perpetual dictator, declaring, "I mock at Germany, I laugh at the United States, and I spit upon England." Turbulence is not yet ended, but the United States have now established a semi-protectorate to safeguard their citizens and

interests. Managua, the capital, is on a lake and possesses relics of ancient magnificence. The coat-of-arms of Nicaragua displays five volcanoes, surmounted by a cap of liberty under a rainbow. Every year, on the anniversary of a volcano's eruption, priests proceed to exorcise the crater with holy water, but Momotombo has hitherto defied them, and three monks who tried to climb it with a cross were seen no more.

Costa Rica ("rich coast") has an area of 23,000 square miles, and a population of 400,000. One of her Presidents **Costa Rica.** could neither read nor write, but did not make exceptional mistakes.

Cartago, the old capital, suffered so frequently from volcanoes and earthquakes, that it was superseded by lovely San José in a healthy but dangerous valley. The port of Limon, on the Atlantic, much developed

in recent times, is the chief clearing house of the banana trade. A considerable amount of British capital has been invested in this Republic, which has recently made efforts to pay interest on its national debt.

The Panama Canal has been mentioned elsewhere in this work, but a reference may be made to the Republic of Panama,

Panama. which has an area of 31,890 square miles and a population of 442,522.

The soil is very fertile, but few attempts are made to cultivate it. The rivers mostly run parallel to the coast and hinder rather than

help navigation. A long series of annual revolutions resulted in independence from Colombia in 1902. The chief Atlantic port in Spanish times was Puerto Bello, which was captured for Great Britain by Admiral Vernon in 1739. It has now decayed and been superseded by the neighbouring port of Colon, named after Columbus, whose memory is recalled by a somewhat grotesque statue comforting and protecting a naked native. It is a bad harbour, with an evil population and few objects of interest, apart from the innumerable drinking bars.

XXIII.—SOUTH AMERICA STATES

§ 1

ARGENTINA

THE Argentine Republic, stretching some 2,300 miles from Bolivia to the cold, barren country north of Cape Horn, occupies the greater part of the southern portion of the South American continent, and has a total area of some 1,132,000 square miles, say one-third the size of Europe. It consists of fourteen Provinces, ten territories, and one Federal District (Buenos Aires). There is probably no civilised country of a similar size in the world about which less is known in Europe, its chief claims to fame being the production of "chilled beef," exports of maize, wheat and Indian corn, and innumerable revolutions.

But the Argentine is at last coming into its own. Although it has been colonised for the last four hundred years, and the Jesuits

Recon- fostered agriculture, viticulture, struction. fruit-farming, etc., there were so many political differences that progress was retarded, but after the revolution which welded the various provinces into a working Republic, Argentina realised the possibilities of her land; pedigree bulls and fine stock were imported, agriculture commenced on a large scale, and railways spread everywhere. Practically all the industries of the Argentine are based on the land, all the exports are pastoral and agricultural products.

The aristocracy of Argentina is different from any other in the world. It is mainly an

aristocracy of money gained through the automatic increase in the value of land. The older people are mainly honest farmers who have not realised or used their

Argentine new wealth, but their sons have **Aristocracy.** been educated in Europe, have visited London and Paris, cultivate race-horses, play golf and baccarat, shoot pigeons and usually speak two or three languages. For the most part the Argentine has great respect for family life, he does not allow marriage to sever old-standing ties. It is no uncommon thing when a man marries, to marry the woman's entire family, and for his father to put a wing of his house in order to accommodate the new relations. The women are wonderfully beautiful, with much of the fire and grace which characterise Spanish ladies, but their voices are raucous and sing-song. The children are extremely precocious, and rather spoiled, perhaps.

Argentina consists of a succession of level plains broken by the San Luis and Cordoba mountains and in the north-west by the eastern spurs of the Andes. In the north the uninhabited plains and dense forests are known as the Gran Chaco. Here the rhea, or American ostrich is found, and here amid palms and mimosas the giant quebracho tree is cut for tannin, and a touch of civilisation is added to the quiet of the mighty woods by the ringing of the wood-cutter's axe, and the sight of smoke arising from the tannin factories situated in the green depths.



Photo: Underwood & Underwood.

CHRIST OF THE ANDES.

This famous statue stands at the summit of the Andean Pass, on the boundary line between the Republics of Argentina and Chile. There had been a long controversy over this boundary line and the dispute was finally referred to the arbitration of Queen Victoria, and was satisfactorily settled after some years. The statue, which bears the inscription "Christ the Redeemer," was erected as a thanksgiving that war had been avoided.

Farther south we find the vast treeless plains of the Pampas stretching across the continent from the Atlantic seaboard almost to the Andes, and from the River Salado, in the north, to the Colorado River in the south. It is on these mighty plains that the greater part of the foodstuffs is produced. More maize is grown here than in any country in the world, except, perhaps, Hungary and the United States. More than half the wheat is to be found in the southern hemisphere. Here millions of oxen find pasturage, and hence,

in the year ending August 31st, 1922, over 1,750,000 cattle and 3,000,000 sheep and lambs were exported as refrigerated or tinned meats or meat extract. Here also are vast herds of horses, descended from the five mares and six stallions turned loose by Pedro de Mendoza in 1535.

There is very little vegetation except stunted trees, but the plains sweep onward in gentle undulations, broken occasionally by lagoons and swamps, the scene of frequent mirages. As far as the eye can reach there stretches a billowy sea of grass, with here and there the purple crowns of thistles to relieve the pervading browns and greens. The stillness and beauty of the scene can be appreciated only by those who have lived there and heard whispers from eternity in deep silences of the starry night. Sometimes the fire-flies break the purple darkness with their emerald sparks of light, and sometimes, too, a great cloud of dragon-flies, "children of the Pampas wind," flee before the dreaded wind-storms of the plains. No

less than two hundred and fifty million acres are given up to agriculture, and another two hundred and fifty million to cattle-raising. The exports to the United Kingdom of mutton and frozen meat are valued at something like £47,000,000.

A feature of Argentina is the great *estancias*, or estates, where agriculture and the breeding of live stock are conducted on a scale that opens the eyes of farmers engaged in operations in the Old World. Their immensity must be seen in order to be believed.



"By far the most wonderful of all the agricultural implements to be met with on the *estancia* is the threshing machine with its artificial blast which sends ton after ton of straw hurtling through the air to form a stack at a given point in the vicinity. At such a period the population numbers many hundreds, for the exigencies of the harvest demand the importation of much extra labour. But as in the case of the lands themselves, it is impossible to estimate the numbers of these from the mere sight of them as they labour. A paddock the size of a large English farm, the cutting machines moving about the edge of the standing crops, and little dots of men scattered here and there in the distance—one may pass one, then another, and many more, and yet the same scene stretches out as far as the eye can see. Even the huge stacks that rise, mushroom like, in all directions, are apt to leave a confused impression by force of their very numbers. But one knows that they represent the thousands upon thousands of tons of wheat alone that the *estancia* yields in a single harvest."

The Pehualches, or Pampas Amerindians, the original

Dwellers on the Pampas. inhabitants of these vast

plains, have disappeared since the advent of the white man, to be replaced by the Gauchos, who, in their turn, are a disappearing race. Still, these children of the steppes, living their wild adventurous life on horseback, accounting the only work fit for man to be the riding of horses or the herding of cattle, may yet be met in these desolate parts of Argentina. With a wide brimmed hat and a

striped silk or woollen *poncho* (a double strip of cloth with a hole for the head), a coloured silk neckcloth, silver coins ornamenting a leathern belt, through which a long knife is thrust, rawhide boots, enormous silver spurs and decorated trappings for his horse, the Gaucho



Photo: Topical Press.

ARGENTINA: A NATURAL BRIDGE.

The Incas have left many traces of their existence in South America, but perhaps the most imposing is this vast natural bridge which spans a roaring torrent in the Upper Andes.

presents a striking and picturesque figure. His power of observation and his skill in bringing down an animal with the lasso or by throwing the *bolas*, a thong with a leather-covered stone ball at each end, are still unrivalled. The disappearance of the Gaucho will assuredly leave a gap in the romance of the plain.



Photo: E. N. A.

BUENOS AIRES: CONGRESS HALL.

Buenos Aires calls itself the capital of South America and is certainly the finest city on that continent. The Congress Hall suggests the Capitol at Washington, and is generally called the Hall of Gold, owing to its excessive cost.

Buenos Aires, the Federal capital of the Republic, situated some 155 miles above the mouth of the River Plate, is one of the wealthiest cities in the world.

It is also one of the largest and most modern, with spacious roadways, shady squares and palatial buildings. Like most South American cities, it is laid out on the American chessboard plan with streets at right angles; but a touch of picturesqueness is supplied by old Spanish houses with balconies and iron grilles and wide doorways, high enough to allow the entrance of a mounted horseman. Ensenada, thirty-one miles away, remained a village until 1882, when it was made the capital, growing into a fine city as though by magic.

Rosario, the second city of Argentina in point of population, lies on the River Paraná, and up to the middle of the nineteenth century was also a mere village. Cordoba, in a beautiful mountain district, has a famous Observatory, and an University of 1613. Mendoza is at the entrance to the Andes tunnel in a country of vineyards and cattle.

The Andes region contains some of the highest mountains in the world. Mount Aconcagua reaches the height of over 23,000 feet, and many another snow-capped giant is seen. The piercing of this range by a railway tunnel was achieved in 1910 after enormous difficulties, and thus Buenos Aires, on the Atlantic, is linked by rail with Los Andes on the Pacific in a journey of only thirty-six hours, passing through some of the grandest mountain scenery in the world.

South of the Pampas lie the barren, stony Patagonian steppes, whereof the naturalist, W. H. Hudson, wrote that they had "a look of antiquity, of desolation, of eternal peace, of a desert that has been a desert from of old and will continue a desert for ever."

No herds of cattle roam these barren steppes, only the guanaco, an untamed ally of the camel, finds scanty pasturage. All wild life is stunted in these lands, the native jaguar is small, and there is even a specially small type of rhea.

Yet, in prehistoric times, huge beasts must have inhabited this region, judging from their remaining bones. The native human race is, however, extremely tall, often 6 feet 4 inches in height. Wonderful tales of the Patagonians were spread by the early discoverers, and lost nothing in the telling. Nowadays the Patagonians are gentle and friendly to the white man, worship the new moon, and try to conciliate the chief demon of their religion, feeling that the good spirit may be left to act righteously without appeal from man.

The estuary of La Plata was discovered by the Spaniards in 1515. Spanish rule was overthrown in 1810 though not acknowledged **Government.** by Spain until 1842. After some thirty years of civil commotion the whole country settled down in 1853 as a well-governed, progressive Republic. The constitution is modelled on that of the United States, each of the fourteen provinces enjoying practically complete autonomy.

There is no State religion, though the Roman Catholic religion is supported, but all creeds are tolerated. What culture the Argentinians have is derived from Spain, which provides them with literature and art as well as with bull-fighters and *pelota* (tennis) players. But they are more disposed to look to Paris for their inspirations and consider themselves very modern according to French ideas. They excel as versatile journalists. As an indication of the variety of peoples represented in Argentina, it may be remarked that out of over 520 newspapers published, 490 are in Spanish, 4 in Italian, 5 in German, 5 in English, and others in Scandinavian, French, Basque and Russian.

The population is 8,698,516. Immigrants are encouraged and come chiefly from Spain and Italy. The 22,000 miles of railroad are almost entirely in the hands of British companies.

Buenos Aires (1,658,269); Rosario (222,592); Córdoba (156,000); Tucuman (91,216); La Plata (90,436); Santa Fé (59,574).

Exports: Cereals, live stock, forest and mineral products.

§ 2

BRAZIL

The United States of Brazil form the largest of the South American States, covering the enormous area of 3,300,000 square miles, and

are therefore larger than the United States of North America, if we exclude Alaska.

Here we are in Portuguese instead of Spanish America, for Brazil was discovered by a Portuguese navigator in 1500, and later on, the Borgia Pope, Alexander VI, conferred the whole of Brazil upon Portugal, far too vast a region to be peopled by the mother country. Indeed, enormous areas of Central, Northern and Western Brazil remain to this day unexplored by white men, and uninhabited save by small groups of savage tribes.

Although the ruling classes of Brazil remain characteristically Portuguese, this country passed out of the hands of its original discoverers in 1889, rather more than fifty years after the rest of Latin America had revolted against Spain. But long before Brazil became a Republic, strange events took place. Of these the most significant was the arrival in Brazil of the Portuguese King John, who fled thither to escape the tyranny of Buonaparte, bringing with him a printing press and his royal library of 60,000 volumes. His son, Dom Pedro I, declared Brazil's independence of Portugal in 1822, and Dom Pedro II ruled for fifty-seven years as Emperor of Brazil, until 1889, when a revolution established a Federal Republic now known as "the United States of Brazil." This Republic has been in a state of confusion and civil war almost ever since.

The hot, damp, enervating climate was long destructive of enterprise, but Brazilians are making rapid advances in every way. And they certainly display exuberant energy as orators and politicians and gamblers. Their hospitality is unrivalled, and they possess a kindly disposition that attenuates their love for scandal and sarcasm.

There is no colour line in Brazil, no prejudice against negroes or half-castes, for the races have freely intermixed and the present

The People. population are offsprings of the Portuguese conquerors, mated with the original Indians, or of Portuguese married to African negroes imported (1537-1888) as slaves, or of these races further crossed with later European immigrants, notably Italians.

The result is a blend of crafty, passionate Amerindian, lazy, feckless, grinning negro, and emotional, romantic Portuguese.

The Southern and Eastern States, bordering on the Atlantic, are traversed by mountain ranges and fertile valleys; the centre is a vast tableland; the north is a region of forests watered by the Amazon—the greatest river in the world, with a total length of some 4,000 miles and some 200 tributaries, many of which are themselves great rivers. Here we are told of an inland sea in prehistoric times, and nowadays for many months in the year, when the Amazon overflows its banks, the country reverts to a watery wilderness, impassable, uninhabitable. This is the home of Brazil nuts, the land where rubber trees are tapped, and where native Amerindians still lead the nomadic lives of prehistoric men. In this vast region, population is scarce, averaging about one person to each square mile.

The port for this huge Amazonian district and for the far distant rubber regions of Bolivia and

Peru is Pará or Belem, whence the name of Pará rubber is derived. This port, eighty miles to

Pará or Belem.

the north of one of the mouths of the river Amazon, is essentially a city of the tropics, hot, humid and enclosed in jungle. Part of the forest wilderness, known as the Bosque, is left untouched in the town itself, and there an enterprising traveller may behold fantastic forest growths, as well as a cave of bats and one of the extraordinary Amazonian mammals, the manati, or cow-fish. The population of Pará is characteristic of the blending of races in Brazil—black negroes, coffee-coloured Amazonian Amerindians, and fair-haired half-breeds.

Rio de Janeiro, the capital, is one of the wonder cities of the world. "The river of January," as the early discoverers called it, mistaking for a river the estuary upon which the city stands, has from the outset bewitched its beholders. Ferdinand Magellan has recorded that, when in 1519 he sighted this fairy bay, he remained

Rio de Janeiro.



Photo: Topical Press.

A BRAZILIAN WEDDING CEREMONY.

The Brazilian Amerindians have many quaint customs, but perhaps none so curious as the wedding ceremony. The bride grinds meal and makes a cake, and if the bridegroom likes it, he considers himself married. An orchestra with drums and reed pipes supplies music while this test of culinary skill is going on.



Photo: Special Press.

RIO DE JANEIRO : CANAL DE MANGUE.

A drainage canal with a fine double avenue of Royal Palms.

for fourteen days spellbound, drinking in the beauty of the green islands, which glisten beneath the far-famed Sugarloaf Mountain at the entrance. The city stretches along the shore for five or six miles to the forest-clad Tijuca hills, which push out past the glittering white beaches into the blue water beyond. In the distance, some thirty miles inland, are the spire-like pinnacles of the Organ Mountains. There is hardly a spot where "looking up and down a street one does not see the vista closed either by the waving green of forest or the sparkling blue of sea." The sea promenade, five miles in length, is of white marble; and the chief street has side-walks of tessellated black and white marble in floral designs imported from Portugal; the chief square boasts of 60,000 species of plants, and many lagoons and bridges, which make it assuredly one of the

most beautiful public gardens in the world; the shopping thoroughfare glitters with Brazilian diamonds and glows with brilliant flowers of every hue. And the old city has also its peculiar lure, with little painted houses all set in gardens of tropical luxuriance, and there are hawkers who carry their wares on what look like little cottages of reeds. Rio is a city of perpetual sunshine and fragrant flowers, nestling in the shadow of green mountains amid the musical tumult of everlasting cascades.

São Paulo has a feudal atmosphere—not only the city but the whole State, which provides the chief riches of Brazil and half
São Paulo. the coffee supply of the world.

São Paulo is connected with its port by a railway so perfect that the only possible improvement is said to be the gilding of the telegraph poles. The city, situated on a

high tableland, enjoys a bracing climate and a moderate temperature. Energy and enterprise characterise its citizens, whose chief activities lie in the adjacent coffee plantations. There the owners live a patriarchal life with almost feudal powers over their workpeople, once slaves, now either freed negroes or Italian colonists. The houses of the planters are palatial and ornate, crowded with servants; often the numerous family includes many relatives all living under the same roof.

September is the best month in which to see the full beauty of the coffee trees with their

Coffee Plantations.

bouquets of white, subtly-scented flowers which, intermingling with the green leaves of the trees over far-reaching acres, are like a vision from fairyland. And all this wealth of beauty, all this source of profit, was introduced by mere chance as late as the end of the eighteenth century; it was not until 1835 that South America realised that coffee was being used as a beverage in other lands.

Pernambuco or Recife is an important port with a seaside resort famed for pineapples.

Bahia de São Salvador de todos os Santos (Bay of the Holy Saviour of All Saints) was the first capital of Brazil, founded in 1510 and remaining so until 1763. Bahia was the first city in Brazil to import African slaves and their blood runs freely in the veins of its present population. It is the centre of the cultivation of cocoa and tobacco.

Bello Horizonte, a flourishing mining centre, with an excellent climate, the capital of the State of Minas Geraes, north of Rio de Janeiro, is in the heart of the famous gold and diamond area, whence came the Braganza and the Regent gems and the "Estrella do Sul" diamond, one of the largest in existence, with which a negress bought her freedom. This district is also supplying the modern world with the monozite sands, from which thorium is produced to be fused in the manufacture of gas mantles for lighting purposes.

But the Brazil of the rising generation is surely the Southern States, Santa Catarina and

The Brazil of To-morrow.

Rio Grande do Sul. These areas lie outside the "red-hot tropics," and their healthy climate is suitable to Europeans. Here are thousands of acres

of grassy plains, rich, cultivable lands, where meat and wheat might be—are—produced in abundance. Already there are flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, as well as many horses; and agricultural and industrial progress is going on apace. Yet the day of Southern Brazil is only dawning; capital, improved communications and a supply of labour are still needed to create the "Brazil of to-morrow" in the English sense of the phrase, and not in the interpretation of the happy, procrastinating Latin-American, who so often has the word "*amanhã*" (to-morrow) on his lips.

Population 31,000,000. Rio de Janeiro (1,250,000); São Paulo (505,000); Bahia (350,000); Pernambuco (217,000); Belem (276,000).

Principal products: Coffee, sugar, maté, tobacco, rubber, nuts, cocoa, maize, cotton, medicinal plants, cabinet and dye woods, gold, silver, iron, manganese, diamonds, topazes, and other precious stones, monozite sand, beans, meat and hides.

§ 3

CHILE

Chile is a strip of coast between the Andes and the mountains of the South Pacific, some 2,600 miles in length and from 46 to 228 miles wide. Thus the people look out on mountain ranges to east and west. They occupy three regions—a desert in the north, dense forests in the south, and a fertile zone with all the chief towns in the centre. Though the area is eighteen times that of Switzerland, the population is actually smaller.

The northern desert is utterly bare and brown, a wind-swept wilderness, with no food,

no wood, no water, scarcely a sign of life. Here are shifting dunes where bare rocks of sandstone

Deserts of the North.

glare orange, purple or red under the pitiless rays of an unclouded sun, with the dazzling white peaks of the Andes visible in the distance. Yet this wilderness, though far from being constrained to blossom like the rose, has been made to provide the chief wealth of South America and supplies the world with one of its most pressing modern needs, the artificial fertilisers of agriculture.

For in this desert, lying on the ground like the soiled snow of an industrial city, or spread just under the surface, are the deposits of nitrate of soda, which, thanks to the perpetual



Photo: E. N. A.

VALPARAISO.

Long the headquarters of South Sea trade, Valparaíso is second in importance on this coast only to San Francisco. Since a terrible earthquake in 1906, much of the harbour has been rebuilt, and one of the most imposing buildings is a vast Custom House with bonded warehouses. There is also a fine statue to Arturo Prat, who fell in a sea-fight in the Peruvian war.

drought, have not been washed away into the Pacific Ocean. And so this desert has become a hive of industry. Groups

Nitrates. of men are at work blasting out the deposits, others breaking them up into small lumps the size of a potato, while carts ply to and fro bearing the precious burthen, and everywhere the narrow gauge railways toil up and down precipitous rocks bearing bags of the refined product and of the by-product iodine, for shipment at the port of Iquique. And all the water for these colonies of workers must be imported from Pica, an oasis some fifty miles distant. What is more, some soil has also been imported so that the public square, where the workers spend their evenings, may be brightened with grass and a few trees and flowers—the only greenery ever seen by the natives.

The central zone of Chile possesses great beauties. Vineyards and fruit trees, the

The Central Paradise.

delicate pink of the peach and cherry blossom, milk-white streams and green fields that grow golden with summer's crops, humming birds that flit like living jewels from tree to tree, gorgeous butterflies and brilliant metallic-coloured wasps combine to create an atmosphere of riotous colour. Here, indeed, "every prospect pleases and only man is vile." Man has revelled in bloodshed ever since 1535, when the Spaniards came to seize this delectable land from the Araucanian Amerindians.

Horrors unspeakable followed the Spanish lust for gold. A little later, Valdivia cut off the hands and noses of his Amerindian prisoners and sent them back to their tribe. In retaliation, the

natives, with the cry "You have come for gold, you shall have it then," poured molten gold down their captives' throats. These Amerindians were an untameable race, but that which neither war nor cruelty could achieve, has ultimately been effected by peaceful intermarriage between the Andalusian Spaniards and the unconquered tribe, so that race fusion has now ensued.

There was a bloody revolutionary war against the Spaniards in 1818, followed by unceasing troubles, a war with Peru, a civil war, boundary disputes, all the irresponsible drama of South American Republics.

Chile is a Republic, the three powers in the

houses; in the upper town, reached by lifts, are the houses of the rich, which gleam white amid gardens filled with beautiful trees and shrubs, geraniums, fuchsias and nasturtiums everywhere.

Valparaiso has had a chequered career. Drake once captured and sacked her. He was followed by Hawkins a few years later. Earthquakes have destroyed her; she has been burned down and bombarded, but has always risen triumphantly from her misfortunes.

From Valparaiso to Chile's capital, Santiago, is a pleasant journey through pasture land and farm-houses nestling amongst orchards.

Fruits abound, and blackberries on bushes fifteen to twenty feet high may be gathered in such clusters that twenty handfuls would fill an average basket.

Santiago (St. James), is wonderfully situated in a great valley overlooking the plain and the forest-covered mountains of the coast-range to the west. On the east are seen the giants of the Andes, down which gleaming white glaciers pour. The chief street is the tree-planted Alameda, watered by little streams and ornamented with statues of Chilean heroes or filibusters.



Photo: E. N. A.

CHILE: PRIMITIVE ROPE-MAKING.

The hemp fibre is taken from the inner bark of the stalk and twisted into ropes on a fantastic wheel, that cannot have changed much since the days before the Spanish conquest.

State being the legislative (vested in the National Congress), the executive and the judicial. The Roman Catholic religion is maintained by the State, but all religions are respected and protected.

Besides being the terminus for the new communication with the Atlantic Ocean, Valparaiso has for many years been the second port on the Pacific Ocean, and is in close touch with Liverpool merchants at home. From the sea, Valparaiso at once appeals to the traveller, and has been described as "a gigantic diamond, set in emeralds, against a sapphire background." In the lower town are the shops and business

From Santiago the wanderer will pass southwards through a land of wheat fields and orchards, and after 355 miles will arrive at Concepción, the southern terminus of the Chilean Central Railway and a town with a lurid history of burnings and earthquakes; thence southwards to Valdivia, so-called after a Spanish conqueror, and to-day a port of call for the Pacific mail steamers from Liverpool. Still farther south is a mountainous land of "dripping forests" scarcely inhabited, with a heavy rainfall giving rise to the southern lakes. Then the land begins to break up into islands, and the rain becomes a downpour, with added distress caused by violent wind-storms.

ECONOMIC MAP OF SOUTH AMERICA



Distant from the shore about 396 miles is one island under the Chilean flag known to all the world. This is Juan Fernandez, where Alexander Selkirk's four years of solitude were immortalised by Daniel Defoe in "Robinson Crusoe." An iron tablet on the Tungue Mountain on this island commemorates the incident.

Still farther south the rain turns to snow and ice until in Tierra del Fuego ("land of fire") the temperature becomes warmer. In the central region of Tierra del Fuego round the Magellan Straits, sheep-farming is carried on, chiefly by Scottish pioneers.

In Chilean Patagonia there are still to be found the remnant of two native races, the Yagans and the Alakufs. The Yagans live "a life of naked misery," without clothing, weapons or utensils. Their only domesticated animal is a dog, for whom native men will sacrifice a woman in times of food shortage. "Doggie catch otter, old woman no," is the explanation of this primitive custom. The Alakufs have more culture; they will build canoes to hold twenty or thirty people, and live in huts described as "haycocks of boughs covered with skins or bark strips."

The population of Chile is 3,754,732. The four chief towns are Santiago (507,296); Valparaiso (182,242); Concepcion (66,074); Antofagasta (51,531).

§ 4 PERU

Peru is a legendary land of romance whose fabulous wealth inflamed Europe in the sixteenth century. It was then that Pizarro conquered the Incas, an Amerindian ruling tribe which had invaded the country some five hundred years earlier. Tales of their stupendous old civilisation taxed the credulity of the world until Prescott crystallised them in his famous book, "The Conquest of Peru."

With all this glamour in our minds, first impressions of Peru are disappointing—a brown, bare desert land, broken only by the valleys of the torrential streams which pour into the sea from the Andes. Rain rarely falls on the yellow sands of the coast, where a pervading mist alone permits a scanty pasturage.

On this barren coast are myriads of birds,

gulls, terns, cormorants, gannets, which from time to time rise like a dark cloud. At the

beginning of the nineteenth century it was discovered that the droppings of these sea-fowl, left undisturbed on islands near the coast and preserved in the rainless climate, were a valuable fertiliser, known as guano in the European markets, so valuable that Chile and Bolivia proceeded to fight Peru to secure them, though the supply was fast disappearing—a war for bird-droppings; what a strange sidelight on the philosophy of civilisation!

Callao, the port of Lima, is an old-time place recalling bombardments and buccaneering expeditions, but chiefly remembered for a terrible earthquake and tidal wave in 1746.

Lima, the capital, formerly called the "City of the Kings," is eight miles away. Built by Pizarro, the Spanish conqueror, it

became the seat of the viceroys of Spain, who lived there in regal state. To-day the low houses of sun-dried mud or mud-plastered reeds, remain to mock the memories of departed glory. There are, however, fine squares and shops and clubs, a Cathedral commenced in 1535, but subsequently destroyed by earthquake and rebuilt; the old House of the Inquisition, now converted into the Assembly Hall for the Peruvian Senate; and many houses of Spanish architecture with their carved oak doors and overhanging balconies.

Leaving Lima, the railway ascends some 4,000 feet and emerges on to a tableland dotted over with drifting sandhills where sometimes eerie sounds may be heard at early dawn, like the beating of distant drums. These musical sands are not, however, ghost-haunted, but inspired by the more prosaic whirling of sand-granules heated by the winds. Rising continually, we reach Arequipa, the third city of importance in Peru, possessing remarkable old Spanish buildings, a Cathedral, and many churches and a motley population of Amerindians and picturesque Peruvians of Spanish descent. Some ride on horses, others on donkeys, others go afoot, whilst strings of llamas pass by, the wondering servants of this strange community.

Continuing through the Andes region, which contains some of the most wonderul and

varied scenery in the world, we eventually reach Cuzco, the ancient city of the Sun, standing more than 11,400 feet above the level of the sea. Its stone-walled, red-tiled houses are enclosed by courtyards and ornamented by wooden balconies; and the streets are bright with the costumes of native Amerindians. But the chief attractions belong to the distant past. There to the north, overlooking the city, is the famous hill of Sachahuaman, capped with the round fortress of the Incas; the terraces scooped out of the hill-side, the bridges, temple and walls all testifying to the skill and craftsmanship of a wonderful race.

The rulers of this region, the

The Incas. Incas, held sway from about the eleventh century over the countries now known as Ecuador, Peru, Chile and Bolivia, an immense kingdom some 12,000 miles long. Their chief cities were Cuzco in Peru, and Quito in

Ecuador, a road of some 1,100 miles connecting these distant centres.

The country of the Incas was an Utopia, where some ten to fifteen million people lived in happiness and contentment under a benevolent despot. Many arts were practised by this people, who possessed only bronze and copper tools for their wonderful masonry, which is still to be admired in Cuzco's walls; no

mortar was used, the stones being fitted into each other with such skill that even a knife blade could not pass between them. Precious metals these people had in plenty from their mines and they utilised them not for coins, but for ornaments, for the decoration of their temples, for the drinking cups of their nobility, and even in their fairyland gardens, whose plants and flowers were fashioned in silver and gold.

The happiness and glory of the Incas sound too

wonderful to be true; they were certainly too good to endure for ever. No sooner did news thereof reach Europe than the greed of civilisation was aroused. The whole royal Inca family, with all their hopes of Empire, ceased to exist, the remnants of their race were enslaved, and European ideas were imposed. Such action was necessarily ruthless; historians tell us that it was accompanied by treachery. It must, however, be remembered that Spaniards, apart from adventurous instincts akin to



Photo: Underwood Press.

PERU: PLANTING SUGAR CANE.

Under the Incas, Peru was once richly cultivated by means of fine irrigation works, but these have fallen into ruin and much of the country is an arid desert. In some places the ancient canals have been restored and large sugar plantations have now been opened. The illustration shows the sugar cane being planted.

those of Drake and Raleigh, undoubtedly did possess a righteous, missionary instinct; that the clash of conflicting civilisations cannot be conducted with rose-water. We may regret the disappearance of the noble Incas, but we must acknowledge the wisdom of Spanish Imperial rule and compare it favourably with the succeeding chaos of South American Republics, wherein Peru remains "a beggar sitting on a mountain of gold."



Photo: E. N. A.

PERU : MOLLENDO.

Mollendo is famous as the terminus of one of Peru's mountain railways, and also as the port of Cuzco, the Incas' capital, the Mecca or Jerusalem of their empire.



Photo: Special Press.

A PERUVIAN CEMETERY.

Cemeteries in South America have a very odd appearance, their main feature being a high wall, with storeys of niches for the tombs, little dolls' houses full of resplendent coffins.

§ 5

ECUADOR

Ecuador, which means "The Equator," is one of the typically turbulent and impecunious Republics of South America. Since breaking away from Colombia and Venezuela in 1830, she has never succeeded in defining her frontiers. No one knows her exact size, and, as a census has never been taken, no one knows her exact population. The area may be anything between 170,000 and 250,000 square miles; at a rough guess it may be about twice the size of England with a population equal to that of Glasgow.

Ecuador is the only State in South America from which Jesuits have not been expelled, and ecclesiastics swarm everywhere, one-tenth of of the people are priests, monks or nuns, and one-fourth of the property is in clerical hands, but more than half the population is illegitimate. The country is very backward, little known to white people, and its coasts are shunned owing to the danger of fevers and the unsavoury reputation of its ports. The chief diversion is cock-fighting.

Yet Ecuador is well worth visiting for her natural wonders. Active and extinct craters form an avenue of volcanoes with great vents of subterranean fire unrivalled in any other part of the world; mountain giants, torn and rent by earthquakes, still pour forth rivers of fire and rivers of ice. Frequent and terrible are the convulsions of Nature, which drive the superstitious natives into frenzied ceremonies of propitiation. Cotopaxi (19,600 feet) is the highest active volcano in the world and recalls Fujiyama of Japan by its graceful cone. Tunguragua (17,000 feet) raises pillars of incandescent steam, enabling men to read at midnight about its base. Chimborazo (20,498 feet), once thought to be the highest mountain in the world, has its crater sealed with snow and ice. Pinchincha (16,000 feet), "the boiling mountain," has a steaming chasm said by Humboldt to present the grandest spectacle he ever saw. During one of its eruptions it covered Quito three feet deep with ashes and stones.

Quito, the capital of Ecuador, over 9,000 feet above the sea, was a great city of the Incas

with half a million people, now reduced to 70,000.

Dirt and squalor are the chief characteristics,

sanitary arrangements are unknown. But the climate is that of perpetual spring, and brightly clad

Amerindians preserve some of the charm of Quito's ancient atmosphere. There are innumerable monasteries and churches, some of them with exquisite carvings of the Seville school. Anti-clerical ideas have been displayed in recent times by such mediæval scenes as a pious President stabbed on the steps of a church, and an archbishop falling dead at the altar, poisoned with sacramental wine.

Slavery is nominally forbidden, but servants, who leave their masters, can be fined and forcibly brought back.

The one railway of Ecuador, built with British capital, connects Quito with Guayaquil, a two-days' journey. The first stretch of rail was allowed to rust idly in the forest, and the first telegraph poles were used by the natives as firewood.

Guayaquil is the chief, if not the only port of Ecuador, with an evil reputation for malaria and yellow fever, which are, however, being conquered by a scientific campaign against mosquitoes.

There are trams and other fetishes of progress, but the Cathedral and most of the houses are built of bamboo and whitewashed stucco. Mango groves fringe Guayaquil's river, where stray caimans wallow amid floating islands of tree trunks; strange flat boats and canoes with thatched roofs bear cargoes of tropical produce. The primeval forest is close at hand, where wild jungles flame with crimson passion flowers; and in clearings there are fields of the world's most succulent pineapples, banana groves, coconut and sugar plantations.

The exports include vegetable ivory nuts for making buttons, cotton, coffee, indiarubber, straw hats and hammocks, bark, yams, tobacco, fruits, sarsaparilla, wheat, and, above all, the raw material for French chocolate. The revenue in 1922 was £1,867,391; the expenditure £2,379,553, with "result—misery," as Mr. Micawber would say.

The population of Ecuador is 2,000,000. The chief towns are Quito (70,000); Guayaquil (93,851); Cuencia (30,000); Riobamba (12,000).

Exports: Coffee, cocoa, hides, rubber, ivory, nuts, panama hats. The forests are rich in dye woods.

§ 6

BOLIVIA

Bolivia, formerly Upper Peru, took her name from Bolivar, who rebelled against Spain and found no gratitude in the people he had "emancipated." Bolivia has no coast line, but Chile constructed a railway from the port of Arica to La Paz; trains run (or crawl) in eighteen hours, so Bolivia is not cut off from the world, and can dispose of her copper and other valuable ores. There are 2,500 miles of cart-roads connecting the more important towns.

The estimated area is approximately 600,000 square miles, and population about 3,000,000, of which some fifty per cent. are uncivilised Amerindians and twenty-six per cent. mixed populations, the whites numbering 231,000. The Bolivians occupy uplands of the Andes and exercise scarcely any authority over their remoter territories. The constitution of the Republic dates from 1880, the executive power being vested in a President. The Roman Catholic is the recognised religion of the State.

Bolivians remain backward, the natives

having neither intermarried extensively with their conquerors nor been reduced to a fraction of the population. The natives consist of two races—the Aymaras, who live in a degraded state and exhibit turbulent ferocity; and the Quichuas, who are dirty and drunken, but mild and anxious to be taught. Unfortunately, however, the rulers of Bolivia concern themselves very little about education. No attempt is made to fertilise the land, ploughs are of wood, and the mud huts are hideously squalid. The absence of rebellions is attributed to the universal chewing of coca-leaves, which dull the brain while increasing the powers of the body.

Sucre is the official capital, an overgrown village with one-storeyed houses and gardens and without any railway communications; but La Paz is far more prosperous. La Paz is the highest city of any importance in the world, a strange city that does not reveal herself to travellers arriving by train. "A spot is reached," Lord Bryce wrote, "where the railway itself seems to end between a few sheds. The traveller walks a few yards to



Photo: Brown Brothers, N.Y.

BOLIVIA: LA PAZ.

Although Sucre is nominally the capital of Bolivia, La Paz, situated some 12,000 feet above sea-level, is by far the largest and most important city. It rambles up the sides of giant mountains, and it has been said that there is scarcely a level block in the entire place. The population is mainly Amerindian, and not at all friendly to white people.

the east and then suddenly pulls up with a start on the edge of a yawning abyss. Right beneath him, 1,500 feet below, a grey, red-roofed city fills the bottom of a gorge and climbs up its sides on both banks of the torrent that foams through it." The steep streets are scaled by tramcars, the houses are gaily coloured, there are breweries and distilleries and a bull-ring. The unfinished Cathedral was built by the blood and sweat of Amerindians with materials taken from native temples. The Amerindians are copper brown, sturdy and broad-shouldered, clad in highly coloured capes; their women strike strangers as strangely broad in the hips, the explanation being that they wear one brightly-hued woollen skirt over the other, all being pleated in at the waist with a margin at the ankle giving a rainbow effect.

Lofty peaks surround La Paz, and the wanderer can reach the mountains quickly. There he may be startled by a sudden huge dark shadow across his path. It is the characteristic bird of the Andes, the majestic, black-winged, bare-throated condor poised on great wings, or rising to the snow-clad heights where it finds its solitary home.

Fifty miles west of La Paz is Lake Titicaca, the highest as well as one of the most beautiful freshwater lakes in the world. **The South American Stonehenge.** A curious feature of this lake is that only one kind of fish, about eight inches long, something between a chub and a trout, can live in its waters. Near this lake, huge megaliths are scattered, a vast Stonehenge; also carved figures, pyramids of earth, and walls so massive as to be almost incredible in this stoneless region, shaped by people who possessed no iron tools. According to the Amerindians, they were the work of supernatural hands in a single night, while a Christian myth pronounces them to be men turned into stone for impiety. One amazing gateway is formed of a single sculptured rock weighing 150 tons. These huge remains, of immemorial antiquity, are the most imposing ruins on the whole continent of South America, and are said to be older than the Incas.

In the sixteenth century, the silver mines of Potosí were famous throughout Europe, supplying Spain with fabulous wealth. The town of Potosí is 13,000 feet above sea level and so

cold that corn will never ripen. The Pulacayo mine has a very striking appearance. M. André

Silver Mines.

Bellesort wrote, describing it: "The first thing that saddens the stranger, as he enters a vault lit by electric light and reeking with tallow and rancid oil, is the sight of naked urchins, thin, stunted, spiritless, not a third part of whom will ever grow to be men, so fatal is their underground life. . . . Our party entered a lift that in one minute dropped us more than three hundred yards to the entrance of a damp tunnel, propped up by great beams and lit by lurid lamps, with grottoes on either side, from which winding stairs led to other galleries. As, now stumbling over rails, now sinking in mud, now skirting pools of water or crossing them on a shaky plank, we penetrated into this mile-long catacomb, the heat at every step was more oppressive, till we were glad to sit down on blocks of stone and sponge our faces with tow, carried for the purpose by our escort of boys. These people keep the silence of a tomb. When they meet each other, the most communicative murmur but a single word, 'Jesús.' That is the watchword of all human suffering. We watched a miner at his task, boring into the rock with an iron bar, till the hole was deep enough for a dynamite cartridge; then he lit the match and, without hurry, sheltered himself under an adjacent excavation, while the rock burst and the fragments fell at his feet. When I found myself back in daylight, I felt as if I had escaped from a nightmare. But those bronze spectres seen along subterranean galleries, the image of sacrificed children, the horror of the stifling silence of the mine, followed me and threw a gloom over the immense mountain panorama."

Rubber—and Bolivia ranks as the second rubber exporting country of South America—is exported over the Amazon, and other produce includes rice, barley, oats, maize, cotton, cocoa, indigo, potatoes, quinine and medicinal herbs. Manufactures are in an undeveloped state.

The population of Bolivia is 2,890,000. The chief towns are Sucre (29,686); La Paz (107,252); Oruro (31,360); Cochabamba (31,014); Potosí (29,795); Santa Cruz (25,807).

Mining and agriculture are the chief occupations. Cereals are grown for home consumption.

Exports: Silver, tin, rubber, coffee, cocoa and quina.

§ 7

VENEZUELA

Venezuela, "Little Venice," was so-called on account of the Amerindian settlements on piles along the coast and lake-shores.

History. The most northern of the South American Republics, she was discovered by Columbus in 1498, visited by Raleigh in his unfortunate search for El Dorado over a century later, freed from Spanish rule in 1821, and separated

unstable Republic has always attracted undue attention. At the end of the nineteenth century she nearly provoked conflict between Great Britain and the United States over the Guiana boundary and the Monroe doctrine, while in 1903 Great Britain and Germany had to resist that doctrine by using armed force to collect their debts.

Castro, her Dictator-President, defied the whole world while he was being threatened by factions at home, and when he went to Europe in 1908 to consult a surgeon, he was summarily



Photo: E. N. A.

VENEZUELA: NATIVE INDUSTRIES.

The Waiomagomo Indian women depend largely on the produce of their cotton fields, and spend most of their time rolling it into balls without expending much thought on turning it into wearing apparel.

from Colombia in 1832. Since 1846, the history of Venezuela has been a history of revolutions; there has been a revolution almost every year, the worst outbreaks being in 1849, 1868, 1889, 1891, 1900 and 1908. African slaves were freed in 1854, and the country became a Federal Republic in 1864; by a Constitution of 1919, Home Rule was given to twenty autonomous provinces known as the United States of Venezuela. This undisciplined, ill-governed and

deposed. The story of Guzman Blanco, who tyrannised from 1870 to 1888, reads like a comic opera. Venezuela affords a standing example of the excesses to which a republican tyranny may go.

For the most part, Venezuelans are obstinately antiquated and suspicious of every kind of progress. A certain veneer of civilisation may be found in the towns, but country life is frankly mediæval. Here the old gold doubloon

is still current as in the days of the buccaneers, and cocoa beans are accepted as small change. The army has as many generals and colonels as privates.

Venezuela is one of the least explored lands of South America, with vast, empty plains and immense stretches of mysterious forests inhabited by primitive tribes. The only parts really populated are valleys and lakelands enclosed by two mountain ranges near the coast. There are groves of sago-palm, which provide the natives with clothes as well as food, fan-palms that yield hats and roofs, the silk-cotton tree, worshipped by natives, giant acacias measuring six hundred feet round an umbrella of foliage, milk trees that afford food and wax and tallow-like exudations, calabashes or crockery trees, supplying punchbowls and lanterns, rose bushes eighteen feet high, dye woods, heavy timber, vanilla and tonga beans, all the exuberance of Nature. There are jaguars, pumas, peccaries, tapirs, vampire bats which suck the blood of sleeping men, and the most poisonous snakes in the world. Floods and droughts render the vast grasslands useless, and though the southern districts are the best watered in the world, their streams disappear after the rains, withdraw communications and leave only a desert.

Four-fifths of Venezuela lies in the basin of the Orinoco River, that mighty stream of some 1,500 miles which is surpassed in South America only by the Amazon and Plate rivers. It remains shrouded in mystery, fringed with masses of reeds, bordering on impenetrable jungles. It is navigable by steamer throughout the year as far as Ciudad Bolivar and thence by canoe. On the Meta, one of its largest tributaries, are wonderful cataracts; on the Guaviave, another tributary, fierce caimans attack canoes and render a traffic dangerous.

La Guayra, the principal port, is connected with the capital by a railway of twenty-three miles, a wonderful piece of engineering, which passes along the face of the mountain like a creeper crawling along a wall. Caracas is 3,000 feet above the sea and enjoys a charming climate. It is a modern-looking town, with many signs of prosperity. There are broad,

shady avenues, pretty houses and gardens, a grand opera house, a statue of the "liberator" Bolivar on a rearing horse, and rich plantations of coffee and sugar in the neighbourhood.

Population 2,420,000. Caracas (92,212); Maracaibo (46,706); Valencia (29,466); Barquisimeto (23,943).

Exports: Coffee, cocoa, balata, rubber, cattle, hides, gold, asphalt and sugar.

§ 8

URUGUAY

Uruguay, sometimes called "the Purple Land," is the smallest Republic in South America, with an area of 72,210 square miles and a population of 402,000. Her history has been a welter of warfare. She resisted Spaniards and Portuguese until the seventeenth century, when she was occupied by the Portuguese; she was Spanish from 1726 to 1814, then dominated successively by Argentina and Brazil, and declared independent in 1823. Artigas, the hero of the war of independence, used to sew up his prisoners in ox-hides and roll them down a cliff into a stream at a place still known as Mèsa de Artigas, "the Table of Artigas."

Uruguay consists chiefly of grass downs and plains, which support large herds of horned cattle; the exports are entirely animal products; the climate is pleasant and healthy; the expenditure is not very much in excess of the revenue. There are neither deserts nor snow mountains, nor wild beasts nor snakes to disturb the composure of this cheerful land, though droughts and wind storms and locusts restrict its claims to be considered a Paradise.

The natives of Uruguay are a people of slaughterers, and it is not unusual to see a boy of seven climb up the foreleg of a horse, ride out to lasso a sheep, cut its throat, and skin it like an expert. This national occupation of slaughtering has been held responsible for the bloodthirsty character of the people, who are very quick with their knives, not only in quarrels among themselves, but also in their hunting and sports. Everybody rides like a centaur. In some parts of the country wild horses and cattle may be had for the catching.

NORTH POLAR REGIONS





Photo: E. N. A.

URUGUAY: MONTEVIDEO.

Montevideo, the capital, contains about one-fourth of the entire population of Uruguay, which is famed for its meat-preserving towns. Here we see the drying ground of a "jerked" beef factory, chiefly patronised by the gauchos.

Montevideo, the capital, possesses a big domed Cathedral, flat-roofed houses, and gardens, full of homely flowers. The second town, Paysandu, is famous all over the world for tinned ox-tongues, and thrives as a centre of the frozen meat industry.

The population of Uruguay is 1,494,953. The chief towns are Montevideo (361,950); Salto (30,000); Paysandu (26,000); Mercedes (23,000).

Exports: Live animals, preserved meat, wool, hides.

§ 9

PARAGUAY

Paraguay consists of a series of plateaus, intersected by abrupt ranges of hills, covered with grassy plains and dense forests and marshes, which are often flooded. The absence of a sea-board makes the river Paraguay important as the great high-road of the country; it is navigable over all its 1,420 miles throughout the year, and forms a sharp division between the inhabited eastern half of the State and the almost unexplored fever-stricken swamps of the west, which abound in caimans, snakes, brilliant butterflies and gorgeous birds.

Paraguay was colonised by the Spaniards in 1535, but the main interest in her history is

The Jesuits of Paraguay.

provided by the Jesuit settlement of 1588, an unique experiment in theocracy. Priests are not often found to be good worldly administrators, but these benevolent fathers were amazingly successful in instilling the arts of peace and defence into the minds of amiable natives. Some 140,000 natives were established in fortified camps, known as reductions, and taught to protect themselves against slave traders, to clear and till the ground, to read and write their language, to practice handicrafts and industries, to substitute practical Christianity for savage superstitions. Orange trees were introduced and have thriven ever since; and a taste was developed for *maté*, a wholesome kind of tea, which is still made from the leaves of an indigenous shrub, and sipped through straws. Paraguay was a happy land until 1768, when the Spanish Government was induced to consent to the expulsion of the wise and kindly rulers of this remote province. The Paradise created by these gentle missionaries has been

allowed to degenerate into a scene of desolation, and happy natives have been replaced by the usual turbulent half-castes of South American Republics.

The disaster was due to the arrival of European settlers, Basques and Germans for the most part, who intermarried with Amerindians and begat a cruel, vicious race. A Republic was proclaimed in 1811, and governed from 1814 to 1840 by a despotic President named Francia, who cherished ambitions to emulate Buonaparte. He was a fanatical atheist, who persecuted Christians. He paralysed private enterprise, forbade trade without his special licence, and dealt out sentences of death and torture so freely that all fled at his approach and hid their faces as he passed with his gang of inquisitors and executors. He was succeeded by two other tyrants named Lopez, who involved Paraguay in wars with her neighbours, reducing the country to complete prostration and the population from 800,000

in 1857 to 250,000, of whom barely 30,000 were men, in 1870. A more plausible Constitution was proclaimed after the Great War, but the resurrection of Paraguay must require more patience and wisdom than seem at present available. Nowadays, scarcely any Paraguayan can read or write.

Asuncion, the capital, is a town of one-storied houses, whose flat roofs are gay with flower beds, but there is neither public water supply nor public drainage. Almost the only symbol of civilisation is to be found in open steam trams of primitive pattern. The only fascination offered by this derelict city is provided by the Guarani Amerindians, a gentle, indolent race, who go about bare-legged selling fruit and cakes and a filmy home-made lace. They live chiefly on manioc roots and fruit and are such great smokers that seven cigars a day for each of the population, men, women and children, is not considered an excessive estimate.



Photo: Keystone View Co.

PARAGUAY: ASUNCION.

The capital of Paraguay, Asuncion is the oldest city of the Spanish La Plata colony, and is only just recovering from the war which ended with the death of Lopez in 1870. The streets are still partly grass-grown, few carriages are visible, but there is still a certain amount of life to be seen on the landing stages outside the Custom House.

The area of Paraguay is 75,700 square miles, the population is estimated at about 1,000,000, and the army may be 2,000 or 3,000. A railway of 232 miles, connecting Paraguay with the Argentine railway system, belongs to a British company, and the journey of 985 miles to Buenos Aires occupies fifty-three hours. Stock-raising, lumbering, tobacco growing, and the gathering of *maté* are the chief industries.

§ 10

COLOMBIA

Colombia, originally called New Granada, recalls old romantic tales of British and Spanish buccaneers and pirates, who looted the shores and carried off treasure and women, much as the Saracens did in the Mediterranean. In more recent times came liberty and civilisation, expressing themselves in more than twenty-five civil wars, one of which sacrificed 80,000 lives. There is much natural wealth; more cattle and horses are reared here than in England, France and Germany combined; there are rich, undeveloped lands, few facilities of communication, 900 miles of railway, a few rough cart-roads, trails impassable under rain, scarcely any bridges—in fact, the transport is inferior to that of Europe in the Middle Ages. Packs are usually carried on the heads of women.

The chief highway is the river Magdalena, navigable for 900 out of its 1,000 miles. The River Putumayo, in the south, has acquired evil fame for the torturing of Amerindians by greedy collectors of rubber. There are stifling forests, full of malaria and orchids, many unexplored regions inhabited by unruly aborigines with strange customs, for instance, husbands and wives live in separate huts, with a large stone where the wives lay food for their husbands' solitary delectation.

Santa Fé de Bogotá, the capital, stands on a high equatorial plateau, beautiful and bracing, with mountain streams gushing through the narrow streets. The

Bogotá. houses are low, but some of them are luxurious, with spacious courtyards; a mark of affluence is the possession of a piano, which costs £200 for carriage. Bogotá has been

called the Athens of South America, but the culture consists chiefly of poetry and declamation. Here, as in other towns of Colombia, gamecocks are to be seen tethered outside the houses, ready for the national pastime of cock-fighting.

Zipaquirá is a picturesque old town on the edge of a mountain of salt, which has been excavated into fairylike caves. Chiquinquirá is a modern holy city, whose miraculous picture of the Blessed Virgin attracts tens of thousands of pilgrims every year. The port of Cartagena was seized by Drake in 1585 and released for a ransom of 100,000 ducats. Quaint old houses and balconies recall Spanish founders, whose massive fortifications are still impressive.

The natives of Colombia are not friendly to Europeans, perhaps recalling the fate of the Chibchas, handsome civilised Amerindians, who worshipped the sun and moon and were cruelly expropriated by the Spaniards. They used to gild their chief at an annual festival on the banks of Lake Guatavita, whence came legends of El Dorado, "the golden man," attracting the cupidity of explorers. According to Mr. T. A. Joyce, "innumerable sacrificial fires were kindled on the banks, and the lake was encircled with a cloud of incense. The ruler-elect was divested of his garments, anointed with an adhesive earth and powdered with gold dust. He embarked upon a reed raft ornamented and furnished with four braziers for incense; at his feet was a piled mound of gold and emeralds, and, amidst the shouts of the multitude, and the sound of whistles and other instruments, he proceeded to the middle of the lake. There he plunged into the waters and washed off the offering of gold-dust and the gold and emeralds were thrown in at the same time." The area of this Republic is 440,846 square miles, with a population approximating six millions.

The chief towns are Bogotá (146,000); Medellín (79,146); Barranquilla (64,543); Cartagena (51,382).

Chief exports: Coffee, hides, bananas, gold, silver, platinum, emeralds, vegetable ivory, rubber, copper, cabinet and dye woods, medicinal plants, Panama straw hats.

XXIV.—THE POLAR REGIONS

BOTH ends of the world consist of vast tracts of uninhabited land and stretches of frozen sea, the most ruthless and terrible seas imaginable. As far as the eye can reach, we perceive nothing but ice-fields and ice-floes, ever on the move, breaking themselves up into slabs, setting themselves in

Antarctic. One peculiarity of these desolate regions is known as the ice-blink, an uncanny reflection forming a chart in the skies and affording to explorers a foreknowledge of what they have to encounter.

There are many beautiful sights in the Polar Regions—gorgeous auroras, transfiguring the horizon with purple and gold, mirages, halos, rain-

bows playing on cold prisms and pyramids,

all sorts of mysterious and fantastic shapes among the shadows. But there are horrors, too. For four months in the year nothing but a greenish ghost marks the hour of noon, the long Polar nights are shrouded in a darkness that may be felt, a darkness multiplied by dense mists and so terrible it is said that the very dogs go mad with fear. The silences are awful; there is no sign of life in winter save stray seals and walruses, and birds and white foxes, and Polar bears prowling among the floes of an inky sea. The cold is so intense—often a hundred degrees of frost—that men's breath is frozen as they sleep, metals burn like red-hot pokers, wines become

solid blocks, bread and meat are as hard as stones, hands and faces are mutilated by frost-bite.

The Polar Regions are not inviting, yet explorers have persisted there for five centuries.

An attempt was made to reach the North Pole in the days of Henry VIII, and a Parliament of George III offered £5,000 to the first man who should come within sixty miles thereof. Many



Photo: Underwood Press.

BAFFIN BAY.

Whalers on the look-out for news of their prospective quarries. Note the harpoon guns ready for action at a moment's notice.

crests and ridges like frozen waves, packing themselves into hillocks and mountains, detaching themselves as great

Icebergs. floating islands of crystal, commonly called icebergs. Some icebergs weigh two million tons and rise 300 feet above the water, with perhaps 3,000 feet of ice below the surface. And huge as they are in the Arctic, travellers report even more gigantic monsters of ice among the wastes of the

SOUTH POLAR REGIONS





Photo: E. N. A.

GREENLAND.

Esquimaux in the canoes preparing to attack a Polar bear who has been marooned on an iceberg in the Bay of Etah.

unsuccessful attempts were made during the nineteenth century, and Peary eventually accomplished the task on April 6th, 1909. "The Pole at last," Peary exclaimed, "it seems all so simple and commonplace. East, west and north disappeared for us. Only one direction remained and that was south. Every breeze which could possibly blow upon us, no matter from what point of the horizon, must be a south wind. Where we were, one day and one night constituted a year, a hundred such days and nights constituted a century." And these flights of imagination, and the glory of accomplishing a feat, were perhaps the only rewards for years of pain and toil and suffering.

The only human beings dwelling on the Arctic shores are the Eskimo, some 30,000 nomads with headquarters in

Eskimo. Greenland. They are friendly backward people, of short stature, yellowish-brown in colour, with oblique eyes and high cheek-bones, clad in skins, living in tents or burrows, hibernating like bears in winter-time, feeding on whales and sharks and seals and rotten fish and berries steeped in oil. They combine the Lutheran version of Christianity with a mythology akin to nursery rhymes. Their only beasts of burthen are big fox-like dogs with pointed ears; these are far

from tame, attacking their master when kept short of food, and fighting among themselves, though obeying their chosen leader; at the same time they are hard workers, and a team of six or eight can draw 500 lbs. for sixty miles in five hours.

Greenland is, next to Australia, the largest island in the world, with an area of 830,000 square miles, of which only 50,000 **Greenland.** are free from ice. There is a population of 13,460 Eskimo and half-castes of Norsemen and Eskimo, nominally under the rule of Denmark, who has established a Government monopoly of trade. Very little is known away from the coast region of many fjords, some of which stretch away for as much as 200 miles. Greenland's icy mountains rise to 10,000 feet and constitute a vast snowfield with ice thousands of feet deep and lichen-covered rocks peeping out at intervals. No one lives there, and almost our only knowledge depends on the reports of Nansen, who struggled across on skis and in snowshoes, helped out with sailing sledges. Summer struggles through uneasily, when a few birches and pines and bees and butterflies emerge, and a heavy hot wind sometimes raises the temperature to seventy or eighty degrees, suddenly succeeded by a biting blast.

Whiteland might be a better name than Greenland, but Mr. Riis Karstenen has revealed unsuspected beauties: "The fjords surpass anything that we had yet seen in bold mountain scenery. It was not unlike the mouth of an immense carnivorous animal, whose teeth were mountains some four to five thousand feet high. As the boat proceeded, the scene changed, and the eye was attracted from one picture to another, seeming to surpass it; but it was after having landed on the farthest shore that the landscape became altogether imposing. The air was transparent and calm. A green birch forest was in shadow on the plain, and, beyond that, mountains of five thousand feet rose abruptly. Their summits, golden with the rays of the low sun, contrasted strongly with the deep blue sky, and, as though to remind us of the northern latitude of the spot, the ice in their clefts glittered with the frost that emphasised the depth of colour. A mysterious sound floated in the air. It came from some waterfalls, with clouds of spray flying over the vigorous greensward at their feet. Never have I beheld a place coming nearer to the idea which I imagined that our forefathers entertained of Valhalla."

Iceland is very close to the Arctic circle, has volcanic features, geysers spouting mud and steam, green valleys, beautiful fjords, the biggest glaciers in Europe, short, broad, rapid rivers, lovely flowers, no grain and no snakes. Mid-summer day lasts for nearly twenty-four hours.

Many tourists visit Iceland, an easy journey from Leith, and find much enjoyment between June and September in a healthy, far from icy climate, riding across country on the small ponies of the island, fishing for salmon, and visiting the natural wonders.

Reykjavik, the capital, situated on a fjord between two hills, is comfortable rather than beautiful, with iron covered houses of timber. The Cathedral, Chamber of Deputies and University are of stone, and there is a Museum with a large library and a fine collection of Icelandic antiquities. Some thirty-five miles away, near the Great Geyser, which spurts up boiling water to a height of 130 feet, is Thingvellir Lake, where Iceland Parliaments were held in the open air until 1800.

The Icelanders are intelligent Norsemen, with a keen sense of their rights. From 930 to 1264 they enjoyed an independent Republic; then they acknowledged the sovereignty of Norway, with whom they came under Denmark in 1381; they extorted Home Rule in 1915, and independence under the Danish sovereign in 1918. The population is 94,866, the area 40,497 square miles.

Spitsbergen is a cluster of islands in the Arctic Ocean, 250 miles from Norway, deeply indented with fjords. They were discovered by Norwegians in 1194, and disputed by the British and Dutch in the seventeenth century for the sake of their whale fisheries and furs. Whales were no longer fished there in the eighteenth century, but fresh rivalries arose in the twentieth century on the discovery of rich coal mines, and the sovereignty was finally allotted to Norway by treaty in 1920. The area is 25,000 square miles, and there are five mining camps inhabited all the year round. Shipping is possible only during three or four months of the year.

Franz Joseph Land, another archipelago nearer to the Pole, was discovered by an Austrian explorer in 1872-4, but how far it extends to the north and east is not yet known.

The Antarctic regions, consisting of frozen land surrounded by frozen water have always been more difficult of access than the Arctic waters, which are fringed with land. They constitute a continent twice the size of Europe, segregated by vast ramparts of ice, Nature's exaggeration of the Great Wall of China. Mr. Burn-Murdoch has given a graphic description of the scenery: "To-day has passed, glistening in silky white, decked with sparkling jewels of blue and green, and we thought surely we have seen the last of Nature's white harmonies; then evening came, pensive and soothing and grey, and all the white world changed into soft violet, pale yellow and rose." A dreamy stillness fills the air. Far to the north, the dark, smooth sea is bounded by two low bergs; the sunlight strikes the farthest, making it shine like a wall of gold. To the south, in the centre of the floe, some bergs lie cold and grey in the shadow of the bank of clouds. They look like Greek temples

imprisoned for ever in a field of snow. In the distance a seal is barking—a low muffled sound that travels far over the calm water, and occasionally a slight splash breaks the silence, as a piece of snow separates from the field, and joins its companion pieces that are floating quietly past our stern to the north—a mysterious, silent procession of soft, white spirits, each perfectly reflected in the lavender sea.”

Cook was the first navigator to cross the Antarctic circle, and in 1912, the Norwegian Amundsen succeeded in reaching the South Pole a few weeks in advance of Captain Scott.

The population consists chiefly of penguins, most human of birds, standing four feet and upwards, “clothed in silken robes of black and white, and decked with gold and purple.”

ERRATA

VOL. ONE.

Page 13, line 3. *For West, read East.*

Page 118 (illustration) *read*: Peace Palace at the Hague. A modern building intended for Peace Conferences, now used as Courts of Justice

Page 115 (illustration). *For Zaandijk, read Zaandam.*

Page 133. The costumes in the illustration belong to boys in the Canton Appenzell, not as described.

VOL. TWO.

Page 56. Underline to picture of Elstow, line 1. *For North, read South.*

Page 84, col. 1, line 16. *For Castle Street, read High Street.*

Page 84, col. 2, line 15. *For North Bridge Street, read South Bridge Street.*

Page 95, col. 2, line 1. *For Doon, read Ayr.*

Page 95, col. 2, line 17. *For lonely, read lovely.*

Page 199. Second illustration represents a funeral, not a wedding as described.

Page 204, col. 1, line 10. *For armadilloes, read mantises.*

VOL. THREE.

Page 58. The illustration is of a coconut plantation, not a Paw-paw plantation as stated

INDEX

- Aar Gorge, I, 130
 Abbeville, I, 9
 Abbotsford, II, 90
 Aberfeldy, II, 102
 Abernethy, Sir Lawrence, II, 85
 Abo, III, 150
 Abovne, II, 102
 Abyssinia, III, 291-4; area, 291; history, 292-4; population, 292
 Académie Française, I, 30
 Acadie (Nova Scotia), II, 117
 Achilles, the, I, 319
 Adam, the Brothers, II, 85
 Adam's Peak, II, 194
 Addis Ababa, III, 293, 294
 Adelaide, II, 216, 217, 218-9
 Aden, II, 161, 162; King Solomon's Tanks, 162-3
 Adirondacks, the, III, 18
Adoration of the Lamb, The, I, 84
 Adour, the, I, 39
 Adrianople, III, 284
 Advocates' Library, II, 84
 Aegean Islands and Sea, I, 320
 Afghanistan, III, 288; history, 288; country and people, 288
 Africa, I, 266-301; II, 245-267; 268-284; 285-313. *See also under Separate States.*
 Afrit, the, I, 273
 Agra, II, 171-2; Palace, 172
 Agram, III, 249
 Ain i race, III, 85, 86; religion, 86
 Airdrie, II, 91
 Aissowia, I, 270-1, 290; ceremony, 270
 Aix-la-Chapelle (Aachen), III, 201-2
 Aix-les-Bains, I, 58
 Akbar, II, 180
 Akron, III, 38
 Alabama, III, 31
 Alaska, Territory of, III, 1, 54-57
 Albaicin, the, I, 249
 Albania, III, 263-266; economic system, 266; feuds, 264; history, 265-6; piracy, 263; religion, 266
 Albany, III, 16
 Alberta, II, 132
 Albufera (Marshes), I, 319
 Athos, Mount, III, 274, 275; treasures of Orthodox Church, 275
 Alcantara, Bridge of, I, 257
 Alderney, II, 110
 Alemtejo, I, 264
 Alexander II, III, 122
 Alexandria, II, 288-9
 Algarve, I, 264
 Algeria, I, 266, 268, 281-4; divisions, 281; the Tell, 281; interior, 284
 Algiers, I, 281; Arch of Trajan, 282; capture, 268; Great Mosque, 282; history, 281; native town, 282; port, 281; seizure by French, 282
 Alloway, II, 95; Haunted Kirk, 92
 Almazan, I, 225
 Alnwick, II, 70
 Alpine Club, I, 143
 Alps, I, 174
 Alsace-Lorraine, III, 61, 186
 Altin-tagh, III, 110
 Amager island, III, 183
 Amalfi, I, 165
 Amazon, the, III, 308
 Amber, III, 159
 America, Central; *see* Central America.
 Amerindians, II, 142; III, 52
 Amethyst, Lake, II, 137
 Amiens, I, 5-10; Cathedral, 10
 Amstel, river, I, 122
 Amsterdam, I, 112, 115, 120-3; diamond-cutting, 121; Rijks-museum, 122
 Amulets, I, 273
 Ancestor-worship, III, 94
 Andalucia, I, 210
 Andersen, Hans, III, 162, 182
 Andes, the, III, 306
 Andorra, I, 232, 234
 Angelo, Michael, I, 194
 Angers, I, 36
 Angkor, III, 115, 119
 Anglo-Saxon (U.S.A.), III, 10
 Angora, III, 277
 Angoulême, I, 30
 Anguilla, II, 147
 Animists in India, II, 158
 Annaam, III, 117, 119
 Annamite Empire, III, 117, 119
 Annecy, I, 44
 Antarctic, the, III, 324, 326
 Antwerp, I, 93-4; Plantin Museum, 94
 Anuradhapura, II, 192
 Appalachian Mountains, III, 8
 Appenzell, I, 138
 Appomattox, III, 30
 Arab, the Marsh-, II, 317, 319
 Arabia, III, 289-91
 Arabs, the, II, 319; Arab Calender, I, 271
 Aragon, I, 241; costumes, 235
 Arcachon, I, 39
 Arch of Trajan, I, 282
 Archangelsk, III, 154
 Ardennes, the, I, 96-7; 101
 Arequipa, III, 313
 Argentina, III, 303-7; grain, 304
 Arica, III, 317
 Arizona, III, 44, 51; observatory, 52
 mountains, 8
 Arkansas River, III, 7
 Arles, I, 43-4; *Arlesienne*, 43; Aliscamps, 44
 Armenia, III, 149
 Arnold, Sir Edwin, III, 71
 Arras, I, 64
 Arthur's Seat, II, 82
 Arundel, II, 38-9
 Arve, the, I, 156
 Aryans, the, II, 183
 Asar, the, III, 169
 Ascension, II, 284
 Ashanti, II, 277
 Ashestiel, II, 89
 Asia, South-Eastern, III, 114
 Asir, Imamate of, III, 291
 Assiut, II, 304
 Astrakan, III, 145, 153
 Asturias, the, I, 230
 Asuncion, III, 322-3
 Aswan, II, 307; the dam, 310-11
 Atbara, the, II, 313
 Athens, III, 266, 269, 270, 271-3; Acropolis, the, 272; Elgin Marbles, 272
 Athens, the modern, II, 85
 Atlantic City, III, 22
 Atlas, Anti-Atlas, I, 266, 267; cedars, 287
 Auckland, II, 235
 Augsburg, III, 188, 203, 205
 Auld Reekie, II, 83
 Aurangzeb, II, 184
 Aurlandsfjord, III, 171
 Austin, III, 37
 Australia, II, 295-299; aborigines, 297, 212; animals (wild), 228; area, 213; climate, 213; colonisation, 211 Commonwealth of Australia, 212; constitution, 212; dams, 224-5; exploration, 206; fruit, 215-6; government, 212; gold, 208; history, 206-8; immigration, 210; minerals, 216; mountains, 209, 220; pearling, 227; people, 208-10; products, 210, 213-16; population, 229; railways, 213; sheep, 213-15
 Australia, South, II, 217-219
 Austria, III, 222-235; area and population, 222; democracy, 224; dismemberment, 222-3; government, 224; scenery, 224
 Avignon, I, 41; palace of the Popes, 41
 Avranches, I, 13, 16
 Aylesbury, II, 58
 Ayr, II, 95; river, 95
 Ayrshire, II, 94
 Azerbaijan, III, 149
 Aztecs, the, III, 295, 297
 Bab Mansur-al-Aleuj, I, 278
 Babus, II, 170-1
 Babylon, II, 320
 Badakshan, III, 288
 Baden (State), III, 205-6; Baden-Baden, III, 207
 Badistan, the, I, 281
 Baffin Bay, III, 324
 Baghdad, II, 315, 318-20; railway, 319
 Bagpipes, II, 81
 Bahamas, the, II, 144
 Bahia de São Salvador, III, 310
 Bahr-al-Ghazal, river, II, 308
 Bakhtchiseraï, III, 150
 Balaton, Lake, III, 240
 Baleaeric Islands, I, 257; 318-19
 Ballachulish, II, 101
 Ballarat, II, 220, 222
 Ballater, II, 102
 Balmoral, II, 102
 Baltic States, III, 157-8; history, 157; industry, 158; races, 157; religion, 157
Baluchitherium, The, II, 154
 Banat, the, III, 241
 Banderillos, I, 226
 Banff (Canada), II, 134; National Park, II, 124
 Bangkok, III, 112; 117, 118
 Bangor, II, 79
 Banks of Allan Water, the, II, 86
 Bannockburn, II, 86
 Barbados, II, 146
 Barbarossa (pirate), I, 281
 Barbary Corsairs, I, 268
 Barbary States, I, 266-300; animals, 267; area, 300; bazaars, 269; coffee-houses, 273; family life, 269; history, 267-8; natives, 269; population, 300; products, 300; religion, 269-70; slavery, 268; snake-charmers, 272; story-tellers, 271; superstitions, 273
 Barbuda, II, 147
 Barcelona, I, 237-8; Cathedral, 238; climate, 238; Fascism, 237; fountains, 238
 Baroda, Gaekwar of, II, 178, 180

- Bartholdi's Statue of Liberty, III, 11
 Basle, I, 162
 Basques, the, I, 40, 45, 228, 230, 240;
 costumes, 230; games, 230; lan-
 guage, 40
 Basra, II, 315
 Bass Rock, II, 85
 Basutoland, II, 265
 Batalha (monastery), I, 263
 Batavia, III, 120
 Bath, II, 49-50
 Baton Rouge, III, 34
 "Battle of Fireflies," the, III, 82
 Battle of the Golden Spurs, I, 81
 Batum, III, 148
 Bavaria, III, 202-5; the Bavarians,
 202
 Bayard Rock, the, I, 96, 101
 Bayeux, I, 12; tapestry, 12
 Bayonne, I, 39
 Bayreuth, III, 205
 Béarn, I, 40
 Beau Brummel, I, 13
 Bêche-de-mer, II, 242
 Bechuanaland, II, 264, 265
 Bedouin, a, II, 292
 Beirut, III, 290
 Belem, I, 261-2
 Belfast, II, 107
 Belgium, I, 56-103; Architecture, 72;
 Belgian character, 66-7; Belgian-
 French, 70; canals, 68, 76; colonies,
 103; condition of people, 68;
 education, 68; fishing, 76; guilds,
 71, 82; history, 68; land tenure,
 68; language, 70-1; music, 67;
 newspapers, 67; painting, 72, 84-5;
 population, 66, 68, 103; religion,
 70; sports, 72-4; towns, 103; war
 memories, 75
 Belgrade (Beograd), III, 242, 243, 244
 Bellini, I, 189
 Belloc, Mr. Hilaire, III, 2, 4, 47; *The
 Contrast*, 5; American Literature, 5
 Belt, the Great, III, 182; the Little,
 182
 Bemersyde, II, 88
 Ben Nevis, II, 101
 Benares, II, 162, 165-8, 172; his-
 tory, 165; Monkey Temple, 169;
 the "Bath," 168; the Mecca of
 Hinduism, 166
 Bennett, Mr. Arnold, impressions of
 U.S.A., III, 4, 6, 16, 22
 Berbers, I, 267, 289; II, 313
 Bergen, III, 171, 172, 175
 Berlin, III, 185, 193, 194, 195, 198-
 200; Brandenburg Tor, 198; music,
 198; Reichstag, 185; Sieges-Allee,
 195; Tiergarten, 198; Unter den
 Linden, 198
 Bermudas, the, II, 144, 145; coral,
 145
 Bern, I, 136, 151-2, 154
 Bernadotte, III, 163
 Bernese Oberland, I, 154
 Berwick, North, II, 85
 Berwick-on-Tweed, II, 70
 Bethlehem, II, 324
 Bhutan, II, 184
 Biarritz, I, 4, 40, 228
 Bingen, III, 192, 194
 Birmingham, II, 56-7, 61
 Birthplace of Man, the, II, 152
 Biskra, I, 290, 291, 292; the Garden
 of Allah, 292
 Bismarck, III, 191
 Bizerta, I, 294
 Björnson, III, 173
 Black Country, the, II, 57
 Black Forest, the, III, 186, 206-7;
 clock-making, 207; religion, 206
 Black Hole of Calcutta, II, 157
 Black Sea, the, III, 148
Black Tulip, The, I, 125
 Black Watch, the, II, 86
 Black, William, novelist, II, 96
 Blackford Hills, the, II, 84
 Blair Athol, II, 102
 Blidah, I, 283
 Bloemfontein, II, 259-60
 "Blowing" (U.S.A.), III, 6
 Blue Gorge, I, 319
 "Bluidy Stair, The," II, 96
 Boabdil, I, 251
 Boccacio, I, 194
 Boers, the, II, 248
 Bogatá, III, 323
 Bohemia, III, 218
 Bolivia, III, 317-8; area, 317;
 constitution, 317; population and
 products, 318
 Bolsheviks, III, 108
 Bombay, II, 162, 163-4
 Bonifacio, I, 309
 Bonn, III, 195
 Bonnie Doon, II, 95
 Bordeaux, I, 32, 36-7; wines, 37
 Border (Scottish), the, II, 69-70, 88;
 poetry, 90; towns, 91
 Bordighera, I, 172
 "Boris Godounov," III, 142
 Borneo, II, 200-2; III, 119; divisions,
 II, 200; history, 200; people, 200;
 products, 200; "the wild man,"
 202
 Boro Bodor, III, 120
 Boscobel, Royal Oak of, II, 75
 Bosnia, III, 241, 250-1
 Bosphorus, the, III, 284
 Boss, the, III, 6
 Boston, Lincolnshire, II, 60
 Boston (Mass.), III, 20-22; bookshops,
 22; "tea party," 20; Plymouth
 Rock, 21, 23
 Bouillon, Castle of, I, 101
 Bourges, I, 35
 Bow River, the, II, 133
 Brabant, I, 96
 Braemar, II, 99, 102; games, 99
 Brahma, II, 168
 Bralo, III, 274
 Bran, Fingal's dog, II, 97
 Brandon (Manitoba), II, 132
 Brazil, III, 307-10; area, 307;
 coffee, 310; history, 307; mining,
 310; people, 307; population, 310;
 products, 311
 Breslau, III, 201
 "Bridge, The" (Canada), II, 128
 Brig o' Doon, II, 92, 95
 Brighton, II, 37-8
 Bristol, II, 48-9
 British Columbia, II, 133, 136
 British Empire, the area and popula-
 tion, II, 277
 British Empire, II, 1-6; beginnings,
 2; colonisation, 2-6
 Brittany, I, 14-18; Festival of Fire,
 16; inns, 18; language, 17; Pardons,
 14; paganism, 16; saints, 18
 Broads, the, II, 60, 63
 Broadway (N.Y.), III, 12
 Brontë Country, II, 65
 Bronx Park (N.Y.), III, 18
 Brooklyn Bridge, III, 14
 Bucharest, III, 253, 254, 255
 Buddha and Buddhists, II, 154, 157,
 165, 191, 192; III, 62, 63, 83, 94,
 95; Buddhist Gospels, II, 192
 Buenos Aires, III, 306
 Bukhara, New, III, 149, 153; Old, 149
 Bukn, the, III, 172
 Bulawayo, II, 267
 Bulgaria, III, 259-263; dances, 263;
 development, 261; history, 259-
 261; industries, 263; land system,
 262; people, 261; travelling, 263;
 population, 263
 Bunker's Hill, III, 20
 Buonaparte, I, 25, 46, 51, 160, 308;
 II, 285; III, 234; legend, I, 309
 Burgos, I, 257; legend of Christ's body,
 257
 Burgundy, I, 41; wine, 41
 Burmah, II, 185-192; buildings, 186;
 caves, 186; industry, 187; people,
 185; religion, 186; villages, 186
 Burns, Robert, II, 95; birthplace, 95,
 96
 Burns Club, II, 95
 Burns' Country, II, 92, 94-6; visitors,
 95; Dumfries, 95
 Buslaevich, III, 132
 Bute, Kyles of, II, 96
 Bylinys, III, 132
 Bytown, II, 126
 Bruce, Robert the, II, 95
 Bruges, I, 72-81; the *Béguinage*, 76,
 79; Belfry, 75-78; churches, 80;
 quais, 81; trade, 76
 Brunn, III, 221
 Brunswick, III, 188
 Brussels, I, 69, 88-94; compared with
 Paris, 88; Cathedral, 90; language,
 90; Monnaie, the, 90; Palais de
 Justice, 89; Town Hall, 89; Wiertz
 Museum, 89-90
 Buchanan, Robert, II, 95
 Budapest, III, 236, 237, 239
 Byzantine Empire, III, 276
 Caen, I, 13
 Cagliari, I, 311
 Cagots, I, 233
 Caird, Principal, II, 94
 Cairo, II, 288, 291, 293-9; bazaars,
 296; Holy Carpet, 298; mosques,
 296-8; pyramids, 300; street
 scenes, 294; university, 297;
 women, 296
 Calcutta, II, 154, 161, 168, 169-171;
 Black Hole, 157, 170; British
 quarter, 170
 Cale, I, 262
 Caledonian Canal, II, 97; 100-1
 Caledonians, battle with Romans, II, 95
 Calgary, II, 132
 California, III, 42, 48-54; climate, 49;
 Golden Gate, 49; history, 48; pro-
 ducts, 49; trees, 49
 Callander, II, 100
 Callao, III, 313
 Calpe, Mount, I, 218
 Calton Hill, Pillars, II, 85; view from,
 85
 Camargue, the, I, 45
 Cambodia, III, 117
 Cambridge, II, 57-9, 62
 Cambridge (Mass.), III, 20
 Cameroons, the, II, 279
 Campagna, the, I, 207
 Campbells, the, II, 93, 101
 Campbelltown, II, 100
 Campina, III, 256
 Canada, Dominion, II, 111-140; area,
 111; climate, 112-113; fisheries, 136;
 forests, 111, 113; French Canada,
 122; furs, 129; grain, 130, 131;
 history, 114-116; hunting, 111;
 Indians, 116-117; industry, 114;
 land, 130; physical features, 112,
 124; parliament, 126; police, 132;
 population, 139-40; ports, 117;
 products, 139-40; provinces, 117;
 railways, 112, 129; settlement, 111;
 sugar, 125
 "Canadian Boat Song," II, 124
 Canadian Pacific Railway, II, 136
 Canaries, the, I, 257; II, 284
 Candia, I, 320
 Canea, I, 320
 Cannebière, the, I, 45
 Cannes, I, 46, 47
 Cannibalism, II, 240
 Canongate (Edinburgh), II, 82
 Canterbury, II, 33
 Canterbury (N.Z.), II, 234
 Canton, III, 99, 105-6
 Canyon, Grand, III, 7, 8, 42, 52-3
 Cape Breton Island, II, 117

- Cape Town, II, 245, 249-252
 Capitol, the (Washington), III, 26
 Capri, I, 317
 Carcassonne, I, 38, 40
 Cardiff, II, 76
 Cardona, I, 240
 Caribbees, II, 149
 Carinthia, III, 233, 235
 Carlisle, II, 70
 Carlyle, Thomas, II, 96
 Carnac, I, 1; alignments, 6
 Carnarvon, II, 80
 Carnarvon, Lord, II, 304
 Carnegie, Andrew, III, 24
 Carniola, III, 241
 Carnival, the, I, 48
 Carolinas, the, III, 28, 30-1; cotton, 30; origin of name, 30; tobacco, 30
 Carpaecio, I, 189-191
 Carpathians, the, III, 211
 Cartagena (Colombia), III, 323
 Carthage, foundation, I, 267; destruction, 268, 294
 Casablanca, I, 274, 278
 Caspian Sea, III, 152
 Caste, II, 155-6
 Castiles, the, I, 254
 Castleton, Isle of Man, II, 63
 Castilian, I, 254
 Castro, President, III, 319
 Catalans, I, 238; dress, 242
 Catalonia, I, 237
 Catania, I, 316
 Catherine the Great, III, 145, 151
 Catskill Mountains, III, 18
 Cattaro, Bocche of, III, 248
 Cattle ranching, III, 36
 Caub, III, 189
 Caucasus, the, III, 130, 148-9
 Cave dwellings, I, 239, 298
 Cedars of Atlas, I, 287
 Celebes, III, 119
 Celts, II, 81
 Central America, III, 297, 301-3
 Cetinje, III, 252, 253
 Ceylon, II, 192-195; area, 195; products, 192, 194; temples, 194
 Chæronea (Lion), III, 274
 Chamounix, I, 58, 59
 Champagne, I, 62; wine manufacture, 62-4
 Champéry, I, 160
 Champlain, Lake, III, 23
 Channel Islands, the, II, 108-10
Chanson de Roland, I, 40
 Charlemagne, III, 202, 235
 Charles, Prince Regent of Scotland, II, 82
 Charles I. (England), II, 82
 Charles II grants charter to Connecticut, III, 21; Pennsylvania, 24
 Charles V, I, 218, 254, 256
 Chartreuse, Grande, the, I, 58
 Château d'If, I, 41, 46
 Châteaux of the Loire, Blois, I, 35; Chambord, 35; Langeais, 35; Serrant, 36
 Chau-Chau-Fu, III, 99
 Chaya, III, 80
 Chekho - Slovakia, III, 215-221; government, 215-16; land, 216; language, 218
 Cherbourg, I, 12
 Chester, II, 73-4, 75
 Chewing gum, III, 18
 Chicago, III, 38-40; hospitality, 40; plan, 39; population, 39; rapid growth, 39; river, 38; stockyards, 38; Temple, 40; Union Stock Yards, 39, 40.
 Chicago Board of Trade, III, 39
 Chicoutimi, II, 118
 Child Harold, I, 236, 262
 Chile, III, 310-13; history, 310-12; nitrates, 311; population, 313; products, 313
 Chillingham, II, 70-71
 Chillon, I, 157-158
 China, III, 80-110; alphabet, 96; architecture, 97, 99; area, 80; ceremony, 97-8; character, 80-1, 93; Civil Service, 95; civilisation, 80; customs, 96-7; education, 95-7; famines, 105; food, 99; foreigners, 98; government, 91; Great Wall, 91; history, 91-3; industry, 93; isolation, 80; language, 96; philosophy, 94; population, 90, 93, 94, 105-6; potentialities, 93; religion, 94-5, 109; resources, 94; secret societies, 92; superstitions, 95; Tatars, 108; temples, 89, 95; Treaty Ports, 98; wages, 93-4; women, 97; Yellow Peril, 93; Wall, 105
 Chinatown, III, 49
 Christ of the Andes, III, 304
 Christchurch (N.Z.), II, 234, 237
 Christianity, Introduction to Scotland, II, 103
 Christians, Black, III, 120
 Christian Scientists, III, 13
 Christmas Island, II, 196
 Cho-Sen, III, 88
 Chulos, I, 226
 Chunking, III, 104
 Church of Scotland, General Assembly, II, 84
 Cigarette factories (U.S.A.), III, 29
 Cinderella, Italian, I, 310
 Cinque Ports, II, 34
 Cintra, I, 261; Palace, 262
 "City of Magnificent Distances, the," III, 26
 Civil War, American, III, 1
 Clans, Gathering of the, II, 99
 Clansmen, The Land of, II, 100
 Cleopatra's Needle, II, 299
 Cleveland, III, 10, 36, 37, 38; foreign element, 10
 Cliff dwellers, III, 53
 Climbing Date Palms, I, 244
 Clive, Lord, II, 184
 Clyde, the Falls, II, 91; estuary, 96
 Cnossos, I, 319, 320
 Coatbridge, II, 91
 Coblenz, III, 194
 Cochin China, III, 117
 Cockburn, Miss, II, 89
 Cock-crowing, I, 70
 Cock-fighting in Spain, I, 250
Cockpit of Europe, 68
 Coe Bridge, II, 101
 Coimbra, I, 264
 Coleridge, S. T., II, 95
 Cologne, III, 191, 192, 195, 196; Cathedral, 192, 195
 Colombia, III, 323
 Colombo, II, 192-3
 Columbus, II, 144, 148
 Colorado, III, 8, 44; the Royal Gorge, 7
 Columbia, District of, III, 26; river, 9
 Comacchio, I, 190
 Como, I, 174; lake, 178
 Concepción, III, 312
 Concha, La, I, 228
 Coney Island, III, 12, 20
 Confederate Armies, III, 30
 Confucianism, III, 67, 94
 Congo (Belgian), I, 71; II, 279, 280-2; atrocities, 282
 Congress (U.S.A.), III, 1; powers of, 2
 "Congressional Limited, the," III, 23
 Coniston Water, II, 69
 Connecticut, III, 19, 22; history, 22; industry, 22; pronunciation, 22
 Constable's country, II, 60
 Constance, I, 163
 Constantine (town), I, 290
 Constantinople, III, 280-285; the Bazaar, 281; dogs, 282; Saint Sophia, 282, 283, 284; Stamboul, 281
 Contrast, the, III, 5
 Conway, II, 78, 81
 Coolgardie, II, 226
 Copenhagen, III, 179, 181, 182-3; churches, 183; history, 183; palaces, 183; population, 182
 Copts, the, II, 287, 298
 Cora Lynn, II, 91
 Coreyra, I, 319
 Corday, Charlotte, I, 13
 Cordilleran mountain system, III, 8
 Cordova, I, 253-4
 Corfu, I, 319; history, 320; population, 320
 Corinth, III, 268, 274, Isthmian games, 274
 Cork, II, 106-7
 Corn State, the, III, 40
 Cornelius (German painter), III, 197
 Corniche, the, I, 46, 50
 Cornwall, II, 44-48; wreckers, 46
 Corsairs, I, 281
 Corsica, I, 305-9; Buonaparte, 308; characteristics, 309; chestnuts, 308; King Theodore, 308; scenery, 308
 Corunna, I, 232
 Cossacks, the, III, 146-7; Grebensky Cossacks, 146; meaning of word, 146; Soviet rule, 146
 Costa Rica, III, 302-3
 Cottar's Saturday Night, The, II, 95
 Cotton Belt, the Great, III, 28; production, 29, 30
 Courland, III, 157, 158
 Court of Lions (Alhambra), I, 251-2
 Courts of Session (Scotland), II, 84
 Coutances, I, 12
 Coventry, II, 55-6
 Cowboy, III, 36
 Cracow, III, 213
 Crécy, I, 9
 Creoles, III, 34
 Crete, I, 320; Cretan Pompeii, 319; labyrinth, 320; population, 320
 Crimea, the, III, 149-151; area, 149; history, 150; mountains, 150; Soviets, 150; the War, 149
 Croatia, III, 241, 249
 Croats, III, 242
 Cromwell, II, 85, 95
 Cryptomeria (Avenue), III, 85
 Ctesiphon, II, 321
 Cuba, III, 299-300; area and population, 299; products, 300
 Culloden, II, 102-3
 Curtea, d'Arges, III, 259
 Cuthbert, St., II, 72
 Cuttlefish, I, 295
 Cuy, I, 125
 Cuzco, III, 314
 Cyclades, the, I, 320
 Cyclopean Walls, I, 318
 Cyprus, I, 306-7; copper, 307; Venus, 306; villages, 307
 Czechs, the, III, 218
 Dacoits, II, 187
 Dahomey, II, 278
 Dalmatia, III, 249
 Damascus, II, 324; III, 290
 Dances put up to auction, I, 319
 Dances, the, III, 162
 Dante, I, 191-2; 194
 Danube, the, III, 202, 228-9; source, 202
 Danzig, III, 186, 208-1; history, 208; rafts, 209
 Dardanelles, the, III, 284
 Dariel Pass, III, 148
 Darley Dale, II, 65
 Darling, Grace, II, 72
 Dartmoor, II, 43-4
 David, King (Scotland), II, 83-4
 Dawson (Canada), II, 138
 Dayaks, the, II, 200
 Deccan, the, II, 161
 Decembrists' Conspiracy, III, 122
 Deer forests in Scotland, II, 102

- Deeside, the, II, 102
 Delft, I, 125
 Delhi, II, 173-6; history, 174; peacock throne, 174; temples, 176
 Delphi, III, 274
 Denmark, III, 179-184; agriculture, 180; climate, 183; constitution, 180; co-operation, 180-1; education, 180; ferries, 182; history, 180; islands, 184; peasants, 180; population, 179, 184; products, 184
 Dent Blanche, I, 131
 Denver, III, 7, 44
 Derbend Pass, III, 148
 Derby, II, 63-4
 Dervishes, III, 283-4
 Derwentwater, II, 67, 68-9
Descent from the Cross (Rubens), I, 94
 Desert, the, I, 292; II, 301, 304; marauders, I, 298
 Detroit, III, 40
 Devonshire, II, 42-4
 Dhamar, III, 290
 Dickens' Land, II, 33
 Diekirch, I, 104
 Dijon, I, 41
 Dinan, I, 12
 Dinant, I, 100
 Dinosaur eggs, III, 108
 Dismal Swamp, the, III, 9
 Dixie, III, 27
 Dnieper, river, III, 145
 Dobruja, the, III, 259
 Dodecanese, the, I, 320
 "Dog-stone," II, 97
 Dominica, II, 147
 Don, river, III, 145
 Donatello, I, 180
 Donegal, II, 107
 Dordrecht (Dort), I, 127
 Douglas, Isle of Man, II, 63
 Douglas, Lady Jane, execution of, II, 82
 Doune Castle, II, 86
 Dover, II, 34
 Dovey Valley, II, 77
 Dove mountains, III, 174
 Drachenfels, the, III, 194
 Dresden, III, 204, 207; china, 207; picture gallery, 207
 Dryburgh, II, 88; Abbey, 88-89
 Drummond, the poet, II, 86
 Drumrossie Muir, II, 102
 Dublin, II, 104-5
 Duma, the, III, 122
 Dumbarton, II, 96
 Dumfries, II, 95
 Dunbar, battle of, II, 85
 Dundee's Highlanders, II, 102
 Dunedin, II, 236, 237
 Dunmail, II, 68
 Dunolly Castle, II, 96
 Dunoon, II, 93
 Dunvegan Castle, II, 103
 Durazzo, III, 255
 Durban, II, 257, 258-9
 Dürnstein, III, 229
 Durham, II, 72, 73
 Düsseldorf, III, 197
 Dutch East Indies, III, 119-20
 Dutch of Portugal, the, I, 264
 Dwarf trees (Japan), III, 66
 East Africa, II, 268-274; marriage, 270; natives, 269
 East Anglia, II, 60
 East India Company, II, 184
 East Prussia, III, 208
 East River (N. Y.), III, 14
 Eastbourne, II, 38
 Ebro, the, I, 236
 Ecclefechan, II, 96
 Echernach, I, 104
 Ecuador, III, 316
 Edam, I, 122
 Edinburgh, II, 81-86; Advocates' Library, 84; Arthur's Seat, 82; Auld Reekie, 83; barracks, 82; Calton Jail, 85; Canongate, 82; castle, 82; Cowgate, 82; executions, 82; history, 82; memorial to Scottish soldiers, 85; "Modern Athens," 85; Mons Meg, 82; New Edinburgh, 83; New Hall, 84; North Bridge, 83; Old Edinburgh, 82; old Parliament House, 84; Post Office, 85; Queen of Cities, 81; Scott's description of Castle, 84; situation, 82; St. Giles, 84; University, 84
 Eels, I, 190
 Egypt, II, 285-314; antiquity, 285, 289; area, 287; the Delta, 288, 290; history, 285-7; religion, 289; temples, 285
 Einsiedeln, I, 149-50
 Ekaterinburg, III, 124
 Elavala, II, 242
 Elba, I, 316; Buonaparte's exile, 316-17
 Elbe, the, III, 187, 207, 208
 Elbruz, III, 148
 Elche, Our Lady of, I, 245; opera in cathedral, 245
 El Dorado, III, 323
 Elgin Marbles, the, III, 272
 Elibank Castle, II, 89
 Eliot; see George
 Ellen's Isle, II, 98
 Ellis Island, III, 12
 Elsinore, III, 182, 184; Hamlet legend, 184
 Elstour, II, 56
 Ems-Weser canal, III, 187
 L'Enfant, Major, III, 26
 Engadine, the, I, 146-8
 England, II, 6-80
 English Counties, II, 31-75
 Enoshima, III, 75
 Erie, Lake, II, 124, 125
 Esfollhada, I, 260
 Eskimo, the, III, 325
 Essen, III, 197, 198
 Esterels, the, I, 46
 Esthonia, III, 157, 158, 159; area and population, 158; education, 159; products, 159
 Estonia, III, 125
 Etna (Mount), I, 314
 Eton, II, 27
 Ettrick Shepherd, the, II, 90
 Everest, Mount, II, 159, 160
 Evil Eye, the, I, 273
 Euphrates, the, II, 315, 317-18
 Evans, Sir Arthur, explorations in Crete, I, 320
 Executions at Edinburgh Castle, II, 82
 Eycks, the Van, I, 84
 "F. F. V.'s": III, 30
 Fair Island, II, 103; Spanish knitting, 103
 Fairnilee, II, 89
 Fairy Dean, II, 88
 Faiyûm, II, 286
 Fakirs, II, 168
 Falkland Islands, II, 150
 Faroe Islands, II, 72
 Fascists, I, 170
 "Father of the Waters," the, III, 35
 "Federal City," the, III, 26
 Feet, crippled, III, 96
 Fellahin, the, II, 287
 Fens, the, II, 59
 Ferdinand and Ysabel, I, 218
 Ferrara, I, 190
 Feuds, II, 100
 Fez, I, 277; streets, 277; lunatic asylum, 278
 Figueras, I, 240
 Fingal, II, 97; cave, 103
 Finland, III, 155-7, 158; area, 155; climate, 155, 156; education, 155; history, 156; lakes, 155; people, 155-6; products, 156
 Finns, the, III, 155-6; 157
 Flanders and the Flemings, I, 66, 67, 70; Counts of, 82; horses, 74; sea-coast, 74
 Flatiron Building, III, 16
 Flodden, Battle of, II, 89
 Flora Macdonald, II, 102, 103
 Florence, I, 192-4; the Pitti, 194; the Uffizi, 194
 Florida, III, 28, 32-3; history, 32; orange groves, 32; Palm Beach, 31, 32, 34; scenery, 32
 Flowers of the Forest, the, II, 89
 Flushing, I, 127
 Folk-songs (Russia), III, 132; cycles, 132
 Fontainebleau I, 28; carp ponds, 30; palace, 3
 "Forbidden City," the, III, 112
 Ford, Mr., III, 38
 Formosa, III, 75, 87
 Fort William, II, 100, 101; (Canada), 131
 Forth, Firth of, II, 82; Bridge, 85, 86-88
 Fortunate Isles, I, 318
 Forty-niners, III, 42
 Fountains Abbey, II, 71
 France, I, 1-65; after the war, 64; area and population, 65; Central France, 59; Church, 33; colonies, 65; devastation, 64; divorce, 6; education, 30; government, 31-2; landowners, 7; law of property, 7; legal system, 33-4; life, 6, 7; manufactures, 41; marriage, 7, 8; military service, 33; monopolies, 33; peasants, 7; people, 4-6; population, 7, 65; products, 65; roads, 4; scenery, 4
 Frank, Mr. Harry, III, 88
 Franco-German War (1870-1), III, 184
 Frankfurt on the Main, III, 196, 200
 Fraser river, the, II, 133, 136
 Fraser, Sir John Foster, III, 6
 Frederick the Great, III, 198
 Frederick VII (Denmark), III, 180
 Freetown, II, 277, 280
 Fréjus, I, 46
 Fremantle, II, 217
 French in China, the, III, 98-9
 Friesland, I, 126
 Fuchau, III, 105
 Fuji, III, 80
 Fujiyama, III, 61, 80
 Funen Island, III, 182
 Gabes, I, 297
 Gael, II, 81
 Galashiels, II, 91
 Galicia, I, 214, 215, 232
 Galilee, Sea of, II, 324
 Gallows preferred to wife, II, 89
 Galveston, III, 37
 Galway, II, 107
 Gama, Vasco da, I, 261
 Gambetta, I, 18
 Gamla Upsala, III, 169
 Gandhi, II, 159
 Ganges, the, II, 165, 166
 Garda, lake, I, 178
 "Garden of Allah," the, I, 292
 Garden of Eden, II, 315
 Gareloch, II, 96
 Garfield Memorial, III, 36
 Gary Mills, III, 38-9
 Gauchos, the, III, 305
 Gavarnie, Cirque de, I, 40
 Geddes, Jennie, II, 84
 Geirangerfjord, III, 169
 Geisha, III, 67, 79-80
 Geneva, I, 156; lake, 156-7
 Genoa, I, 169, 173
 George III. (England), II, 83
 George Eliot's Country, II, 55
 George, Mr. Lloyd, III, 37
 Georgetown, II, 150

- Georgia, III, 28, 29, 32; cotton, 32;
"marching through," song, 32;
South, 284; swamps, 32
- Georgia (Russia), III, 124, 125, 131;
148-9
- Germans (U.S.A.), III, 10
- Germany, III, 184-209; area, 187,
190; architecture, 187; canals, 187,
colonies, 186; constitution, 190;
customs, 188; education, 184-6;
emigration, 188; forestry, 188;
Great War, 186; history, 184-5, 190;
industry, 187, 188, 191, 196;
legends, 192; military, 189; music,
188, 193; people, 188-9; popula-
tion, 187, 190; products, 197;
Republic, 186; revolution, 186, 189;
towns, 187; universities, 184;
world-power, 186
- Gerona, I, 240
- Gettysburg, III, 36
- Ghardaia, I, 287
- Ghâts, the, II, 168
- Ghengis Khan, II, 183; III, 108
- Ghent, I, 81-86; Cathedral, 84;
Grand Béguinage, 83; guild houses,
82; museum, 85; population, 82;
university, 86
- Ghizeh, II, 297, 302, 303, 304
- Giant's Causeway, II, 108
- Gibbon, I, 156
- Gibbs, Sir Philip, impressions of
America, III, 5; criticises Belloc,
5
- Gibraltar, I, 218, 302; government,
303; "scorpions," 303; wonders of
the Rock, 303
- Gilles de Retz, I, 36
- Gilsdorf, I, 104
- Giotto, I, 194
- Gipsies in Scotland, II, 86; at Roslin,
86
- Gualda, the, I, 248
- Girgenti, I, 316
- Gjedser, III, 182
- Gladsmuir, II, 82
- Glarus, I, 135; open-air parliament,
135
- Glasgow, II, 90-4; absence of trees,
93; art galleries, 93; Cathedral,
93-4; escutcheon, 92; Gallow-gate,
92; legendary foundation, 92;
motto, 92; municipal services, 92;
Old Glasgow, 94; patron saint, 92;
Scott Monument, 93; shipping, 94;
shops, 92; trams, 92; the Uni-
versity, 91, 94; water, 93
- Glastonbury, II, 50-1, 52
- Glencoe, II, 101; massacre, 101;
monument, 101
- Glengarriff, II, 107
- Glinka, III, 141
- Glommen, river, III, 177
- Gmunden, III, 233
- Gobi desert, III, 108
- Godiva, Lady, II, 55-6
- Goethe, III, 200, 202
- Golconda, II, 182
- Gold Coast, the, II, 277
- Golf, introduced by Stuart Kings, II,
88; Royal Golf Club of St. Andrews,
88
- Goodwin Sands, II, 35
- Gorges, I, 148
- Göta Canal, the, III, 166
- Götaland, III, 164
- Göteborg, III, 166
- Gothenburg (Göteborg), III, 169-70
- Goths in Russia, III, 127, 164
- Gourock, II, 96
- Government of India Act (1919), II, 158
- Governor's Island, III, 11
- Grahamstown, II, 253
- Grampians, the, II, 100, 102
- Granada, I, 250-2; Alhambra, 251-2;
Court of Myrtles, 252
- Grand Canal (China), III, 104
- Grant, General, Tomb, III, 5
- "Granite State," the, III, 22
- Grasse, I, 48, 56
- Gratz, III, 235
- Great Divide, the, II, 134
- Greece, III, 266-276; Ancient Greece,
267; archipelago, 276; golden age,
268; history, 268-9, 270; indus-
tries, 276; Olympic games, 272;
people, 266-7; population, 276;
Greece to-day, 269; towns, 274
- Greenland, III, 325-6
- "Green Mountain State," the, III, 2;
- Greenock, II, 96
- Grenada, II, 149-150
- Grenoble, I, 58
- Grieg, E., III, 162
- Grindelwald, I, 144
- Grisons, the, I, 146
- Groote Schuur, II, 267
- Grossglockner, the, III, 234
- Grosswardein (Nagyvárad), III, 256
- Grottoes, I, 109
- Guadalajara, III, 297
- Guadalquivir, I, 246
- Guadalupe, I, 241
- Guam, III, 1
- Guano, III, 313
- Guarin, I, 239
- Guatemala, III, 301
- Guayaquil, III, 316
- Guernsey, II, 109-10
- Guiana, British, II, 150
- Guilds, I, 71
- Guingamp, I, 14
- Guinea Company, French, III, 31
- Guy Mannerling, II, 72
- Gwalior, II, 189
- Haarlem, I, 125-6
- Haddon Hall, II, 64
- Hadrian, I, 204; wall, II, 69-70, 74
- Hague, the, I, 118
- Haiderabad, II, 182, 189; festival of
Muharram, 182
- Hail, III, 291
- Haiti, III, 360-1
- Halifax (Nova Scotia), II, 117
- Hals, Frank, I, 126
- Hamburg, III, 187, 205, 208; Hagen-
beck's Zoological Gardens, 208
- Hammam Rhirla, I, 287; superstition
about Solomon, 288
- Hammerfest, III, 178
- Hampshire, II, 39-41
- Hampton Court, II, 21, 25-6
- Han, grotto of, I, 99, 102
- Hankow, III, 104
- Hanoi, III, 118
- Hanseatic Towns, II, 205, 208
- Harbin, III, 153
- Harding, Warren G., III, 38
- Harrisburg, III, 25
- Hart, Sir Robert, III, 106
- Harvard University, III, 19
- Harwich, II, 60
- Harz Mountains, the, III, 202
- Hastings and St. Leonards, II, 38
- Hatto, Bishop, III, 192
- Havana, III, 300
- Havre, Le, I, 11-12
- Hawaii, III, 1, 57
- Hawick, II, 91
- Haworth, II, 65
- Hawthornden, II, 85
- Hawthorne, N., III, 21
- Head-hunting, II, 240; III, 87
- Heidelberg, III, 206; the Great Tun,
206
- Heine, H., III, 197
- Hejaz, the, III, 290
- Helensburg, II, 96
- Helipolis, II, 299, 301
- "Hell Gate Arch," III, 15
- Helsingborg, III, 164
- Helsingfors, III, 156, 159, 182
- Henley, II, 24, 28
- Henrietta Maria, III, 25
- Herat, III, 288
- Hereford, II, 72, 75, 78
- Herring industry, II, 101
- Herzegovina, III, 241
- Hetman, III, 146
- Hexham, II, 72
- Himalayas, the, II, 159-160
- Hinduism, II, 154
- Hit, II, 320
- Highlands, the, II, 100; Central
Highlands, 100
- Highland Boundary Fault, II, 100
- Highland Fling, the, II, 99
- Highland Mary, II, 96
- Highland Railway, II, 90
- Highlanders, II, 81
- Hjalmar, the, III, 167
- Hobart, II, 227, 228
- Hofer, Andreas, III, 234
- Hogg, James, II, 90
- Hohenzollerns, the, III, 185
- Hokkaido, III, 85-6
- Holbein, I, 162
- Holland, I, 105-128; canals, 10-12;
cleanliness, 106; colonies, 128;
costume, 116-7; cycling, 108;
dairy-land, 116; dykes, 109-10;
education, 128; farming, 106; festi-
vals, 108; flowers, 125; govern-
ment, 128; history, 105; painting,
106, 120, 125; population, 128;
produce, 122, 125, 128; sports, 105,
108; temperament, 107, 114;
travelling, 124; windmills, 128;
women, 116
- Holmes, O. W., III, 21
- Holy Fair, the, II, 95
- Holy Roman Empire, I, 218
- Holyrood Abbey, II, 83; history of,
84; Palace, 82-4; pilgrimages, 84
- Homburg, III, 200
- Homer, I, 320
- Honduras, British, II, 150
- Honfleur, I, 12
- Hong Kong, II, 202-4
- Horse-breeding in U.S.A., III, 36
- Hougoumont, I, 93
- Hoy Island, II, 103
- Hudson, Mr. W. H., III, 305
- Hudson Bay, II, 139
- Hudson Bay Company, II, 129, 139;
river, III, 16, 18
- Huc, III, 110
- Hühli, the, II, 171
- Humboldt River, III, 8
- Hungary, III, 236-240; dress, 238;
gypsies, 240; history, 236, 238;
the Magyars, 236, 238; the Puszta,
239
- Hunter, II, 94
- Hunter's Bog, II, 85
- Huron, Lake, II, 124, 12
- Huy, I, 97
- Hwang-Ho, III, 110
- Hyderabad, II, 162
- Ibsen, H., III, 162
- Icebergs, III, 324
- Ice-cave (Salzburg), III, 231
- Iceland, III, 326
- Illinois, State, III, 40; railways, 40;
river, 38
- Imatra Falls, III, 156
- Immigration, control of (U.S.A.), III,
11; Act of 1917, 11; Ellis Island, 12
- Incas, the, III, 314
- Independence, War of, III, 12
- India, II, 151-185; architecture, 176;
area, 151, 184; caste, 155-6;
characteristics, 151; civilisation,
151; climate, 159; contrasts,
161-2, 178; fossils, 152-4; govern-
ment, 158-9; Hinduism, 154-5;
history, 182, 183-4; languages,
151; law, 158; mountains, 159-
160; Muhammadanism, 157, 174;

- mutiny, 157; nationalism, 158-9; native States, 178-182; people, 178; population, 151, 184-5; products, 161, 184-5; religion, 151, 152, 154-8, 168, 184-5; rivers, 166; temples, 156, 167, 169, 172, 174; transmigration of souls, 156-7; villages, 178
 Indian Mutiny, II, 157
 Indian Territory, III, 53-4
 Indiana, III, 38-9
 Indians (Canada), II, 116
 Indo-China, French, III, 117-119; area, 117; French rule, 118; history 118; products, 118
 Ingolstadt, III, 202
 Inn river, the, III, 228, 233, 234; valley, 233-4; mountaineering, 234
 Innsbruck, III, 230, 231, 234
 Indus, III, 111
 Inverary, II, 95
 Inverness, II, 97
 Iona, II, 103
 Iowa, III, 41
 Ippowok, III, 2
 Ipswich, II, 60
 Iraq, II, 314-15, 316, 317-20; III, 290; population, II, 319; produce, 318
 Ireland, II, 103-8
 Irrawadi, II, 190
 Irving, Washington, III, 18
 Ischia, I, 317
 Islam, I, 269
 "Isles of Greece," the, I, 320
 Italians in U.S.A., III, 10
 Italy, I, 164-218; customs, 168; education, 165; games, 170; government, 166; industries, 217; lakes, 178; land system, 165-7; marriage, 169; patriotism, 167; politics, 166; population, 217; poverty, 165; religion, 170; temperament, 164, 169
 Itasca, Lake, III, 41
 Itea, III, 274
 Ito, Marquis, III, 106
 Ivan the Terrible, III, 132, 138, 146
 Ivory Coast, the, II, 278
 Iwakuni, III, 85
 Izba, the, III, 129
 Jacobites, II, 103
 Jaffa, II, 321; oranges, 322
 Jains, II, 158, 189
 Jamaica, II, 144, 146, 147; tobacco, 146
 James II (Scotland), II, 86
 James III (Scotland), II, 86
 James IV (Scotland), II, 86
 Jamestown, III, 29
 Japan, III, 61-88; agriculture, 72, 74; architecture, 81; character, 62; children, 69; civil war, 61; civilisation, 66; commercial treaties, 61; constitution, 62; costumes, 68-9; customs, 77, 86; dependencies, 87-8; development, 61; dynasty, 61; education, 63; festivals, 82-4; feudalism, 62; flowers, 67, 71, 79; government, 62; history, 61-2; houses, 68, 70-1; industry, 65, 76, 82-3; Jesuits, 62; land system, 74; languages, 66; life, 64; manners and customs, 67; music, 79; physical features, 75; pottery, 84; population, 69, 74, 78, 88; products, 74-5, 77, 88; progress, 62-4; race, 61; railways, 65; religion, 62, 66-7; Samurai, 62; scenery, 72; shipping, 65, 83-4; sports, 65; surprises, 69-70; tea-gardens, 67; temples, 71, 73; trees (dwarf), 66, 70; villages, 72; war (China), 65; women, 67
 Java, III, 119, 120
 Jebb, Professor, II, 94
 Jebel Aures, I, 256
 Jebel Shammari, III, 291
 Jeddah, III, 289-90
 Jericho, II, 324
 Jersey, II, 109
 Jerusalem, II, 321, 322, 323-4; the Holy Sepulchre, 323; Mosque al-Aksa (of Omar), 323
 Jesuits in Japan, III, 62; in Paraguay, 321
 Jews (U.S.A.), III, 10
 Jinn, I, 273
 Joan of Arc, I, 34
 Johannesburg, II, 261-3
 John I. (of Portugal), I, 262
 Johnson, Dr., II, 56, 81; definition of oats, 81
 Jonson, Ben, II, 86; visit to Drummond, 86
 Jota, the, I, 228
 Juan Fernandez, III, 313
 Juge d'Instruction, I, 34
 Jungfrau, I, 140
 Jutland Peninsula, III, 179
 Kaaba, The, III, 290
 Kabul, province, III, 288; town, 288
 Kabyle Highlands, I, 289; people, 281, 289, 290; language, 289
 Kagoshima, III, 84
 Kairwan, I, 270, 294, 299; mosques, 294-6
 Kalmuks, III, 145; nomad life, 146
 Kamakura, III, 63, 80
 Kampen, I, 126
 Kandahar, province, III, 288; town, 288
 Kandy, II, 192, 194
 Kansas, III, 41
 Karachi, II, 161
 Karelia, III, 158
 Karlsbad, III, 218, 220
 Karlsruhe, III, 206
 Karma, II, 156
 Karnak, II, 304-6
 Karoo, the Great, II, 253
 Kasbek, III, 148
 Kashmir, II, 180-1; floating gardens, 180
 Kazan, III, 138, 144
 Kbur-ar-Roumia, I, 288
 Keats, John, II, 95
 Kelvin, Lord, II, 94
 Kelvingrove Park, II, 93
 Kenilworth, II, 55
 Kent, II, 31-6
 Kentucky, III, 2; meaning of, 36
 Kenya, II, 268, 270-1
 Kermesse, I, 74
 Keswick, II, 68
 Kew Gardens, II, 22, 24
 Khaiber Pass, III, 288, 289
 Khans, Palace of, III, 150
 Khartum, II, 308; 312-14; Gordon Memorial, 313; Gordon College, 314
 Khiva, III, 153
 Khyber Pass. See Khaiber
 Kiakhta, III, 108
 Kicking Horse Pass, II, 134
 Kiel Canal, III, 187-8, 207
 Kiev, III, 136-8, 151; catacombs, 138; churches, 137; history, 137; industry, 138; the Podol, 137
 Kikuyu, II, 271
 Killarney, II, 105, 107
 Killiecrankie, Pass, II, 101-2; battle, 102
 Kilmuir, II, 103
 Kilt, the, II, 81; as uniform, 81
 Kimberley, II, 254-5; diamonds, 255
 Kimono, III, 69
 Kingston, II, 144
 Kirghiz, III, 145
 Kissing Bush, II, 72
 Kitwanga, II, 142
 Klagenfurt, III, 235
 Klausenburg (Clus or Kolozsvár), III, 257
 Klondyke, II, 138-9; III, 54
 Knights of Malta, I, 305
 Knox, John, II, 94
 Kobdo, III, 108
 Kobe, III, 83-4
 Koran and slavery, I, 275
 Korea (Cho-sen), III, 88
 Kosovo, Battle of, III, 251
 Kovno, III, 160
 Koweit, III, 290
 Kowloon, II, 204
 Kragujevats, III, 250
 Kremlin, the, III, 123
 Kreuzlingen, I, 163
 Krishna, II, 154
 Kristiania, III, 171, 172, 176, 177-8; art, 178; religion, 178; university, 178
 Krupp's works, III, 198
 Kuala Lumpur, II, 200
 Kuban, III, 145
 Kublai Khan, III, 108
 Kurile Islands, III, 75
 Kus-kus, I, 272
 Kut-al-Amara, II, 320
 Kutubia (Lower), I, 280
 Kyles of Bute, II, 84, 96
 Kyoto, III, 66, 73, 81
 "L" (train), III, 14
 La Argentina, I, 219
 Lac d'Amour, I, 76
 Lado Enclave, the, II, 314
 "Lady Isabel," II, 96
 Lady of the Lake, the, II, 89, 98
 Laeken, I, 88, 92
 Laghet, I, 56
 Laibach (Ljubljana), III, 249
 Lake District, English, II, 66-9
 "Lake of Fire, The," II, 144
 Lama Pope, III, 109
 Lanarkshire, II, 91-2
 Lancashire, II, 61-2
 "Land of Cotton," the, III, 27
 "Land of Flowers, the," III, 32
 Land of a Thousand Lakes, the, III, 155
 "Land of the White Elephant," III, 114
 Landeck, III, 234
 Landes, I, 4, 37-9; resin-workers, 36; stilts, 39
 Land's End, II, 48
 Landsrona, III, 164
 Lang, Andrew, II, 88, 90, 91
 Languoreth, Queen, II, 92
 Laos, III, 117
 Lapland and the Lapps, III, 156, 161, 162
 Largo, II, 86
 Las Casas, III, 31
 Last Supper, I, 177
 Latonic Mountains, III, 23
 Latter Day Saints, III, 42, 46
 Latvia, III, 125, 157, 158, 159-160; area and population, 159; costumes, 160; products, 159; religion, 159
 Lay of the Last Minstrel, the, II, 89, 91
 Leaning Towers of China, III, 110
 Lee, Robert E., III, 30, 35, 36
 Leeds Castle, Kent, II, 35-6
 Leeward Islands, the, II, 147
 Leghorn, I, 195
 Leipzig, III, 208; fairs, 208; Gevandhaus, 208
 Leith, II, 85; incorporation in 1922, 85
 Lemburg, III, 214
 Leningrad, III, 142
 Leon, III, 297
 Lerida, I, 240
 Leslie, II, 85
 Lettis, III, 157
 "Levee," the, III, 35

- Leyden, I, 120
 Lhasa, III, 112-3; strangers in, 112
 Llandaff, II, 76
 Llandudno, II, 79
 Libau, III, 160
 Libation vessel, I, 319
 Liberia, II, 277-8
 Liberty, Statue of, III, 8
 Libya, I, 266, 278
 Lieco, the, I, 238
 Liechfield, II, 50-7
 Liechtenstein, III, 235-6
 Liège, I, 95
 Lignite, III, 197
 Lima, III, 313
 Limerick, II, 106
 Lincoln, Abraham, III, 27, 40;
 Lincoln Memorial, III, 27
 Lincolnshire, II, 60
 Lind, Jenny, III, 162
 Lindisfarne (Holy Island), II, 72
 Ling, P. H., III, 168-9
 Linz, III, 228
 Lipari Isles, I, 317-18; pumice stone, 318
 Lippo Lippi, Fra, I, 194
 Lisbon, I, 259-62; on seven hills, 260;
 earthquake, 261
 Lithuania, III, 125, 157, 158, 160;
 area and population, 160; costumes, 160;
 history, 160; Jews, 160;
 language, 160; products, 160;
 religion, 160
 Livadia, III, 150
 Liverpool, II, 62, 66
 Lizard, the, II, 48
 "Lizzies," III, 38
 Loch Fyne, II, 96
 Loch Gail, II, 96
 Loch Katrine, II, 93
 Loch Leven, II, 101
 Loch Lomond, II, 96, 98
 Loch Long, II, 96
 Loch Striven, II, 96
 Loch Tay, II, 102
 Lofoden Islands, III, 176
 Loire, Châteaux of the, I, 35
 Lombardy, I, 174
 London, II, 6-23; Bank of England, 11, 14; British Museum, 12, 22;
 Buckingham Palace, 3, 20;
 Cenotaph, 13; City of London, 14;
 Fleet Street, 15; Great Fire, 9;
 Guildhall, 10, 14-15; Houses of Parliament, 16; Hyde Park, 20-21;
 Medieval London, 8; National Gallery, 12; Piccadilly, 18; Roman London, 6;
 St. Paul's Cathedral, 9; Saxon London, 6; Strand, 12;
 Temple, 13; Tower Bridge, 8;
 Tower of London, 15, 20; Trafalgar Square, 11, 15-16; West End, 18-21;
 Westminster, 15-18; Westminster Abbey, 16-18
 Londonderry, II, 108
 Lone Star State, the, III, 36
 Longfellow, III, 21
 Lorca, I, 246
 Lorelei, the, III, 190, 194
 Lorn, Firth of, II, 96
 Lorraine, I, 61, 62; dukes of, 62
 Los Angeles, III, 49; the "movie" world, 40
 Loti, P., III, 119
 Louisiana, III, 28, 34-5; creoles, 34;
 history, 34-5; Mardi Gras, 34;
 sugar, 35
 Lourdes, I, 39, 40
 Louvain, I, 94, 98
 Low, Mr. A. Maurice, impressions of America, III, 6
 Lowell, James Russell, III, 21
 Lowell, Observatory, III, 52
 Lowlanders, II, 81
 Lucas, Mr. E. V., impressions of America, III, 5, 6
 Lucca, I, 195
 Lucerne, I, 151; bridge, 152; lake, 153; the Lion, 150
 Lu-Chau, III, 110
 Luderitzbucht, II, 252
 Ludlow, II, 76
 Lugano, I, 155
 Luther, Martin, III, 192
 Luxemburg, Grand Duchy, I, 103-4;
 area, 103; position, 103; processions, 104;
 Roman remains, 104; town, 104
 Luxor, II, 304
 Lynch Law, III, 48
 Lyons, I, 41
 Macdonalds, II, 101
 Macgregor clansmen, II, 97, 100
 Mackenzies, II, 100
 Macleods, the, II, 100, 103
 McKinley, William, III, 38
 Mad Meg, I, 85
 Madagascar, II, 284
 Madeira, II, 284
 Madras, II, 182-4
 Madrid, I, 255; climate, 255, the Escorial, 256; the Prado, 256
 Madura, III, 119
 Maelstrom, the, III, 174
 Maestricht, I, 127
 Maeterlinck, I, 67
 Magdalena, R., III, 323
 Maggiore, Lake, I, 168, 175, 178
 Mahatma, II, 159
 Mahdi, the, II, 313
 Mahrattas, the, II, 157
 Mährisch-Ostrau, III, 221
 Maid of Saragossa, I, 236
 Maine, III, 19
 Mainz, III, 192
 Majorca (Mallorca), I, 319; drainage, 319
 Malar, the, III, 167
 Malay Peninsula, II, 195-198; population, 204;
 products, 196-8, 204
 Malay States (Federated), II, 196, 198
 Malines, I, 94
 Malmö, III, 164, 182
 Malta, I, 267, 303-5; area, 304;
 history, 305; products, 304; religion, 304
 Maltese Archipelago, I, 305
 Man, Isle of, II, 63
 Man with the Iron Mask, the, I, 47
 Manchester, II, 61-2, 65
 Manchuria, III, 106-7
 Manchus, the, III, 106
 Mandalay, II, 188
 Manhattan, III, 15; island, 12
 Mannheim, III, 191, 206
 Manitoba, II, 128, 129, 141
 Mantilla, I, 254
 Marble Mountains, the, III, 119
 Marienbad, III, 218, 220-1
 Marathon, III, 272, 273
 Marken, I, 117, 118
 Marmion, II, 89
 Marsala, I, 316
 Marseilles, I, 45, 47; Cannebière, 45;
 the Marseillaise, 46
 Mary, Queen of Scots, II, 84, 96; marriage with Darnley, 84;
 relics of, 84;
 Rizzio, 84; see also Stuart, Mary
 Maryland, III, 25; civil war, 25;
 origin of name, 25; War of Independence, 25
 "Maryland, my Maryland," III, 25
 Masai, the, II, 271
 Mashona, II, 266
 "Mason and Dixon's Line," III, 32
 Massachusetts, III, 19, 20; education, 20;
 history, 20; industries, 20
 Matabele, II, 266
 Math, III, 323
 Mathieson, II, 89
 Matlock Bath, II, 64
 Matterhorn, the, I, 136, 139; first ascent, 140
 Mauchline, II, 95
 Mauretania, Tomb of Queen of, I, 286
 Mauritius, II, 284
 Mayflower, the, III, 20
 Mecca, III, 290
 Medina, III, 290
 Mednin (Troglodytes), I, 297
 Megalithic monuments (Balearic Islands), I, 318
 Meissen china, III, 207
 Meistersingers, the, III, 188
 Mekinez (Meknes), I, 278; ostrich farm, 278
 Mekong, the, III, 117, 119
 Melbourne, II, 220-222
 Melbourne, Lord, and gout, I, 263
 Melk, Abbey of, III, 229
 Melrose, II, 88; abbey, 88; the Tweed, 88
 Melting pot, Racial, III, 9
 Memel, III, 160
 Memling, I, 78, 80
 Memnon, II, 305; Colossi, 308
 Memphis, II, 293, 303
 Meppel, I, 126
 Mer de Glace, I, 59
 Meran, I, 180
 Merrimac River, III, 21
 Mesa, III, 42
 Meshed, III, 288
 Mesopotamia, II, 314-15; history, 315
 Messina, I, 314
 Methodists in Chicago, III, 40
 Methuen Treaty, I, 263
 Metropolitan Museum of Art, III, 14
 Meuse, the, I, 96-7
 Mexico, III, 295-9; area and population, 288-9;
 Aztecs, 295; character, 296;
 history, 295; mountains, 295; resources, 298-9;
 revolutions, 296
 Mexico City, III, 296-7
 Michigan, Lake, II, 124, 125; III, 39
 Michigan, State, III, 40
 Middleburg, I, 127
 Midnight Sun, the, III, 170, 171-2
 Mikado, the, III, 62
 Milan, I, 170, 175; Cathedral, 176;
 the Scala, 177
 Milwaukee, foreign element, III, 10
 Minho, I, 264
 Minneapolis, III, 41
 Minnesota, III, 36, 41; lakes, 8
 Minnewanka, Lake, II, 124
 Minorca, I, 319; strange customs, 319
 Minos, King, I, 320; Minotaur, 320
 Mir, III, 122
 "Missing link," the, III, 120
 Mississippi, river, III, 34, 35-6; river boat, 34;
 the "levee," 35
 Mississippi (State), III, 8, 28
 Missouri, the, III, 8, 35
 Mistral, I, 41
 Mitla, III, 297
 Miyajima, III, 78
 Mocha, III, 290
 Mogador, I, 274
 Molendo, III, 315
 Mombasa, II, 269
 Monaco, I, 51-3
 Mongol invasion of Russia, III, 127
 Mongolia, III, 107-110; history, 108;
 people, 109-110; research, 108;
 towns, 108
 Monk, General, II, 101
 Monkeys at Gibraltar, I, 303
 Monreale, I, 316
 Mons Meg, II, 82; bursting of, 82;
 derivation of term, 82; liberated, 82;
 taken to Tower of London, 82
 Monserrat, I, 239; red roses, 240
 Mont Blanc, I, 58
 Mont Cenis, I, 175
 Monte Carlo, I, 50-55; casino, 51;
 gaming, 52-5; roulette, 52; "the man who broke the bank," 53

- Montecassino, I, 208
 Montenegro, III, 241, 251-3; area, 253; history, 251-2; people, 252-3
 Monterey, III, 297
 Montevideo, III, 320
 Montserrat, II, 147
 Montgomeryshire, II, 77
 Montreal, II, 118, 122-4
 Montrose, Tomb of, II, 84
 Moore, Sir John, I, 232
 Moors, the, I, 218, 269; architecture, 248, 251-2; in Spain, 241
 Moosejaw, II, 132
 Moravia, III, 221
 Mordvins, III, 145
 Mormons, the, III, 45
 Morocco, borders, I, 289; capitals, 277; French rule, 274; government, 275; slaves, 275; travelling, 275
 Morocco (City), I, 280; canals, 280; railway, 280
 Moscow, III, 121, 124, 128, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137-140; central body, 121; history, 138; Kremlin, 123, 138, 139; mediæval aspect, 138; opera, 141; streets, 140; theatres, 142
 Moselle, the, III, 200
 Moskva, the, III, 138
 Moslems (China), III, 94
 Mosul, II, 319
 Motala, III, 168
 "Mother of Presidents," III, 38
 Motherwell, II, 91
 Mountain railways, III, 174
 Mouse Tower (Mauseturm), III, 192
 Mowance, II, 82
 Mozabites, I, 287
 Much Wenlock, II, 74
 Mucklemou'd Meg, II, 89
 Mughal, Great, II, 172-3, 174
 Muhammadan Religion, I, 269; II, 157, 184; Fasts and Festivals, I, 271; Jinn, 273
 Mulai Idris (tomb), I, 277
 Munich, III, 197, 199, 202
 Murau, III, 232
 Murcia, I, 239, 246
 Murray River, the, II, 217
 Mürren, I, 145
 Muscat, III, 291
 Musical Sand (Peru), III, 313
 Muskoka Lakes, II, 131
 Mussolini, I, 167
 Muzhiks, the, III, 128
 Mysore, II, 151, 182
 Mzab, I, 286-7
 Nagasaki, III, 84
 Nagoya, III, 81
 Nail, children of, I, 286
 Nairobi, II, 2/1
 Namur, I, 97
 Nanaimo, II, 138
 Nancy, I, 62
 Nantes, I, 36
 Napier, II, 93
 Naples, I, 208-13; beggars, 210; Cava dei Tirreni, 214; festivals, 210; lottery, 211; macaroni, 212; Vesuvius, 213, 217
 Napoleon I, Boulogne column, I, 9; tomb, 25; *Code Napoleon*, 33
 Nara, III, 82-3
 Narbonne, I, 40
 Narvik, III, 170
 Natal, II, 256-259; area, 256; history, 257; battlefields, 259
 Native States (India), II, 178-82; natives, 180; rulers' privileges, 180
 Nauru island, II, 229
 Nautch girls, II, 153
 Navarre, I, 233; the key of, 234
 Naworth, II, 70, 72
 Nazareth, II, 322, 324
 Neanderthal species, I, 267
 Negro Problem (U.S.A.), the, III, 30-32; solution of, 32
 Negroes in U.S.A., III, 30-2; Mason and Dixon's Line, 32; in North, 32; numbers, 30-1; occupations, 30; in South, 32
 Nejd, III, 290
 Nepal, II, 184
 Neptune's Staircase, II, 101
 Nero, lake, III, 144
 Ness, R., II, 97
 Neuchâtel, I, 162
 Neva, river, III, 145
 Nevada, III, 8, 47
 Neve's (Leeward Islands), II, 147, 148
 New Amsterdam, III, 12
 New Brunswick, II, 117, 118
 New England State, III, 19
 New Forest, II, 41
 New Granada, III, 323
 New Guinea, II, 239, 243
 New Hampshire, III, 19, 21, 22, 23
 New Haven, III, 20
 New Hebrides, II, 239
 New Orleans, III, 35
 New South Wales, II, 213, 223-4; area and population, 224
 New York City, III, 3, 15-18; approach to, 11; Broadway, 12, 16; bridges, 15; Central Park, 14; Coney Island, 12; elevators, 13; ferries, 15; Fifth Avenue, 13; "Great White City," 17; Greater Gotham, 14; history, 12; Madison Square, 19; motor-cars, 18; newspapers, 15; obelisk, 14; origin of name, 12; overhead railway, 14; population, 10, 15; riverside drive, 18; shops, 10; sky signs, 18; streets, 16; the Battery, 15; Trinity Church, 16; Wall Street, 16; Zoological Gardens, 18
 New York State, III, 18-19; resources, 19; scenery, 18-19; population, 19; products, 19; manufactures, 19
 New Zealand, II, 230-237; history, 23; industry, 231; Maoris, 232-4; people, 230; physical features, 232, 235; population, 237; products, 235; South Island, 236; volcanoes, 233
 Newmarket, II, 59-60
 Newark Castle, II, 91
 Newcastle-on-Tyne, II, 72
 Newfoundland, II, 140-3; fisheries, 140; history, 140; population, 142; products, 142; timber, 142
 Newport (Rhode Island), III, 20
 Niagara, II, 116, 127-8, 129; Falls, 116, 127; river, 125
 Nicaragua, III, 302
 Nice, I, 47-50, Promenade des Anglais, 48
 Nicholas I, III, 122
 Nicholas II, III, 122-4, 143; abdication, 122; murder, 123
 Niebelungen, the, III, 190
 Niemen, the, III, 160
 Nieupoort, I, 75
 Nigeria, II, 277
 Nihilists, III, 122
 Nijni-Novgorod, III, 134, 145, 150
 Nikko, III, 71, 85-6
 Nile, the, II, 302-311; cataracts, 307; irrigation, 312; length, 307; pyramids, 303; railway, 307; rainfall, 308; the Dam, 310-11; the White Nile, 308; valley of the Kings, 305
 Nîmes, I, 42, 43-5; amphitheatre, 42; Maison Carrée, 44
 Nineveh, II, 320
 Ningpo, III, 105
 Nippon, III, 75
 Nish, III, 250
 Noli, I, 172
 Nora, the, I, 260
 Nordfjord, III, 172; glaciers, 172
 Normandy, I, 7-14; cider, 11; bathing, 11
 North Berwick Law, II, 85
 North Cape, III, 171
 North Pole, the, III, 324-5
 Northumberland, II, 69
 North-West Police (Canada), II, 130-2
 Norway, III, 170-178; animals, 174; architecture, 176; coast, 170; fishing, 174, 176; fjords, 170-1; industry, 176; physical features, 172; population and products, 178; railways, 175; roads, 173; timber, 176-7; travelling, 174-5; waterfalls, 172; water power, 176; winter sports, 175
 Nova Scotia, II, 117, 119
 Nova Scotia (Scotland), II, 82; baronets of, 82
 Novgorod, III, 126; cycle of folk-songs, 132, 143-4
Noyades, the, I, 36
 Nubia, II, 307
 Nuneaton, II, 55
 Nuraghi, I, 312
 Nürnberg, III, 187, 203-4
 Nyasaland, II, 276
 Oases, I, 292, 298
 Oasis of Europe, the, I, 243
 Oaxaca, III, 297
 Oban, II, 97
 Oberammergau, III, 201, 202; Passion Play, 202-3
Obi (Japan), III, 68-9
 Oceania, II, 238-243; cannibalism, 240; coral islands, 238; customs, 242-3; fishing, 240-1; native industries, 242; religion, 241; settlers, 239
 Odense, III, 184
 Odessa, III, 151-2
 Ohio river, III, 38
 Ohio State, III, 38; mining, 38; oil, 38
 Oil jars, I, 319
 Okefonokee Swamp, III, 32
 "Old Dominion State," III, 29
 Old Sarum, II, 52
 Olmütz, III, 221
 Olympia, III, 275-6, 272; games, 276
 Olympic Games, III, 272
 Oman, III, 291
 Omdurman, II, 313-14
 Ontario, Lake, II, 124, 125-6
 Opera: Cathedral (Elche), I, 245
 Oporto, I, 262-3
 Oran, I, 288
 Orange, I, 41
 Orange Free State, II, 259-60
 Orinoco, the, III, 320
 Orkneys, the, II, 103
 Orleans, I, 34
 Orta, lake, I, 173, 176
 Orthodox Church, the, III, 128, 132
 Orwell, River, II, 60
 Osaka, III, 83
 Ostend, I, 72, 73, 75
 Ottawa, II, 126
 "Our Lady of the Snows," III, 9
 Ourthe, the, I, 100
 Oviedo, I, 231
 Oxford, II, 28-31
 Oxus, the, III, 149
 Oysters, I, 37
 Pacific, American islands of, III, 1
 Padua, I, 180
 Pagodas, III, 65, 85
 Palermo, I, 315
 Palestine, II, 321-24; Allenby's victories, 321; the Dead Sea, 324
 Palm Beach, III, 31
 Palmetto State, the, III, 30
 Pampas, the, III, 305
 Pamplona (Pampeluna), I, 234

- Panama, III, 58, 303; canal, I, 58-60; malaria, 60; yellow fever, 60
- Panna, La, I, 75
- Papua, II, 243; natives, 243-4
- Pará, III, 308
- Paraguay, III, 321-3; history, 321-2; population and products, 323
- Paroissiens* (Brittany), I, 14, 17-18
- Paris, I, 18-30; Académie Française, 30; Arc de Triomphe, 19; Bois de Boulogne, 19, 24; boulevards, 23; Champs Elysées, 23; Column of July, 22; Eiffel Tower, 20; Les Invalides, 24; Longchamps, 24; Notre Dame, 20; opera, 20-22; Panthéon, 21; Pere Lachaise, 33; Place de la Concorde, 23; pleasures, 24; rag-pickers, 26; restaurants and cafés, 24; revolution, 21; shops, 19; the Latin Quarter, 24; the Louvre, 22; the Madeleine, 21; Trocadero, 28; University, 30
- Parliament Hall (Edinburgh), II, 84
- Parsis, II, 158, 164
- Passages, I, 220
- Passau, III, 228
- Patagonia, III, 306-7, 313; native races, 313
- Patiala, II, 177, 178
- Parnossos, Mount, III, 274
- Patras, III, 274
- Pau, I, 40
- Paz, La, III, 317-8
- Peak District, Derbyshire, II, 63-5
- Pedro the Cruel, I, 248
- Peebles, II, 91
- Peking, III, 89, 100-105; Allied troops in, 103; Legations, 103; Tatar city, 103
- Pelota, I, 230
- Pends (St. Andrews), II, 88
- Penn, William, III, 24
- Pennsylvania, III, 24
- Pentland Hills, the, II, 84
- Perm, III, 124, 144
- Pernambuco (Recife), III, 310
- Perpignan, I, 40
- Persia, III, 286-8; history and government 287; houses, 286; justice, 286-7; trade and commerce, 286
- Perth, II, 226; Perthshire, 102
- Peru, III, 313-15
- Peshawar, III, 288
- Petrograd, III, 133, 142-3; Cathedral, 143; fine arts, 143; Nevsky Prospect, 143; Peter and Paul fortress, 143; ruins, 142; Winter Palace, 143, 147
- Peveril Castle (Peveril of the Peak), II, 64
- Pfäfers, I, 148
- Pfalz, the, III, 189
- Philadelphia, III, 10, 24, 25; architecture, 25; City Hall, 24; history, 24, 25; Liberty Bell, Independence Hall, 10, 25; population, 25
- Philæ, Temple of Isis, II, 309
- Philip II, I, 218
- Philiphaugh, Battle of, II, 91
- Philippine Islands, the, III, 1, 57-9
- Phoenicia, I, 301-2
- Photography in Barbary States, I, 272-3
- Picador, I, 226
- Picts and Scots, H, 81
- "Pidgin" English, III, 96
- Pietermaritzburg, II, 257, 258-9
- Pigs in lunatic asylums, I, 278
- Pigtails, III, 96
- Pilatus, I, 151; legend, 151
- Pilgrim Fathers, the, III, 20-1
- Pillar of Salt, I, 286
- Pilsen, III, 220
- Pink Terraces, the, II, 232
- Piræus, III, 276
- Pirot, III, 250
- Pisa, I, 194
- Pithecanthropos*, III, 120
- Pittsburgh, III, 24
- Plassey (Palasi), Battle of, II, 158
- Plata, La, III, 307
- Plevna, III, 263
- Ploërmel, I, 16
- Plougastel, I, 11
- Plymouth (Mass.), III, 20
- Plynlimmon, II, 77
- Pnom-penh, III, 119
- Poblet, I, 241
- Poelcappelle, I, 88
- Poilus*, I, 4
- "Poker," III, 13
- Pola, I, 190
- Poland, III, 208, 209, 210-215; area and population, 211; climate, 212; "corridor," 208; government, 211; history, 210-11; national dance, 214; partitions, 210; salt mines, 212, 214
- Polar Regions, the, III, 324-6
- Police, Dominion Mounted, II, 132
- Police, North-West, II, 130-2
- Polyandry, III, 112
- Polygamy in Tibet, III, 112
- Pomerania, III, 198
- Pompeii, I, 214, 215; African Pompeii, 284-5; Cretan Pompeii, 319
- Ponce de Leon, Juan, III, 32
- Pondichéry, II, 184
- Pont du Gard, I, 42, 45
- Poperinghe, I, 66
- Popping Stones, II, 72
- Port Antonio, II, 144
- Port Elizabeth, II, 252-3, 254
- Port Saïd, II, 288-9
- Portobello, II, 85
- Porto Bello, III, 303
- Porto Maurizio, I, 172
- Portoferrajo, I, 317
- Portsmouth, II, 40
- Portugal, I, 258-65; architecture, 261-2; area, 265; buildings, 258; bull-fighting, 260; education, 259; fish, 258; flowers, 258; history, 265; independence, 265; industries, 265; peasants, 260; people, 259; pioneers, 260; population, 265; products, 265; scenery, 258; superstitions, 260; wine, 258, 263; women, 259
- Portuguese Athens, I, 264
- Potomac River, III, 26
- Potosí, San Luis, III, 297, 318
- Potsdam, III, 200
- Potter, Paul, I, 120
- Prague, III, 217, 219-20; music, 220
- Prairie (Canada), II, 130
- Praying machines, III, 111
- "Prentice Pillar" (Roslin Castle), II, 85
- Pressburg, III, 221
- Pretoria, II, 261
- Prince Charlie, II, 83, 103; Miss Edmondstone's kiss, 86
- Prince of Wales, Duke of Rothesay, II, 96
- Prince Edward Island, II, 117
- Princes Street (Edinburgh), II, 83, 84
- Procession of the Holy Blood, I, 77, 80
- Procession of the North Wind, I, 240
- Prohibition, III, 1
- Provençal dialect, I, 40
- Provence, I, 41
- Prussia, III, 198-9
- Prussianised Germany, III, 185
- Ptolemy IX, II, 306
- Puebla, La, I, 319
- Puritans in America, III, 20
- Pusztá, the, III, 239
- Putnam, Major G. H., III, 1
- Puy-de-Dôme, I, 150
- Pygmies, II, 279-280
- Pyramids, II, 300, 302, 303
- Pyrenees, the, I, 4, 40, 234-5
- Quaker State, the, III, 24, 25
- Quakers, III, 24-5
- Quantocks, the, II, 51-2
- Quebec, Battle of, II, 115-16
- Quebec (city), II, 120-121
- Quebec, Province, II, 117; area, 118; bridge, 121; lakes, 118; language, 118; lumber, 121; population, 118; rivers, 118; timber, 121; water-power, 118
- Queensferry, II, 85
- Queensland, II, 211, 224-6
- Quimperle, I, 16
- Quito, III, 316
- Rabat, I, 278
- Rabelais' country, I, 35
- Rachel, Mme., I, 162
- Ragatz, I, 148
- Ragusa, III, 245-6
- Raiding cattle, II, 89
- Railway station, Pennsylvania (N.Y.), III, 17
- Rajputana, II, 181-2; legends, 182
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, III, 29
- Rama, II, 154
- Ramadhan, I, 271
- Rambla, the, I, 237
- Ramses II, II, 285, 303
- Rangoon, II, 161, 190-1
- Raphael, I, 177, 194
- Ravello, I, 215
- Ravenna, I, 191
- Ratisbon, III, 202
- Red Indians, III, 53; mysteries, 297
- Red River Settlement, II, 129
- Reid, II, 94
- Reilag Oran, II, 103
- Rembrandt, I, 122, 125
- Rennes, I, 17
- Representatives, House of (U.S.A.), III, 2
- Requesens, Our Lady of, I, 240
- Revel, III, 159
- Revere, Paul, III, 21
- Reykjavik, III, 326
- Rheims, I, 62, 63
- Rhine, the, I, 148, 162; falls, 162; III, 189, 191-7; bridges, 195; legends, 193-4; Lorelei, 190, 194; navigation, 195
- Rhine-Herne Canal, III, 187
- Rhode Island, III, 19, 20, 21; area, 20; industrial output, 20
- Rhodes, I, 320
- Rhodes, Cecil, II, 266; memorial, 249; statue, 260; grave, 266
- Rhodesia, II, 265, 266; history, 266; minerals, 266
- Rhone, the, I, 41, 156
- Rice, III, 114
- Richmond, Surrey, II, 24-25
- Rideau Canal, II, 126
- Rif country, I, 266
- Riga, III, 157, 160
- Rigi, the, I, 134, 151
- Rimsky-Korsakov, III, 142
- Rio de Janeiro, III, 308-9
- Rio Grande, III, 37
- Rip van Winkle, III, 18
- Rivera (de), Primo, I, 219
- Riviera, the, I, 41, 46; Italian, 172
- Rizzio, II, 84
- Rob Roy, II, 94; country of, 98
- Robbia (della), I, 194
- Robin Hood Tower (Roslin), II, 85
- Robinson Crusoe, II, 86, 147, 149
- Robson Trail, the, II, 133
- Rocamadour, I, 59, 60
- Roche (La), I, 100
- Rochefort, I, 99
- Rochester, II, 32
- Rockies, the, II, 132-6; III, 42; Rocky Mountains Park, II, 134; Sir Donald, 134; glaciers, 134
- Rodriguez, II, 284
- Roland (bell), I, 84

- Roland, Chanson de, I, 234
 Roman Wall, II, 69-70, 74
 Romanov, Tsars, the, III, 138
 Rome, I, 198-208; the Appian Way, 196; Arch of Titus, 205; the Capitol, 200; the Catacombs, 201; Christian Rome, 201; classical Rome, 198; the Colosseum, 200-2; the Corso, 200; the Forum, 200, 203; modern Rome, 200; the Papacy, 204-6; St. Peter's, 197-8; the Quirinal, 200; the Scala Santa, 202; the Trastevere, 200; the Vatican, 206-7
 Roncesvalles, I, 226, 234
 Ronda, I, 253
 Rory More, II, 103
 Roslin Castle, II, 86; chapel, 85; Gipsy Towers, 86; Prentice Pillar, 85-6
 Rosyth, II, 86
 Ross, Sir Ronald, III, 60
 Rostov, III, 144, 145
 Rothenburg, III, 204
 Rothesay, II, 96; bay, 96; castle, 96; tower, 96
 Rotorua, II, 233
 Rotterdam, I, 112-13, 115, 124; art, 125
 Rouen, I, 11; Great-Clock Street, 14; Joan of Arc, 11
 Roussillon, I, 40
 Rovaniemi, III, 156
 Rubens, I, 94
 Rugby, II, 56
 Ruhr, the, III, 187, 196-7
 Rumania, III, 253-259; Greek influence, 254; history, 253-4; products, 255-6
 Rumelia, Eastern, III, 263
 Russia, III, 121-154; area, 126; autocracy, 122; censorship, 122; ceremonies, 134; church and clergy, 131, 134, 142; constitution, 121; customs, 129; Duma, 122; education, 132, 142; emancipation, 122; folk-songs, 132; government, 121, 138; history, 126-7; horses, 140; houses, 128; industry, 136, 154; land, 122, 124; life, 128; literature, 128; music, 141; names, 130; Nihilists, 122; nomads, 154; peasants, 128, 134; people, 124, 130; physical features, 125, 145-6; population, 128, 135, 154; products, 129, 154; progress, 135; reforms, 122; religion, 128-9, 130-2, 144-5; revolution, 121-4; rivers, 125, 145-6; secret societies, 122; Soviets, 122, 133; Soviet Republic, 121; soil, 125; superstition, 135; theatres, 140-2; villages, 127, 128; weddings, 124, 134; work, 135
 Russia (Little), III, 146
 Russian (U.S.A.), III, 10
 Rustchuk, III, 263
 Rye, II, 38
 Saguenay, the, II, 117
 Sahara, the, II, 301
 Saigon, III, 119
 St. Andrews, II, 87; Cathedral, 88; golf, 88; Pends, 88; St. Regulus Tower, 88
 St. Anne de Beaupré, II, 121-2
 St. Anthony, I, 177
 St. Bavon, Abbey of, I, 83
 St. Bernard, I, 158; Great St. Bernard, 160-1
 St. Cloud, I, 26
 St. Columba, II, 103; monastery, 103
 St. David's, II, 77
 St. Francis of Assisi, II, 103
 St. Germain, Castle, I, 28
 St. Giles (Edinburgh), II, 84
 St. Gothard, I, 159; tunnel, 161
 St. Helena, II, 283, 284
 St. Hubert, I, 100
 St. John, Lake, II, 118, 120
 St. John's (Newfoundland), II, 142
 St. John's (U.S.A.), III, 32
 St. Kentigern, II, 92
 St. Kitts (St. Christopher), II, 147-8
 St. Lawrence River, II, 118-121
 St. Lo, I, 12
 St. Lucia, II, 148-9
 St. Malo, I, 9
 St. Margaret's Loch, II, 85
 St. Michel, Mont, I, 14, 17
 St. Mungo, II, 92
 St. Regulus, II, 88; Tower (St. Andrews), 88
 St. Vincent, II, 149
 St. Willebrod, I, 104
 Sakhalin, III, 87-8
 Sakkára, II, 303-4
 Salah Rais (Pasha), I, 288
 Salic Law, I, 218
 Salisbury Crags, II, 85
 Salisbury (S.A.), II, 267
 Salonika, III, 274
 Salt Lake, Great, III, 42
 Salt Lake City, III, 45, 46, 47
 Salt Mines of Cardona, I, 240
 Salvador, III, 301
 Salzburg, III, 226, 229-231
 Salzillo, I, 246
 Salzkammergut, III, 224, 232-3; lakes, 232
 Samara, III, 144
 Sambre, the, I, 97
 Samoa, II, 237; III, 1
 Samurái, the, III, 62
 Sana'a, III, 290
 San Domingo, III, 301
 San Francisco, III, 49, 50, 51
 San Gennaro, I, 170
 San Marino, I, 192
 San Remo, I, 172
 San Sebastian, I, 228
 Sanchi, II, 181
 Sanskrit, II, 183
 Sanssouci, III, 200
 Santa Fé de Bogatá, III, 323
 Santiago, I, 232; (Chile), III, 312
 Santiago de Cuba, III, 300
 São Paulo, III, 309
 Sappho, I, 320
 Saragossa, I, 233; siege, 236; Maid of, 236
 Sarajevo, III, 244-5
 Sarasate, Museum of, I, 234
 Saratov, III, 144
 Sardinia, I, 307; hospitality, 309; prehistoric monuments, 307, 312; St. Peter's Island, 309; tunny fishing, 311; vendetta, 310
 Sark, II, 110
 Sarto, del, Andrea, I, 194
 Saskatchewan, II, 130
 Saskatoon, II, 139
 Sakuma, III, 84
 Sault Sainte Marie, II, 125, 128
 Savoy, I, 58
 Saxons, II, 81
 Saxony, III, 198, 207
 Scandinavia, III, 161-178; character of people, 162; history, 161
 Scandinavians (in Scotland), II, 81
 Schaffhausen, I, 162
 Scheldt, river, I, 82
 Scheveningen, I, 120
 Schleswig-Holstein, III, 198
 Schwarze See, the, III, 234
 Science, Outline of (in Japanese), III, 64
 Scilly Isles, II, 48
 Scotland, II, 81-103; character of people, 81; coal and iron, 91; costume, 81; deer forests, 102; emigration, 81; gipsies, 86; industries, 91, 101; intermarriage, 81; justice, 83; manufactures, 91; people, 81; races, 81; scenery, 81, 96; students, 84; travelling, 85; universities, 84; waste land, 102; west coast, 96
 Scott, Sir Walter, II, 82, 84; Abbotsford, 90; burial place, 88; his coachman, 89; his descent, 89; his favourite view, 89; monument, 93; Rob Roy, 94; Rokeby, 90
 Scott country, the, II, 88-9
 Scott, Willie, of Harden, II, 89
 Scutari, III, 284
 Scutari (Albania), III, 264
 Seattle, III, 53
 Sebastopol, III, 148
 Segovia, I, 221
 Selkirk, II, 91
 Selkirk, Alexander, II, 86; III, 313
 Semmering, III, 228
 Semois, the, I, 101
 Senate (U.S.A.), III, 2
 Senussi, the, I, 300
 Serao, Matilde, I, 213
 Serbia, III, 241-253; area, 241, 242; constitution, 242; customs, 243; history, 241-2; Home Rule, 242; land, 242; language, 242; monasteries, 251; superstitions, 243; towns, 249, 250
 Serenades, I, 221
 Severn Valley, II, 74
 Seville, I, 246-50; the Alcázar, 247-8; cock-fighting, 250; dancing, 249; gipsies, 249; Holy Week, 249
 Sèvres, Treaty of, I, 320
 Seychelles, the, II, 284
 Sfax, I, 296; fishing (sponges and cuttle-fish), 296
 Shaba, III, 250
 Shanghai, III, 95, 96, 99-101
 Shetlands, the, II, 102-3; ponies, 103
 Shinto religion, III, 66
 Shogun, III, 61, 78
 Shrewsbury, II, 73, 74
 Siam, III, 114-117; constitution, 114; government, 114; Great Powers' jealousies, 114; history, 117; in the Great War, 117; ploughing festival, 116; rice, 114-116
 Siberia, III, 122, 126, 141, 146, 152-4; conquest, 146; fishing, 141
 Sicily, I, 310-16; fruit, 313; history, 312; political, 313; products, 313; scarcity of water, 312; secret societies, 313
 Siegfried, III, 194
 Siena, I, 195; Cathedral, 195-6
 Sierra Leone, II, 277
 Sierra Nevada, III, 42
 Sikhs, the, II, 157
 Silesia, III, 198, 200
 Siljan, Lake, III, 166
 Siloam, Pool of, II, 320
 Simla, II, 151, 158
 Simpon, the, I, 161
 Singapore, II, 195, 197, 198-200
 Sitala, II, 168
 Siva, II, 154, 155
 Siwalik Hills, II, 151-2
 Ski-ing, I, 137, 144, 146, 164, 165, 173; ski-joring, 140
 Skjægaard, the, III, 170
 Skye, II, 103
 "Sky-scrappers," III, 3, 12
 Slave Coast, III, 31
 Slaves, importation of, III, 31; Booker Washington, 32; education, 32; freedom, 32; history of slave trade, 31-2; intermarriage, 32; in the North, 32; markets, 31; present conditions, 32; solution of problem, 32
 Slavonia, III, 241
 Slavonic literature, III, 140
 Slavs, the, III, 126, 127, 143; proverb, 130
 Sleeping Sickness, II, 273
 Slovakia, III, 218-19

- Slovenes, III, 241, 249
 Smith, Adam, II, 94
 Smithsonian Institution (Washington), III, 27
 Smørbrød, III, 182
 Smyrna, III, 284-5
 Snake-charmers, I, 272
 Sofia, III, 262
 Solomon Islands, the, II, 239, 244; taboo, 244
 Somaliland, British, II, 276-7
 Sorecery, II, 82
 Sound, the, III, 184
 South Africa, II, 245; area, 245; diamonds, 255-6; history, 246, 247-9; mountains, 249, 264; natives, 247; population, 246; rivers, 245, 247, 254; roads, 246; the Star of S. Africa, 255; the Union of South Africa, 245
 Southampton, II, 40
 Southern Algeria, I, 290
 Southern Pacific Railway, III, 8
 Southern States (U.S.A.), III, 28, 29; civil war, 29; revolution, 29
 South-West Africa, II, 262, 265
 Soviet, III, 121, 122, 133; fine arts, 143; theatre, 140-1
 Spa, I, 99
 Spain, I, 218-58; area, 257; bull-fighting, 220, 223, 225-7; Carlists, 218; character, 218, 220, 222; civilisation, 219; constitution, 219; crops, 242; dancing, 228; festivals, 240, 249; gipsies, 233-4, 249; history, 218-9; industry, 257; irrigation, 241-2; life, 221-2; Moorish characters, 220; Moorish invasion, 218; pilgrimages, 230; population, 257; possessions, 257; processions, 230; religion, 222; watchmen, 222
 Spalato, III, 246, 247
 Spanish Armada, II, 103
 Sparta, III, 274
 Sphinx, Great, II, 300, 303
 Spice Islands, III, 120
 Spirit screen, III, 107
 Spitzbergen, III, 326
 Stonehenge (S. American), III, 318
 Sponges, I, 296-7
 Sporades, the, I, 320
 Srinagar, II, 181
 Staffa, II, 103
 "Staked Plains," III, 37
 Stambuloff, III, 259
 Stanley Falls, the, II, 283
 Staten Island, III, 11
 Statue of Liberty, III, 8
 Stavanger, III, 171, 176
 Stevenson, R. L., II, 102; tomb, 237
 Stirling, II, 86; castle, 86
 Stockholm, III, 164, 165, 167, 168-9; "blood bath," 168; Opera House, 168
 Stolypin, III, 122
 Stonehenge, II, 52, 54
 Stour, river, II, 60
 Straits Settlements, II, 195; history, 195-6
 Strassburg, I, 61
 Stratford-on-Avon, II, 53-4, 57
 Strathcona, Lord, II, 134
 Stromboli, I, 317
 Stuart, Mary, II, 82
 Stupa, the Great, II, 180
 Stuttgart, III, 205
 Styria, III, 232, 241
 Suakin, II, 313
 Sucre, III, 317
 Suda Bay, I, 320
 Sudan, the, II, 311-14
 Sudbury, Suffolk, II, 60
 Suez Canal, II, 292-3
 Sugar (U.S.A.), production, III, 29
 Sulgrave Manor, II, 56
 Sumatra, III, 119, 120
 Suomi or Suomen Tasavalta, III, 155
 Superior, Lake, II, 124; III, 8
 Surrey, II, 36
 Susa, I, 294; catacombs, 294
 Sussex, II, 36-9
 Sutlej, river, III, 110
 Suwanee, the, III, 28; "Way down upon the Suwanee River," 32
 Svealand, III, 164
 Swansea, II, 76
 Sweden, III, 162-170; area and climate, 163, 165; forests, 167; history, 162-3; lakes, 167-8; people, 165; population, 170; products, 164, 170; reindeer, 163; waterways, 163, 166; winter, 166
 Swedish drill, III, 168
 Swiss guards, I, 138, 206
 Switzerland, I, 129-163; army, 138; avalanches, 142; chalets, 142; clockmaking, 132; constitution, 136-7; costumes, 132; dialects, 146; engineering, 140; festivals, 134-5; glaciers, 145; industries, 132; mountaineering, 143-4; mountain railways, 134, 140; people, 130; population, 163; products, 163; scenery, 129-30, 138, 148; sports, 137, 145; towns, 130, 163; tunnels, 161; villages, 130; winter sports, 145; women, 134; woodcarving, 133; wrestling, 135
 Sybel, von, III, 197
 Sydney, II, 206, 222, 223-4
 Syracuse, I, 315; Dionysius' Ear, 316; fountain of Arethusa, 316
 Syren Isles, the, I, 320
 Syria, II, 324
 Tabriz, III, 288
 Tadoussac, II, 118, 120
 Tagus, the, I, 256, 258, 261
 Taiwan, III, 75
 Taj Mahal, the, II, 173
 Taklamakan Desert, III, 110
 Tam o' Shanter, II, 92, 95
 Tamils, the, II, 194
 Tamina Valley, I, 148
 Tammerfors, III, 156
 Tanganyika, II, 274-5
 Tangier, foundation, I, 276; government, 276; life, 276-7; market, 276
 Tanta, II, 290
 Taoism, III, 94
 Taormina, I, 314
 Tarantelle (tarantula), I, 239
 Taranto, I, 215
 Tarascon, Tartarin de, I, 43
 Tarawera, II, 232
 Tarbet, II, 96
 Tarragona, I, 240; statue of Adam, 240
 Tarshish, I, 246
 Tartan, II, 81
 Tasmania, II, 206, 215, 227
 Tatar-Bazarjik, III, 263
 Taya tayalots, I, 318
 Tea in Tibet, III, 112; as currency, 112
 "Tea party," Boston, III, 20
 Teheran, III, 287-8
 Tell's chapel, I, 136; William Tell, 154
 Teniers, I, 120
 Tennen Mountains, III, 231
 Tennoji Pagoda, III, 64
 Tennyson, II, 95
 Teutonic Order, Knights of, III, 157
 Texas, III, 28, 36-7; area, 36; cattle ranching, 36; corn, 37; cotton, 36; petroleum, 37; railways, 37; rivers, 37; wool, 37
 Thames, II, 23-30
 Thebes, II, 304-5, 308; III, 274
 Theseus, I, 320
 Theodore (King of Corsica), I, 308
 Thibaw, King, II, 188
 Thorwaldsen (sculptor), III, 183
 Thorwaldsen Museum, III, 183
 Thousand Islands, the, II, 125
 Thun, I, 153
 Thusis, I, 148
 Tibet, III, 110-113; brigands, 112; character, 111; Dalai Lama, 111; description, 110; diet, 112; history, 110-11; monasteries, 111; polygamy, 112; population, 110; products, 113; rivers, 110; statistics, 110
 Tierra del Fuego, III, 313
 Tiflis, III, 148
 Tigris, the, II, 316, 317
 Timbuktu, II, 278
 Timgad, I, 284, 288; court of justice, 285; Forum, 285; Library, 285
 Timor Islands, III, 119, 120
 Tintern Abbey, II, 77
 Tintoretto, I, 194
 Tipperary, II, 106
 Timovo (Trn), III, 263
 Tirol, the, I, 180; III, 224, 229, 234-5
 Titian, I, 189, 206
 Titica, Lake, III, 318
 Tivoli, I, 207, 209
 Tlemcen, I, 287; people, 289
 Tobacco (U.S.A.), III, 29; history of use, 29; meaning of word, 29; production, 29
 Tobago, II, 147
 Tokay (wine), III, 214, 239
 Tokonoma, III, 70
 Tokyo, III, 68, 77-9; earthquake, 76; palace, 78; population, 78
 Toledo, I, 256; (U.S.A.), III, 38
 Tom Brown's Schooldays, II, 56
 Tomb of the Christian Woman, I, 288
 Tongking, III, 117; coalfields, 119
 Torero, I, 227
 Toroczo, III, 257-8
 Toronto, II, 126-7
 Totem poles, II, 142; III, 208, 244
 Tourance, III, 119
 Tours, I, 35
 Toussaint L'Ouverture, III, 300
 Towers of Silence, II, 164
 Trade (U.K. with Empire in 1922), II, 280
 Trans-Caspian Railway, III, 149, 152
 Transvaal, the, II, 247, 260-264; gold, 262-4
 Transylvania, III, 256-9; superstitions, 259
 Trans-Zambezia Railway, II, 281
 Trapani, I, 315
 Traquair House, II, 89; seventh Earl, 90
 Traun, river, III, 233
 "Treasure Island," II, 102
 Treaty Ports, III, 98
 Trentino, I, 180
 Treves (Trier), III, 200-1; the Holy Coat, 201; Empress Helena, 201
 Trianon, Little, I, 27; Great Trianon, 27
 Trieste, I, 189
 Trincomalee, II, 194
 Trinidad, II, 146-7
 Tristan da Cunha, II, 284
 Tripoli, I, 300
 Troglodytes, I, 297-8
 Troika, the, III, 141
 Trondhjem, III, 172
 Trossachs, the, II, 100
 Troy, III, 284
 Troy (U.S.A.), III, 16, 18
 Turkestan, III, 153
 Turkey (in Europe), III, 276-285; agriculture, 280; area and population, 277; history, 276-8; "Young Turks," 278
 Turkey, Asiatic, III, 277, 279
 Tulip country, the, I, 125
 Tunbridge Wells, II, 35
 Tunis, I, 293, 295; bazaars, 293; mosque, 293; scenery, 294
 Tunisia, I, 266
 Turbie, I, 56
 Turin, I, 175

- Turkey, III, 276-285; agriculture, 280; area and population, 277, 285; Christians, 277; government, 278; history, 276-8; industries, 285; people, 276; religion, 278; Young Turks, 278
- Turkistan, III, 288
- Tuscany, I, 192
- Tutankhamen, I, 320; II, 307
- Tver, III, 144, 145
- Tweed, the, II, 88-9
- Two Jolly Beggars, the, II, 95
- Tyrol, *see* Tirol
- Uaimh Binn, II, 103
- Udaipur, II, 162, 181
- Uganda, II, 272-274
- Uig, II, 103
- Uji, III, 74
- Ukraine, the, III, 128, 129, 146, 151-2
- Ulanom, III, 108
- Uleaborg, III, 156
- Uliassutai, III, 108
- Ullswater, II, 69
- Ulster, II, 107-8
- Ulster Memorial (Thiépval), I, 65
- Ultima Thule*, III, 161
- Ulundi, battle, II, 257
- Ungava, II, 117
- United States of America, III, 1-60; army, 1; climate, 9; constitution, 1, 2; dependencies, 1, 54-60; deserts, 42; education, 19; government, 1, 2, 26-7; history, 10, 20; immigration, 10, 11; Indians, 52-3; language, 10; laws, 2; negroes, 2, 30, 32; physical features, 8, 9, 42; products, 28; social doctrines, 4; slavery, 1, 31; Southern States, 27; war (civil), 1; (of independence), 25
- United Steel Corporation, III, 39
- Unter den Linden, III, 198
- Unterwalden, I, 136
- Upsala, III, 164, 169; library, 169
- Urals, the, III, 125
- Urga, III, 108-9
- Uriconium, II, 74
- Urk, Island of, I, 118
- Uruguay, III, 320-1
- Utah, III, 45, 47
- Utrecht, I, 127; Treaty of, III, 31
- Uzhitse, III, 250
- Vailima, II, 237
- Valencia, I, 241; dress, 243; fertility, 241-2; habits, 243; Tribunal of the Waters, 242
- Valetta, I, 305
- "Valley of the Kings," II, 305; III, 85
- "Valley of the Thousand Falls, The," II, 136
- Valparaiso, III, 311, 312
- Vancouver, II, 136, 138, 139, 143
- Van Eycks, the, I, 184
- Vannes, I, 17
- Varangians, the, III, 127
- Varna, III, 263
- Vassily, III, 138
- Velasquez, I, 256
- Veldt, the, II, 253
- Vener, Lake, III, 167
- Venezuela, III, 319-320
- Venice, I, 180-189; Bridge of Sighs, 176, 188; Doges, 182, 184, 187; Grand Canal, 186; the Rialto, 180, 188; St. Mark's, 183, 185, 186
- "Venice of the North, The," III, 168
- Venezelos, III, 269
- Vera Cruz, III, 296
- Verkhuysansk, III, 153
- Vermilion, II, 135
- Vermont, III, 19, 22, 23; minerals, 23; sugar, 23
- Vernon, Dorothy, II, 64
- Verona, I, 176, 178
- Veronese, Paul, I, 180
- Versailles, I, 26-8; Hall of Mirrors, 27; palace, 27
- Vetter, Lake, III, 167
- Vézère, Caves, I, 59
- Via Mala*, I, 148
- Vianden, I, 104
- Viborg, III, 156
- Victor Emmanuel, I, 201
- Victoria, II, 219-223; agriculture, 220
- Victoria (B.C.), II, 138
- Victoria Falls, II, 265, 267
- Victoria (Hong Kong), II, 203, 204
- Victoria, Lake, II, 274
- Vienna, III, 222, 223, 224-228; gaiety, 227-8; museums, 226; parks, 227; the Prater, 227; Schönbrunn, 228; St. Stephen's Church, 226
- Vikings, III, 162
- Villages, the Seven, III, 258
- Vilna, III, 160
- Vinci, Leonardo da, I, 177, 194, 206
- Virgin Islands, the (U.S.A.), III, 1, 58
- Virgin Queen, the, III, 29
- Virginia, III, 26, 28; heroes, 29; "old Dominion," 29; mountains, 30; tobacco, 29
- Vishnu, II, 154, 168; temple, 174
- Vistula, the, III, 209, 212
- Vladimir, III, 132
- Vladivostok, III, 153
- Volga, the, III, 125, 145-6; races on banks, 145; the Red Volga, 146; scenery, 145; travelling on, 146
- Vollendam, I, 117
- Voltaire, III, 200
- Vosges, I, 4, 61
- Wadi Halfa, II, 307
- Wake, III, 1
- Walcheren, I, 127
- Wales, II, 75-80
- Wall of China, Great, III, 91, 104
- Wallace, William, Sir, II, 85, 95, 96
- Walloons (Wallon), I, 66-7, 70, 96
- Wallsend, II, 72
- War, Great, III, 186; German casualties, 186; loss of German territory, 186
- Warnemünde, III, 182
- Warsaw, III, 210, 211, 212
- Warwick, II, 54; castle, 54-5
- Washington, III, 23, 26-7; burning of, 26; the Capitol, 26-7; Hall of Representatives, 27; Library of Congress, 28; Lincoln Memorial, 27; National Memorial Hall, 27; planning of, 26; Smithsonian Institution, 27; White House, 27
- Washington, Booker, III, 32
- Washington, George, III, 20, 29
- Washington, Mount, III, 23
- Water sold by auction, I, 246
- Waterloo, I, 93
- Watt, James, II, 93
- Waverley, II, 89; novels, 89
- Wellington, Duke of, I, 229, 234, 263
- Wellington (N.Z.), II, 235
- Wells, Mr. H. G., on Japan, III, 62; on China, 92-3
- Wells, Somerset, II, 50; Cathedral, 53
- Wenchau, III, 105
- West, the Far, III, 42; Middle, 37, 38
- West Africa, II, 277, 278; French West Africa, 278; Portuguese West Africa, 278-9
- West Indies, the, II, 144-150; III, 58; history, II, 144, 146, 148; Irish in, 148; population, 150; products, 150
- Western States, III, 42
- Weston, Mr. Walter, III, 75
- Westphalia, III, 196
- Westralia, II, 226
- Whakarewarewa, II, 232
- White elephants, III, 116
- White House, the (Washington), III, 27
- White Mountains, the, III, 23
- Whitby Abbey, II, 71
- Whymper, Edward, I, 140
- Wicklow Mountains, III, 105
- Wiertz (painter), I, 89
- Wiesbaden, III, 200
- Wight, Isle of, II, 41-2
- William I (Germany), III, 184
- William II (Germany), III, 186
- William of Orange, II, 101
- William the Silent, I, 105; assassination, 125
- Willow pattern, the, III, 95, 97
- Winchester, II, 40
- Windau, III, 155
- Windermere, II, 67, 68
- Windsor, II, 26-7
- Winnipeg, II, 128, 129
- Windward Islands, the, II, 148
- Wirksworth, II, 65
- Witches, execution of, II, 82
- Woman suffrage in U.S.A., III, 1
- Wood pulp, III, 177
- Worcester, II, 75
- Wordsworth, William, II, 90, 95, 98
- Worms, III, 192
- Wroxeter, II, 74
- Württemberg, III, 205
- Wye River, II, 77-8
- Wyoming, III, 47
- Yak, the, III, 112
- Yale University, III, 19
- Yalta, III, 150
- Yangtze-Kiang, the, III, 92, 104-5
- Yankee, origin of name, III, 20
- Yankilandia*, III, 20
- Yarrow, the, II, 90
- Yellow Peril, the, III, 93
- Yellow Sea, the, III, 104
- Yellowstone Park, III, 42, 46; geysers 47-8
- Yemen, III, 290
- Yermak (Hetman), III, 146
- Yiddish (U.S.A.), III, 10
- Yogis, II, 168
- Yokohama, III, 76; earthquake, 76
- York, II, 70, 72
- Yorkshire, II, 65-6
- Yosemite Valley, the, II, 124; III, 42, 46, 47, 50, 51; history, 51
- Young, Brigham, III, 45
- Ypres, I, 86-8; Cloth Hall, 87-8
- Yser River, I, 75
- Yuan-Shi-Kai, III, 92; funeral, 98
- Yucatan, III, 297-8
- Yugo-Slavia, III, 241-253
- Yukon, the, II, 138, 140
- Zadruga*, III, 242
- Zambesi, river, II, 266
- Zangwill, Israel, III, 9
- Zante, I, 320
- Zanzibar, II, 268
- Zaragoza (Saragossa), I, 236
- Zeebrugge, I, 75
- Zell-am-See, III, 234
- Zemstvos, the, III, 122
- Ziban (oasis), I, 290
- Zimbabwe, II, 267
- Zipaquirá, III, 323
- Zuider Zee, I, 106; reclamation, 109
- Zulus, the, 256-7
- Zürich, I, 148-9

G Johnston, (Sir) Harry
138 Hamilton (ed.)
J63 The outline of the world
v.3 to-day

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
